





# SHEN YIN WANG ZUO

BOOK 04

*Tang Jia San Shao*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Shen Yin Wang Zuo

(神印王座)

by

Tang Jia San Shao

(唐家三少)

# Synopsis

---

While the demons were rising, mankind was about to become extinct. Six temples rose and protected the last of mankind.

A young boy joins the temple as a knight to help his mother. During his journey of wonders and mischief in the world of temples and demons, will he be able to ascend to become the strongest knight and inherit the throne?

# Acknowledgement

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Totobro @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 301: Spirit of a Powerhouse (I)

---

Since everyone was cultivating cross-legged, they didn't take up a lot of space. The girls were seated on the bed, while all the boys were on the ground. They all cultivated together in the same room.

Sima Xian and Han Yu sat on either side of Long Haochen. The intense holy light energy concentrated around Long Haochen was beneficial for their cultivation.

Cai'er and Wang Yuanyuan who had both gained some understanding during the trip to the Tower of Eternity, had hurried to sit down cross-legged, entering their cultivating pose. Chen Ying'er knew very well that she was currently the weakest in the team, and thus seized the moment to raise her spiritual energy level.

After the repeated failures earlier, Long Haochen tried to enter the Tower of Eternity every half hour. But only six hours after they left the Tower of Eternity did the Eternal Melody show signs of connecting again.

After the teleportation succeeded in an instant, Long Haochen and his comrades found themselves right outside of the Tower of Eternity.

Seeing the Tower of Eternity appearing exactly the same as the last time they entered, Long Haochen gave it some thoughts, declaring, "We seem to be able to enter again after six hours, which means we could enter twice a day. This time should be subject to variations. But it should always require a time close to six hours before we are able to enter the tower again. After the completion of this test, everyone will stay here. I will try to teleport back by myself to see whether it is possible."

Taking the tests was a lot easier than the last time, and this time, Han Yu played a major role, since during the past few hours of cultivation, his Demonic Eye managed to evolve. This signified

that they wouldn't have the trouble of not having access to the Eyes of Truth anymore.

After evolving, the Demonic Eye got six more tentacles, looking close to twice the size than in the past. From his body fluctuations of spiritual energy emerged, clearly showing that the level of his magical beast was now at the seventh rank. It was also an expert in mind attacks of the sixth step.

With the addition of the Demonic Eye, and the past experience, completing the first three tests became a lot easier.

The first test was naturally completed without any difficulty. Under Long Haochen's command, the ones that obtained the balls of spiritual energy were Cai'er and Wang Yuanyuan. Chen Ying'er also tried to summon something with her Creature Summoning Gate, but her luck was only average. She summoned a wind elemental turtle, a magical beast of the fifth rank. It couldn't be considered very powerful, but it didn't have any problem with executing the last blow as long as it had the support of the team.

The Specter Assassins of the second test were also a lot easier to handle this time. After evolving, the Demonic Eye displayed a terrifying force, revealing the figures of the two Specter Assassins with the Eyes of Truth, before immediately launching an area-targeted mind attack. The two Specter Assassins were only temporarily put in a dazed state, but these mere two seconds were sufficient for the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad to hunt them down.

This time, everyone gave priority to Chen Ying'er, who executed the last blows, and happily picked up the two balls of spiritual energy.

The following third test was also a lot easier with the addition of the Demonic Eye. It launched a spell called Mental Interference, and this mind type spells' effect was simple: upon hitting the target, it would decrease its speed of launching abilities by half.



The two Skeleton Knights were admittedly strong, but as long as they weren't given the opportunity to use terrifying attacks like Asura Thrust, they were a lot easier to handle.

This time's rewards were given to Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian. Lin Xin had only his Fire Curse technique as offensive power, and Long Haochen decided to keep that in store for the upcoming battles. This time, they passed through these three trials without much effort, and wanted to see what the fourth test would be.

“Make your preparations, everyone. Han Yu, tell your Demonic Eye to keep using the Eyes of Truth.” Long Haochen adjusted his shield in his left and his sword in his right, leading his comrades forward.

Six glows of white light enveloped the six of them almost simultaneously, and immediately, six robust skeletons appeared in the midst of the white light. It wasn't only them, but at the same time, four Specter Assassins appeared to everyone's surprise. It was their luck that they had the Eyes of Truth activated, or else, the Specter Assassins concealed behind the six Skeleton Warriors would have been a great bother.

The enemies abruptly came in a number of ten, which gave Long Haochen a sudden fright. These were after all opponents at the sixth step and would at least have the corresponding strength.

Four glows of white light were instantly launched from Long Haochen's chest, and stepping forward, he stamped on the ground with his right foot, producing a loud bang.

This little step shouldn't be underestimated by any means; with this mere step, Long Haochen's aura rose to its peak, and in addition, with the loud bang coming along, all his comrades' attention was focused.

The four white glows deriving from his chest targeted those four Specter Assassins almost immediately. That was to say that it took a pocket of time and power for Long Haochen to distract the four



Specter Assassins' attention, relieving his comrades from a great source of worry.

“Han Yu, Mental Interference and Mental Attacks! ”

With this loud shout, Long Haochen charged in the direction of the six skeletons. With this motion, he could be said to have placed himself in the midst of danger.

At this moment, a strong red light passed above Long Haochen's head, and immense flames appeared above those Six Skeleton Warriors, sweeping past them and attacking from behind. One had no choice to admit that although Lin Xin wasn't able to use any type of offensive magic, his control over magic was exquisite.

Using his exquisite control, the Fire Curse Technique bombarded the ground under those six Skeleton Warriors. At this time, those four Specter Assassins started to charge at Long Haochen, affected by his Saint Spiritual Stove, and as a result, approached from right behind the Skeleton Warriors. In other words, Lin Xin's Fire Curse technique was aimed right between the Skeleton Warriors and the Specter Assassins, right in the middle of the enemies' ranks.

Coinciding with that spell, the Demonic Eye's first spell reached: Mental Interference.

Affected by Mental Interference, the Skeleton Warriors' bodies glinted with a golden light. The technique showed a certain effect, but the Specter Assassins seemed to be affected even stronger. Under the influence of the Mental Interference, they lost a great deal of their speed.

The Fire Curse technique instantly burst forth, causing the following scene to astonish everyone. The four Specter Assassins that were attracted by the effects of Long Haochen's Saint Spiritual Stove were unexpectedly instantly reduced to ashes, taking the shape of four white glows absorbed by Lin Xin.

It was an instant kill!

Not only that, but those six Skeleton Warriors that were charging at them stumbled from the violent explosion, and right then, the mind attack reached, causing the six Skeleton Warriors' to be unable to maintain their attacks. Within seconds, they sank in total disorder.

It was also at that time that Long Haochen reached them.

The three attacks Demon Wiping Flash, Shining Solar Strike and Ascending Dragon Strike hit violently, directly killing two of the skeletons. He wasn't the only one to act. Han Yu also immediately launched an Asura Thrust at one of the skeletons. He achieved results that one can well imagine, causing the Skeleton Warrior's body to crumble instantly under this fierce attack.

The Energetic Ball of Light and the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield also struck at their respective targets. At their optimal state, Skeleton Warriors would hardly let themselves get hit that easily, but with Lin Xin and the Demonic Eye's magic attack, everything was different.

Totally unable to either attack or defend effectively, the two Skeleton Warriors were instantly reduced to nothingness.

The last skeleton was destroyed by Cai'er's golden dagger, that hit its head on the rear, directly diffusing the flame igniting its soul.

The battle ended at a speed that outstripped everyone's expectations. That had after all been ten opponents! While everyone looked at each other, Chen Ying'er couldn't help but cry out, "This... Did we really manage to accomplish this?"

Lin Xin, who obtained four of the golden balls in a mere instant, replied with incomparable pride, "Of course we managed this. Didn't you see the accuracy of bro's Fire Curse technique?"

This time, there wasn't anyone refuting him, because everything he said was the truth. If not for that fireball that weakened the

Skeleton Warriors as well as instantly killing the four specters, they wouldn't have achieved this victory so easily. Lin Xin was the one who gained the most from these skeletal summons, but he had also been the one to have the most impact.

Long Haochen composed himself after a little moment of shock. "Yeah, just like this! This is the coordination we need to have. Lin Xin did very well."

Lin Xin sighed, "It's only now that I start to really understand why Father was so stubborn with his research of offensive magic. A powerful mage surely has the ability to turn the situation on a battlefield around completely. However, I already gave the pledge at that time, that I would never learn offensive magic in my life. Sorry, comrades, I..."

Sima Xian, who was right at his side, carried the Energetic Ball of Light with one hand while patting Lin Xin's shoulder with his other one, "Alright, alright, what reason do you have to feel affected like that, has-drug-bro? Since you're unable to learn offensive magic, you'll just have to use more equipment carrying supplementary offensive spells and nothing more. Don't you know about being flexible?"

Lin Xin's eyes lit up, "Ai, the muscle-clad guy you are turns out to be not so stupid."

"Go f\*\*\* your sister." Sima Xian heaved his Energetic Ball of Light, showing a threatening expression, "Do you want to have a spar with this metallic ball?"

Lin Xin showed a wretched smile in response, "Don't say this, I really have a sister. Prepare your ass well, bro will introduce her to you later."

This time, it was Sima Xian's turn to have his eyes lighting up. Although he had always found Lin Xin narcissistic and somewhat vulgar, he was still in his opinion pretty good in terms of looks. So... his sister shouldn't be half bad then. Thinking of this, the

anger on his face immediately softened to a warm expression.

Seeing this clown-acting, Long Haochen laughed gently, “We have to keep advancing.”

Everyone shook their heads almost simultaneously. Although this battle was something they managed to win smoothly, a great part of luck was still involved in the process. This fourth test had forced them to confront ten powerhouses. If the next one would include ten Skeleton Knights able to use Asura Thrust, what would happen then? Added to that, they were exhausted to some extent; at least, Lin Xin was unable to launch Fire Curse again.

Most of all, having passed through four tests, everyone gained profits. After going twice into the Tower of Eternity, they gained more from the balls of spiritual energy alone than what they would have usually gained from cultivating normally. To say nothing that they had also been cultivating between their visits at the tower.

## Chapter 302: Spirit of a Powerhouse (II)

---

“Captain, the ability you use is called Asura Strike right?” Wang Yuanyuan suddenly asked.

Long Haochen nodded, replying, “That’s right!”

Wang Yuanyuan smiled, “This ability seems more suited to me than Asura Thrust. I have just obtained it from that skeleton. I’ll train with it once we get back.”

Ever since he had gotten his Energetic Ball of Light, Sima Xian’s attack power surpassed hers, and Wang Yuanyuan was eager to take back her original standing in the team. And for that pursuit, the ability Asura Strike was a perfect match for her Gigantic Divine Soul Shield.

Long Haochen declared, “Let’s do it like this, we’ll leave Cai’er here at the tower, while everyone else will head back with me. Cai’er can recover her spiritual energy here, but you guys can’t.”

Although he was unwilling to leave Cai’er at the tower, this was her own request. Furthermore, she told him once again that the death energy in here was advantageous for her cultivation, and caused her to gain some new understanding regarding her Spiritual Stove of Samsara.

Leaving Cai’er pretty close to the entrance of the Tower of Eternity, Long Haochen launched the Eternal Melody’s teleportation.

After returning to their room, everyone went back to cultivating. Long Haochen’s experiment turned out successful; and proved that leaving someone in the Tower of Eternity was possible. However, he still didn’t stop testing the teleportation once every half an hour. He was truly anxious about the fact Cai’er stayed there.

Only six hours later did he feel that he was able to teleport again, and gathered his comrades at his side, impatient to return to

Cai'er's side.

Cai'er was all right, still cultivating in the same place. Long Haochen had brought some food and water especially for her, and gave it to her while the others had some more rest, before continuing their tests.

However, a change occurred.

The first, second and third test had unexpectedly disappeared, and as they started to think that the cause for that could be that Cai'er hadn't left with them, the six Skeleton Warriors and the four Specter Assassins of the fourth test appeared.

This was however not enough to cause them to panic, and by combining everyone's ability, they barely managed to get rid of those ten enemies. However, it became impossible for them to challenge the fifth test.

The Tower of Eternity seemed to be an eternal mystery. Even now, they were far from being able to grasp its rules. Without any other choice, everyone returned back to their own world to cultivate, and Long Haochen agreed with the others to gather six hours later, to try the tower once again.

Making use of that interval of time, Long Haochen went to look for his grandteacher Han Qian, to learn about the basic abilities of a Guardian Knight of a sixth step. For those, the Tower of Eternity was going to become an optimal training place.

Over the following days, they entered the Tower of Eternity twice everyday, and as time passed, they finally managed to grasp some rules little by little.

The disappearance of the first three tests wasn't caused by the fact that Cai'er had remained there at that time, but because they passed the fourth test. From that moment onwards, the first three tests had stopped to appear.

After some more tries, they finally encountered the guardians of

the fifth test.

There were five Skeleton Knights and five specter assassins. After passing the fourth test one more and making the decision to challenge the fifth test, the pressure they had to bear was huge. Although they had the Demonic Eye of the seventh rank at their side, which prevented the Skeleton Knights and the Specter Assassins to display their full power, these undead creatures were still a terrible opponent. By chance, Lin Xin took a Great Recovery Pill at the crucial timing, recovering enough to launch another Fire Curse, restricting the specters and helping the team pass the fifth test.

However, they clearly didn't have any strength left to challenge the sixth test. Thus, after re-entering, they once again started from the fourth test.

For this reason, they took the fourth and the fifth tests everyday, trying to use different battle patterns, while distributing the balls of spiritual energy evenly.

Continuously facing the undead creatures' pressure, everyone started to harmonize better and better with each other, and more importantly, even if the seven of them had to share the gains, there were enough for them to gain close to sixty units of spiritual energy per day. Ten days later, Cai'er, Lin Xin, Han Yu, Wang Yuanyuan reached the bottleneck of 4000 units of internal spiritual energy. Even Sima Xian and Chen Ying'er went beyond 3,600 units of internal spiritual energy.

Absorbing more balls of spiritual energy after reaching a bottleneck would only result in waste, thus Sima Xian and Chen Ying'er naturally became the ones who obtained the balls of spiritual energy.

Every day completing the fourth and fifth trials of the Tower of Eternity, everyone managed to get balls filled with twenty units of spiritual energy. That was to say, the two of them gained more



than two hundred units of internal spiritual energy every day.

Two days later, when Sima Xian and Chen Ying'er also reached the bottleneck of the sixth step, everyone felt as if they were in a dream.

Before coming there, no one among them would have expected that they would be able to reach the bottleneck of the sixth step so fast. As long as they made some breakthrough, they would be able to become powerhouses of the sixth step.

Now, except from Long Haochen, the others' spiritual energy also reached the bottleneck, and thus when they re-entered the Tower of Eternity, the balls of spiritual energy were naturally absorbed by him.

However, Long Haochen quickly had to tell everyone sad news: the balls of spiritual energy lost their effectiveness.

When Long Haochen's internal spiritual energy reached 5,000 units, the balls of spiritual energy lost all effectiveness: although he absorbed a few of them, it had no progressing effect on his internal spiritual energy.

This situation caused everyone to feel a bit panicked. Returning to the normal situation after having gotten used to progressing so quickly every day definitely didn't feel good.

"How did this happen? Could it be that spiritual energy can only be gained that way up to 5,000 units?" Lin Xin asked eagerly.

Long Haochen didn't give a response, but sunk in his thoughts.

A long time later, Long Haochen responded with a serious tone, "This is likely the limit of the Tower of Eternity. After all, the cultivating speed here is just too fast. Based on this cultivating speed, it would only take us one year to get the chance to break through to the seventh step. Let's try out the sixth test. If the balls of spiritual energy obtained then are still unable to make my internal spiritual energy increase, it will mean that at least on the

first floor of the Tower of Eternity, the increase of spiritual energy is limited to a level of 5,000 units.”

Hearing Long Haochen say the words ‘first floor’, the others’ expressions immediately eased up. He was right, they were currently only on the first floor, and the Tower of Eternity had a total of seven floors. Who said that they wouldn’t be able to find this type of balls increasing one’s spiritual energy in the upper floors?

Han Yu replied with a sigh, “We should be already plentifully satisfied with the situation. Just how many are even able to break through past the bottleneck of the sixth step? After making a breakthrough to the sixth step, everyone will have spiritual cavities, and this will naturally increase our cultivation speed. Having a too easy time cultivating is not necessarily a good thing either.”

Wang Yuanyuan nodded, responding, “What Han Yu said makes sense. If everything becomes too simple, the progress will also lose stability. From my estimate, breaking through to the sixth step will be rather complicated, and that’s because our spiritual energy rose too fast.”

Long Haochen suddenly revealed a smile, “That’s for sure! Breaking through the bottleneck is enough of a pressure. And anyway, in this Tower of Eternity, pressure is really what we miss the least. Let’s go challenge the sixth test then.”

Now that everyone in the group except from him were at the peak of the fifth step, passing through the fourth and the fifth tests was already a lot easier than before.

But how about the sixth test? According to the current distance they had covered, the first floor came very possibly with nine or ten trials, and each one of them would be harder than the previous one. How could the pressure be low? In addition that they couldn’t make their spiritual energy progress anymore here, the pressure

they bore was still tremendous.

But considering that they had to break through a bottleneck, being subjected to a great pressure would be of great help. Wasn't it the pressure when facing the Moon Demon of the eighth step that helped Long Haochen to break through?

Placing themselves in a good formation, they decided to take on the sixth challenge under Long Haochen's lead.

This time, they took no less than ten steps forward, before seeing a sudden change happen in front of them.

A white glow of light appeared suddenly, but unlike those undead creatures that appeared with a little spark of white light, this time it was a huge white light pillar that appeared.

Immediately afterwards, a red cloud appeared on the top of the light pillar, and a Skeleton Warrior like those they had faced before appeared.

That red glow was impressively a specter. Colored red, it was the first time Long Haochen got to see one of that kind. What they saw next was that red specter descended slowly, falling on the Skeleton Warrior.

Long Haochen attempted to launch a Light Thorn, but the blade of light disappeared instantly upon contact with the white pillar of light. This meant that preventing the red specter and the white skeleton to get in contact would be impossible for them.

Observing with caution, Long Haochen noticed that although that specter that had appeared so suddenly wasn't different from the other specters in size, its energy concentration was a lot greater. If the other specters could be said to look very transparent, then this one seemed to look a lot more real, just like a lump of pure energy.

Without even giving him the time to search in the memories left inside him, the characteristics of that kind of specter appeared

from his subconscious.

It was the spirit of a powerhouse. Only the soul of powerhouses with top-level innate talent had the possibility to keep their own attributes after their deaths. In case they became real undead creatures, they would then be a lot more powerful than those undeads without a consciousness of their own.

“Be careful, everyone. Those red specters are spirits of powerhouses, very possibly not only possessing fighting instinct, but furthermore battle skills in using the fire element. Lin Xin, don’t use Fire Curse, and focus on supporting everyone’s defenses.”

When used defensively, magic would reduce the elementary power of spells of the same elements, but attacks would naturally get weakened.

At the time Long Haochen was speaking, the red colored spirit of a powerhouse seemed to have dissolved into the Skeleton Warrior, and the latter, originally devoid of vitality, slowly raised its head, intense red light glowing in its eyes. Soon after, his body abruptly became flame colored, and his sore-looking bones grew rapidly. It took no more than a blink of an eye for him to gain one meter in height, becoming a three meter high gigantic Skeleton Warrior.

## Chapter 303: Spirit of a Powerhouse (III)

---

His bone blade and shield also lit in a glowing red color, and under his body, flames soared threateningly. This enemy was one of a kind that Long Haochen's group had never faced before.

Though also being at the sixth step, the pressure he caused the group to feel was completely different. As the white glowing pillar disappeared silently, an unimpeded violent scream came out from that red skeleton. He didn't charge yet, just staring at Long Haochen's group with his eyes glowing with red flames.

In the flames throbbing on his eyes, Long Haochen saw, with astonishment, signs of intelligence. So this Skeleton Warrior is not only conscious, but also intelligent? Undead magic is really an endless marvel!

Stepping forward, the red skeleton raised his bone blade, slowly advancing towards Long Haochen's group. Although it was at slow pace, each one of these steps appeared extremely firm to everyone else.

As Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light was raised upwards, Long Haochen's eyes glistened in intense light, welcoming the red skeleton in big strides. His movement wasn't so fast-paced either, but followed a certain rhythm. Meanwhile, three strengthening halos were unleashed.

The red skeleton's eyes flashed, and he immediately closed the distance separating him and Long Haochen, originally quite close to each other. The two parties were from the beginning separated only by five meters. The Red Skeleton suddenly strode forward in a large step, assaulting violently the surroundings with a red-hot aura.

Long Haochen took a little step back, lifting up the Glorious Holy Shield.

Right at that time, the bone sword of the red skeleton chopped down, and the next scene shocked everyone enormously. The flames concentrated around the red skeleton were unexpectedly condensed entirely on his bone blade, the front of which burst out with a crystallic red radiance appearing the same as a material object.

A blazing aura twisted the nearby air surrounding Long Haochen's body, striking with a powerful flash.

It was Asura Strike, or more accurately speaking, it should be called a Flaming Asura Strike. The blow launched by the red skeleton wasn't sudden, but gave off a transcendent sensation.

Asura Strike was something Long Haochen was also capable of, but he discovered that when comparing himself to this red skeleton, he was clearly far from being familiar with this skill. This single blow that looked like it had been launched by this red skeleton very easily seemed like one that had been trained through a lot of hard work and undergone numerous revisions.

The Glorious Holy Shield was used in combination with Divine Obstruction, and two Holy Shields were launched in succession; one was launched by the shield, and the other was naturally one of the basic skills of the sixth step that Long Haochen had just learnt.

Bang—

An immense vibration caused Long Haochen to be pushed back several steps. Right at that time, the red skeleton unexpectedly disappeared from his line of sight.

Relying completely on his natural instincts, Long Haochen swiftly drew back to the left side, immediately launching an Asura Strike with Blue Rain Hibiscus of Light present in his hand.

With another bang, the bone blade in that red skeleton's hand unexpectedly gathered three of the crystallized radiances from the previous use of Asura Strike, shocking even Long Haochen in the

process. An Asura Strike that doesn't get dispersed after use?

Immediately next, Long Haochen, who didn't have the time to use Divine Obstruction, was sent flying by the attack.

Both his arms felt sore; it went so far that he was incapable of raising them up. However, as Long Haochen was sent flying, he saw the next course of action of that red skeleton.

This fighting style was truly as natural as flowing water.

After this attack launched at Long Haochen, he didn't keep pursuing and attacking, because the attacks of the other members of the 21st Demon Hunt Squad were arriving.

The red skeleton suddenly stretched his whole body forward. Even though he was three meters tall, he was still extremely nimble. The Revolving Space Splitting Shield attack from Wang Yuanyuan's Gigantic Divine Soul Shield flew in his direction, but didn't hit.

While stretching forward, the red skeleton suddenly twisted his body, pounding the sky with a very dexterous motion of the bone blade in his hand, chopping at the side of Sima Xian's Energetic Ball of Light, and abruptly accelerating his whole body in the process.

Going almost instantly past the enormous Energetical Ball of Light, he dashed to the middle of Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian with no more but a single step forward.

At this time, Long Haochen felt as if the blood inside of him had been clotted, when the Saint Spiritual Stove suddenly erupted, rushing at that red skeleton to try to make himself the target of his attack.

However, the effects of the Saint Spiritual Stove failed that time.

Just as if that red skeleton grew eyes on his back, his body flashed illusorily, separating itself in two in a split second and turned into emptiness upon being reached by the Saint Spiritual



Stove, his real body appearing behind Sima Xian's back.

Oh no! That was Long Haochen's only thought. Never could he have imagined that this red skeleton born from the spirit of a powerhouse would actually be this powerful.

Everyone was alarmed. Since Long Haochen could see the danger Sima Xian was in, so could Lin Xin, Chen Ying'er, and Han Yu. .

However, they couldn't do anything to stop the red skeleton's incoming attack.

The body of the red skeleton suddenly turned into a sort of golden red shadow, escaping against all expectations from the Demonic Eye's mind attack. Han Yu's rushed charge was also coming late, and Lin Xin could only hurriedly release one elementary shield. As for Chen Ying'er, there was nothing she could possibly do. This time in the Tower of Eternity, her summoned magical beast was extremely weak, and had already died previously. And there was not enough time to give McDull a magical crystal to eat.

This scene took long to describe, but it happened in a flash. At the time the red skeleton arrived at Sima Xian's back, his blade was already swinging. It was as if each movement of his was a preparation for the next one; none of these were any wasteful.

Sima Xian was still in the middle of pulling back his Energetical Ball of Light, and basically didn't even attempt to dodge it. This was because of his confidence in Long Haochen's Saint Spiritual Stove, having seen its white glow come in contact with the red skeleton.

"Sima!" Long Haochen shouted in despair.

"Poff!"

It's over! Long Haochen's brain blanked out completely. Considering the strength of that red skeleton, Sima Xian couldn't possibly survive to his blow.

However, his eyes shrank down right at that time.

Did Sima Xian die? No, he didn't.

The red skeleton's bone blade immediately stopped all of a sudden upon entering in contact with his neck, and Sima Xian felt no more but a hot feeling on his neck. Immediately next, that red skeleton's bone blade was retrieved, hitting immediately at his back, and causing him to be sent flying. The seven members of Long Haochen's group felt their bodies glint, feeling a pain on their back.

Right at that time, Long Haochen finally returned too. Forcefully pouring spiritual energy in both his arms, he launched Demon Wiping Flash with Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light.

However, the red skeleton still didn't pay attention to him, abruptly taking a large step sideways and leaving the range of that Demon Wiping Flash.

The force and the range covered by Demon Wiping Flash could be considered imposing, but it had a defect, and that was its attack range. Although Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light could unleash brilliant blades of spiritual energy, their range was only roughly six meters and a half. And the range of that red skeleton's single step easily exceeded these six meters and a half.

Long Haochen's Saint Spiritual Stove was launched once again, but a golden cover surrounded the red skeleton once again in a flash, and relying on his illusory steps, he left no more but an afterimage, evading Long Haochen's Saint Spiritual Stove.

But what shocked Long Haochen even more was this time was that, despite that he released the Pull ability of the Saint Spiritual Stove four successive times with almost only a split second difference between each use, that red skeleton still evaded every time with rapid illusory sidesteps. The ability of Long Haochen's Saint Spiritual Stove only reached those afterimages every time.

Following next was the performance of the red skeleton. Relying on his astounding dexterity and his powerful strength when wielding the bone blade in his hand, he had even yet to make use of his shield. In merely ten seconds, everyone was sent flying successively. But even with a powerful tool such as the Soul Sharing Shackles, these uninterrupted attacks put Long Haochen's group of seven in a grievous pain. This could only be called a one-sided battle.

Even Long Haochen only lasted for five seconds in front of the red skeleton. The attack aimed at his chest even sent Cai'er flying along with him. She launched a counterattack, but her nimble action only encountered the defense of that skeleton's blade. This red skeleton looked extremely slow in her eyes, but none of Cai'er's attacks was of any use. It seemed that all of her techniques were predicted by the enemy, who finally shooed her away in the air with a blow of blade.

Everyone was lying on the ground, benefitting from the Soul Sharing Shackles' help to share the damage. It could however not ease up the pain. Everyone having received a blade blow on the back, they had such a throbbing and violent pain, that it felt as if their back weren't their own. The intense burning feeling even caused them to feel that they were unable to breathe.

However, after they all lied on the ground, the red skeleton didn't continue with his attacks, only silently shaking his head at their sight, before turning back. It was as if because of their strength, he didn't even find it worth to go on. He didn't keep pursuing and attacking, only returning to the place where he came from, standing silently there. It appeared at that time as if the flames rising around his body were alive.

The seven members of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad were only rejoicing at this sight. If this red skeleton really wanted to kill them, it was without a shadow of a doubt that none of them would be still living at that very instant, much less leaving this

place alive.

Sima Xian, who was the very first to have been disposed of during this battle, revealed an agonized face, “Boss, is this guy really only at the sixth step? That’s just too fearful. How is it that we are totally helpless against him? ”

Feeling even more gloomy than him, Long Haochen replied with a bitter smile, “I don’t know either. But his spiritual energy was still in the scope of the sixth step, and it is not even so much greater than my own. But we were unable to resist his attacks back then. Could it be technique? Have you paid attention to the fact that his attacks were really smooth? Just natural and unforced, flowing smoothly and without any superfluous movement. From the start of the battle to its end, it felt as if he didn’t have any lapse in his pace.”

# Chapter 304: Martial Skills of Ancient Times (I)

---

Wang Yuanyuan nodded in response, “That’s right, it should be about technique. If his strength is only at the sixth step, then we couldn’t have possibly lost. We have even beaten powerhouses of the seventh step before! How could we lose against one at the sixth step? But then, could this be that he used the battle skills of the ancient times? Those that have been lost to the current times.”

Han Yu replied, “It is highly possible. This is the only possible explanation. However, this red skeleton’s skills are just too powerful. It’s especially the case for that ability of afterimage, that left even Captain helpless.”

Indeed, Long Haochen had shown all his trump cards. It was not only his Saint Spiritual Stove that had gotten countered by the red skeleton, but even Bright Rain, Hibiscus of Light turned out useless. In the same way, the Lock technique didn’t manage to hit because of that afterimage technique, which played a great role in the red skeleton’s fighting strength that reached the peak and wiped them out completely.

Long Haochen replied, “It should be the case. As a matter of fact, who among you has heard before about those Asura Strike and Asura Thrust abilities we have learnt? Or have even seen those in the Alliance’s Treasure Hall?”

Everyone shook their head.

Long Haochen continued, “Then, it’s very likely techniques from the ancient times that we have learnt. Asura Strike and Asura Thrust were also abilities that this red skeleton possessing the spirit of a powerhouse was capable of learning, but acquiring battle skills requires a great deal of self-training. It looks that this skeleton senior will stay here for some more time. From now on, including Lin Xin and Ying’er, we will all challenge this senior one

after another. No more team battle formation!”

“What?” With the exception of the mute Cai’er, everyone looked dumbstruck at Long Haochen.

Beforehand, even by joining hands, the seven of them weren’t a match for that red skeleton. For how many seconds would they be able to last if they went in one versus one just like Long Haochen said?

Long Haochen calmly explained, “There’s nothing strange with that. Do you really believe that without experiencing enough of oppression, you would still be able to break through to the sixth step with no difficulty? Just as you said, your spiritual energy had risen up too fast, and because of this, breaking through will be even more difficult. Those of you that have spiritual energy left will take turns in asking for his guidance. This red skeleton won’t harm us for real, and it’s a teacher of a rare kind to find. It’s especially the case for us close-quarters fighters: if we can learn from those natural and flowing attacks, how could our strength not gain a lot? In a duel, even opponent of one step above wouldn’t be anything to fear.”

Han Yu nodded in approval, “Captain is right. And atop of that, when we passed through the fourth trial, all the three previous ones disappeared. Then, won’t the fourth and the fifth trials disappear accordingly after this? This was a total of several hundred spiritual energy gained every day for us... After breaking through the sixth step, when we get to the five thousand spiritual energy like Captain, we’re not even sure to have the same kind of chance to keep rising up, but that doesn’t mean we should renounce so easily to progressing.”

On the ten following days, they happily took beatings from that tyrannical red skeleton.

However, the word happily could only apply to Long Haochen.

After all, regardless of whether it was at the time he followed

Long Xingyu for his training or was trained by Ye Hua, he had almost only experienced hellish kinds of trainings. Thus, despite being the one who looked for the red skeleton the most everyday, he was still the most firm in the group.

Cai'er didn't whine either. She wasn't even capable of speaking, so how could she whine?

As for the others, as this time of fun went on, it appeared like torment to them.

The one whose situation was worst was Lin Xin, every time he was sent flying by this red skeleton, he would complain straightforwardly, before lying on the ground and snorting continuously.

However, in this training, their progress was very clear. This could naturally not reflect on their spiritual energy, but on their battle skills.

When being tormented everyday by a skeleton whose battle skills were close to perfect, it was hard not to progress. They were now at least capable of lasting for a bit longer against that red skeleton.

As for Lin Xin, the three seconds he could last at the very beginning already became ten seconds, the changes appearing rather obvious to him. The one who lasted the shortest was still Chen Ying'er, but she was the most helpless about that. At every challenge, she gave a magical crystal for the little big McDull to eat, but right after he'd be taken care of, Chen Ying'er would inevitably follow next. At least for the current time, in the process that McDull crossed hands with the red skeleton, she had never completed the incantation for the Creature Summoning Gate, but McDull's various skills in times of battle clearly increased.

Long Haochen was as before the one who lasted the longest. In front of the attacks of the red skeleton, he was now capable of lasting for more than a minute. In addition, his battle skills looked more and more smooth as time went on.



Ten days later, Long Haochen and the others decided to temporarily have some time to rest after discussion, and temporarily stopped being abused. One reason for this was because they needed time to stabilize their progression, and also because the day of the opening of the Illusory Paradise was nearing. Someone could already look for them at anytime. To take advantage of this last bit of time, Long Haochen finally took his Holy Spirit Pill, raising his spiritual energy to 6,000.

Although their days of cultivation were dull and uninteresting, it was extremely stable for them. In particular, when sensing the continuous growth of their strength and with Cai'er who stayed continuously by his side, Long Haochen didn't feel the least lonely.

It could be said that over this past year, his cultivation speed had been the fastest of his whole life, surpassing his past speed by a huge margin.

Father, Mother, wait for me! I'll be soon looking for you.

Slowly opening his eyes and finding himself inside of their training room, Long Haochen looked at the nearby Cai'er who was still in the midst of cultivation. Ever since they stopped going into the Tower of Eternity, Cai'er rarely communicated with Long Haochen, entirely immersed in her cultivation. Long Haochen could faintly sense that she was already very near to breaking through.

"Haochen, are you inside?" The door was lightly knocked from outside.

"Yes?" Long Haochen agilely landed on the ground, trying as far as possible not to let out any sound that could disturb Cai'er, and opened the door, going out in a flash.

Against his expectations, the one who came was Han Qian.

"Grandteacher, how is it that you came personally? Cai'er is still cultivating, so I'd rather not have us go in." Long Haochen said

with an apologetic expression.

Han Qian replied with a smile, “Don’t worry, cultivation is the most important thing. Hey, wow, it looks that you have lately progressed again.”

Looking at the disciple before him, Han Qian was unable to conceal his own surprise.

It looked that Long Haochen had grown up even more. At fifteen years-old, he looked now close to 1.8 meters tall. The changes on his build were still not the most obvious ones, as what changed the most clearly were his temperament and his expression.

He still had that handsome appearance that girls would envy, but looked somewhat less childish, more mature and muscular, his black hair hanging on his shoulder. If he only looked at his eyes, Han Qian would be absolutely unable to tell out that this child was only fifteen years-old. Long Haochen’s both eyes were still as limpid, without any impurity in his golden eyes, but his gaze was extremely steady and reserved. This looked rather closer to a middle-aged man managing to hold his spiritual energy in. Han Qian was even unable to sense what level his current cultivation reached. But he clearly sensed that compared to the twenty days ago, his disciple had made enormous progress.

Scion of Light, he truly deserves being called Scion of Light! This kid was already at the sixth step, and would perhaps reach his current level of cultivation before even reaching thirty years of age.

As the first Scion of Light of the Temple Alliance, he would inevitably forge a new history. In the known history of the Temple Alliance, the youngest Divine Knight reached his level at the age of thirty seven, but Long Haochen would clearly not take as long.

“Haochen, I came to look for you because of some changes that happened regarding the entrance to the Illusory Paradise.”

“Ah?” Long Haochen was in a sudden alarm. In fact, his group had made all the preparation for entering the Illusory Paradise over the past days, so suddenly hearing of some change appearing was hard to accept for him.

Han Qian calmly continued, “Don’t worry so much. This was a change that happened because of the number of people to be let in! This time, a total of forty-two Demon Hunt Squad had paid assistance to the Southern Mountain’s City, and with the exception of those Emperor grade and King grade Demon Hunt Squad, the rest were all of the Commander grade and below, with an overwhelming number of members that are also at the sixth step of cultivation. Thus, a problem arose to select the candidates for the Illusory Paradise.”

“After all, this is an opportunity that arises only once every century, so everyone would want to go in. But the total quota of people allowed is only of ten, with more than a hundred people competing for that. Thus, I’m afraid that there will be some problem about giving a place to both Cai’er and you.”

Hearing Han Qian say that, Long Haochen nodded in approval, “This would indeed be very unfair to the others. Grandteacher, how has the Alliance decided to assign these ten places?”

Han Qian replied, “There’s nothing to be done. For the sake of fairness, it can only take the shape of a competition. (sigh)…” Saying that, he felt very helpless. Although he was the current representative of the Alliance, the Temple Alliance had a reputation to hold regarding its fairness, so a lot of matters could not be decided by him. Moreover, with so many of those Emperor grade Demon Hunt Squad as well as the people from the Priest Temple as witnesses, a problem would obviously arise with these two allocations scheduled in advance.

“Grandteacher, you don’t have to worry. We’ll just participate in that competition. I am confident in my ability.” Long Haochen actually turned out to be the one who comforted the other party.

Han Qian smiled bitterly in response, “Fool, how could it be that easy! To reach the commander grade of Demon Hunt Squad, all of them crawled out from heaps of corpses. And so that you know, the limit for entering the Illusory Paradise is ten thousand. You have just reached the sixth step, but among those Commander grade Demon Hunt Squads, there’s no lack of youngsters at the peak of the sixth step belonging to all those commander grade Demon Hunt Squads present.”

Long Haochen chuckled to that, “Grandteacher, there are some trials that cannot be avoided in one’s life. How could we know before trying beforehand? Are there prior requirements for participating in this competition?”

# Chapter 305: Martial Skills of Ancient Times (II)

---

Han Qian shook his head, “If we directly go on with a competition between the Demon Hunt Squads, since your internal spiritual energy has yet to reach 10,000, you will be able to participate. There are still five days before the opening of the Illusory Paradise, so the competition will begin tomorrow. Because of the lack of time, it is designed as a knock-out competition. Very simple, but also very cruel.”

Long Haochen nodded in response, “Grandteacher, I’ll register with you first then. All the members of our 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad will be participating in this competition. Even if none of us manages to end up among those ten, it will at least serve as a good training exercise.”

Han Qian patted his shoulder, “You’re really a kid that causes others to worry. Let’s do it like this then. Even if you don’t end up in the top ten, your grandteacher will still look for a way to make up for you from our Temple.”

As they were speaking, extremely dense undulation of spiritual energy surged out from behind Long Haochen’s back, inside of the room. Immediately next, a surge of threatening killing intent instantly burst forth. Be it Long Haochen or Han Qian, both of them only felt their skin turn cold, filled with a chilliness coming out from the depths of their bones.

Master and disciple glanced at each other, filled with an extreme look of surprise, and Han Qian murmured, “This... This is...”

After a short time of surprise, Long Haochen was immediately in ecstasy, “It’s Cai’er! She broke through!” As he said this, he immediately turned back towards the room, rushing in.

Opening the door, Long Haochen found it difficult to advance

with the intense killing intent filling the room, but given the absolute feeling of trust between Cai'er and himself, he naturally felt no fear of being harmed by her, and still advanced without any hesitation.

On the bed, Cai'er was seated cross-legged, both her hands placed on her knees. On her palms and her forehead, a grey luster was faintly discernible, and on her back, a pair of immense black wings stretched out around.

Right, Cai'er's wings were black. In stark contrast to Long Haochen's brilliant golden glistening wings, her black wings engulfed all the surrounding light. Long Haochen and Han Qian had just gone in, but immediately felt as if those black wings absorbed their soul.

Han Qian was shocked to the extreme. Cai'er having now broken through the sixth step, she became truly the youngest person to ever break through the sixth step. She managed to reach the sixth step at an even younger age than Long Haochen, as she was still not even fifteen years old yet.

In the midst of Han Qian's time of shock, Cai'er slowly raised her head, opening both her eyes.

Her originally brilliant grey eyes unexpectedly regained their luster, filled in a black pressing light. When her eyes locked onto Long Haochen's eyes, a calm smile was drawn on her lips, in the midst of the endless aura of death.

This smile was only directed to Long Haochen; it was as if she didn't even notice Han Qian's nearby presence.

Seeing her moving eyes, Long Haochen was totally unable to hold back his emotions, tears gushing out madly, "Cai'er! Cai'er!!!"

Han Qian didn't stay here any longer, discreetly moving back. With this warm scene happening between these two youngsters in the midst of the aura of death, he immediately went off to notify

Ying Suifeng about the good news. Ever since Long Haochen broke through the sixth step, Ying Suifeng seemed to often talk about this subject.

Looking at Cai'er, Long Haochen advanced towards her in the midst of an intense killing intent. Without knowing whether it was because of being stimulated by Cai'er's wings, Long Haochen's back flashed in golden color, and immense golden wings came out. The whole room dazzled in gold and black, and intense fluctuations of spiritual energy seemed to soak like spring water.

With a light flap, Cai'er stood up on the floor.

So it has already been six months! This time has passed really quickly! Over this period, Long Haochen could only communicate by writing on the palm of her hand. Looking at the change on the color of Cai'er's eyes, he realized that Cai'er had regained control over all of her senses.

Abruptly taking a step forward, and without minding the aura of death and the cold surrounding Cai'er's body, he tightly held her in his arms, still unable to control his tears, as if he was feeling that he had failed to carry out his own duty towards her.

Letting him embrace her, Cai'er tightly held him back, murmuring, "Idiot."

Long Haochen lifted up his head, glancing at her gentle eyes, "Call me an idiot again, I like hearing you call me an idiot."

"Idiot!" Cai'er's eyes looked somewhat blurred, as she called him another time. Immediately next, Long Haochen stuck his burning lips on her cold mouth, letting out all his warmth into her like never before.

The golden and black pairs of wings became their best fitted background. Cai'er was finally back, as the formidable Saint Daughter of Samsara who had finally recovered her complete combat ability. Long Haochen's very own Cai'er being back, he



finally sensed the pain in his heart coming to an end.

Their lips parting with each other, the two of them gasped for breath. This kiss had indeed lasted too long, and Long Haochen seemed to have been released of all the pain in his heart entirely in the process. Looking at Cai'er's charming eyes, he felt as if he would never grow tired of watching them.

Cai'er tenderly helped him to wipe the tears flowing on his face, looking still red from having been kissed so suddenly, "Idiot, don't you see that I am all right?"

Holding her both hands, he replied, "It's my fault. If only I had been back earlier at that time..."

Cai'er shook her head, "Don't keep going on with this foolish talk, many things are out of our control. At that time, I could only do that, or else, I wouldn't even have gotten the chance to see you again. Speaking of which, I should really thank you for having brought us to the Tower of Eternity. The strange thing is that my Spiritual Stove of Samsara seems to have evolved from having absorbed the energy of death inside of the Tower of Eternity, which lowered the time I lost of my four senses."

"Oh? Then, why haven't you stayed all this time in there to cultivate? If your Spiritual Stove of Samsara evolved, who knows what effect could be produced from this?"

Cai'er replied, "Except from an increase in power, there should be other kind of boosts, but I don't know about the specific details. However, I can ascertain that the death energy from the Tower of Eternity is effective in replenishing my Spiritual Stove of Samsara. The Spiritual Stove of Samsara seems to absorb the external energy through my body, among which the energy of death is the most important type. Normally, the amount of energy of death that comes in contact with us is very small and it is at least not as pure as within the Tower of Eternity. For this reason, when using the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, I am affected with the spiritual

stove's backlash, which absorbs my six senses' force to unleash its power. If I can frequently absorb the energy of death contained within the Tower of Eternity, this should very possibly enable to lessen the backlash when putting the Spiritual Stove of Samsara fully to use."

Greatly overjoyed, Long Haochen responded, "Really? Then it's very good news. Your Spiritual Stove of Samsara is indeed formidable, but its backlash is enormous too. Over these past few months, I was worried everyday about your condition. Did you know about that? Hearing your voice again really feels great."

Cai'er slightly smiled, "Idiot, I'm actually not worried about losing my six senses now that I have you to accompany me by my side. Even if my six senses are lost, I know that I am not alone now, and will be strong as I wait for the day of my recovery."

Long Haochen rubbed her head, "What rubbish are you spouting out? Losing your six senses is just being dead. In the future, unless it is as a last resort, never use your Spiritual Stove of Samsara again. This time in the Illusory Paradise, we will definitely have to find you a better spiritual stove. Always relying on the Spiritual Stove of Samsara is just too dangerous."

The aura of death in the air quietly vanished, and Cai'er's black wings vanished accordingly. Softly nestling against Long Haochen, she said next, "No need to worry. As long as we are together, even death is nothing to fear."

Long Haochen supported her shoulder with some reluctance, placing her in a seated position, "Just then, grandteacher came to look for me, telling me important things. I immediately have to gather everyone. It looks that our entrance to the Illusory Paradise will perhaps not go so smoothly... " Arriving at that point, his eyes let out a trace of severity. A competition to select the best? Then come at me.

Because it touched upon the secret of the Illusory Paradise, only

the Demon Hunt Squads were informed of that situation. The competition for the ten entries in the Illusory Paradise would take place in the biggest stadium in the training grounds of the Temple Alliance.

This place could of course not compare with the Great Stadium of the Alliance, but being a site of a hundred meters in diameter, it could contain a thousand people.

The attractive force of the spiritual stoves was just too great. Among the forty-two Demon Hunt Squads that came out, outside of the four that were at the King grade and the three that were at the Emperor grade, there were a total of two hundred and eleven people, a hundred and fifty applied. Those that didn't apply were mostly priests or Demon Hunters of the fourth step or anything under the fifth step. Actually, all those who exceeded the fifth rank of the fifth step applied without exception. Trying out their luck, they'd believe in the slim possibility that they could possibly end up in the top ten.

A number of a hundred fifty. Though it appeared that many were present, only four victorious battles were necessary to end up in the top ten when everything was taken into account. With sufficient luck to encounter every time an opponent of the fifth step, perhaps they could come out through this victorious.

Long Haochen led his comrades to this stadium very early, since they were originally living pretty close.

The day before, when Long Haochen told his comrades about the circumstances behind this competition, everyone felt eager to give it a try. Although except Cai'er, they were still all at the peak of the fifth step of cultivation, the experience they had in the Tower of Eternity would finally bear its fruits here.

The day before, Long Haochen specifically led Cai'er to the Tower of Eternity, going through the fourth and the fifth tests with her help. Having recovered her four senses besides having

reached the sixth step of cultivation, she once again challenged the red skeleton.

The results filled everyone with great surprise. Relying on her monstrous speed, Cai'er lasted even longer than Long Haochen against the red skeleton.

# Chapter 306: Martial Skills of Ancient Times (III)

---

After all, she hadn't been battling against this red skeleton as often as Long Haochen did. Joining hands, Long Haochen and Cai'er gave it another try. Under their cooperation, they surprisingly managed to hold it for nearly five minutes against that red skeleton.

Although these five minutes were filled with an intense pressure and came with a immense consumption for them, it should however not be forgotten that the two of them could recover in the Tower of Eternity. Furthermore, the greater the pressure, the better their progress would be, and that red skeleton wouldn't even finish them off. Long Haochen persevered for no less than a dozen of battles, before returning back with excruciating pain as if his body was torn into small pieces.

This stadium didn't even have something like a platform, thus the leaders of the Southern Mountain's Gate and the Alliance were just all seated in the front.

Seeing that nearly everyone had arrived, Ling Xiao, auxiliary chief of the Priest Temple, entered into the testing ground.

"Distinguished Demon Hunters from Demon Hunt Squads, you all know about the matter here, so we won't say more than what is necessary before starting. I will just emphasize a point, to the Southern Mountain's City, you are all saviors. Having gone through the recent battle, you became the cornerstone of our defense over the past month. I want to thank all of you on behalf of the Southern Mountain's City."

Ignoring that Ling Xiao's face stayed stern from beginning to end, with his status as a powerhouse of the ninth step as well as his position as auxiliary chief of the Alliance, all the high ranking Demon Hunters above the commander grade bowed to him with

respect. This was how majestic his bearing was.

The Demon Hunters naturally would not lack sincerity, collectively bowing again before Ling Xiao who was standing on stage.

Ling Xiao declared in a calm voice, “In the recent battle, our Southern Mountain’s City was almost destroyed. As the saviours of the Southern Mountain’s City that you are, what is the common thread that connects us? What are we? We are soldiers and comrades-in-arms. The propensity for death within Demon Hunt Squads is something you know better than anyone else. This time, the spiritual stoves inside the Illusory Palace will have a fatal attraction for any of you, but don’t forget that these are in the end no more but external objects. Today’s competition is designed to select the best and the most wise among you, not to stake everything in battling against your opponents. I want to warn everyone seriously that in this competition, no one is permitted to kill each other, or to cause his opponent to become disabled. Otherwise, don’t blame this elder to be merciless. I already informed the Alliance that anyone that will kill his opponent will be expelled from his Demon Hunt Squad.

After this proclamation, although he was a priest, his eyes were filled with dense coldness. The terrifying bearing of a powerhouse of the ninth step made this crowd of nearly hundred people completely silent.

After staying for a moment, Ling Xiao replied, “There’s another rule, and it’s that flight is forbidden. Using the ability of flight inside of the Illusory Paradise will be impossible, thus, all competitors are not permitted to make use of the spiritual wings to soar through the battlefield. Start drawing lots.” With a mere wave of his hand, the official start of this competition was implicated.

The drawing of the lots was very simple: a wooden case was carried on stage, containing numbers, with battles designed between successive numbers. Lots would be drawn at every round,

to ensure fairness.

A crowd of a total of a hundred and fifty drawing lots could be considered a magnificent sight. When Long Haochen's group of seven went on, lined up next to each other, they couldn't help but think of the moment when they advanced in the Alliance's Great Competition.

The whole process took no less than a quarter of an hour, before the official start of the competition. It was shockingly a Saint Knight of the eighth step that acted as the referee. Very clearly, although Ling Xiao gave proper warning before, he was extremely prudent as the Demon Hunters on stage could be called the most precious resources of the Alliance. Thus why a powerhouse of the eighth step came to act as a referee, to avoid situation of someone ending up as a cripple or dead.

Long Haochen's group could be considered as lucky ones in their first draw. At least, none of them drew consecutive numbers, which avoided a tragic internal strife within their own team.

The first match started quickly.

This was a competition between Demon Hunters, nowhere nearly the same as the Demon Hunt Competition. As expected, the competition was extremely intense from its start, the competing Demon Hunters being primarily powerhouses of the sixth step.

Although they didn't use the flight ability, their battle was still extremely fierce. Intense bursts of spiritual energy erupted on stage, causing even be Saint Knight of the eighth step to have no choice but to release Brilliant Body, making his best preparations to intervene should the need arise.

The battles progressed rapidly, and the difference in strength was as expected the decisive factor; situation with two opponent of equivalent strength encountering each other were after all pretty rare.

The lowest number within the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad was actually Chen Ying'er, who was thus the first of them to go on stage.

“35th and 36th are called for the next match.”

The 36th number was Chen Ying'er.

Lin Xin flung back his own hair, giving Chen Ying'er a look, “Just concede if it's no good, don't waste magical crystals. Your opponent is after all a powerhouse of the sixth step.”

“Pooh, why would I concede? I'll be doing whatever I can.” After giving him a provocative stare, Chen Ying'er carried McDull in her arms, entering with him on stage.

The previous battles also involved members from general grade Demon Hunt Squads, but the final victorious were almost only powerhouses of the sixth step from commander grade Demon Hunt Squads. At the moment Chen Ying'er, filled with her innocent charm, entered on stage, a great part of the Demon Hunters were immediately in total shock.

Is this little girl even twenty? Hasn't she just gotten the wrong way? She should just be in a soldier grade Demon Hunt Squad.

Chen Ying'er's luck still being fairly good, her opponent was a water element mage, veteran from a Demon Hunt Squad, and whose strength approximated the eighth rank of the fifth step.

The referee gave Chen Ying'er a glance, before giving his announcement in a serious tone, “I will emphasize that overly fierce behaviours are forbidden. Let the match start.” These words he said were entirely directed to that water element mage, making thus clear how he didn't think highly of Chen Ying'er.

A battle confronting a mage to a summoner involved a distance of fifty meters separating them from the beginning.

Seeing such a young girl, that water element mage was immediately beaming with smiles. Let alone him, even the mates



in Long Haochen's team weren't optimistic for Chen Ying'er.

On the lounge, Yang Wenzhao's face looked currently extremely unsightly, as he muttered, "What the hell is Long Haochen doing? How could he let Ying'er participate in such a competition. What if she gets wounded?"

However after the start of the match, these people looking down on Chen Ying'er were rapidly shocked.

As a Demon Hunter, although that water element mage looked somewhat down on Chen Ying'er, he wouldn't be careless after the start of the match. To a Demon Hunter, being careless was synonym for death, so he prudently chanted a water elemental shield spell from the beginning, before seeing the pig held in Chen Ying'er's arm leap up, before running in his direction.

Is that little pig a magical beast? It cannot be. That water element mage considered himself as having seen a lot, but didn't even remember having heard or seen that kind of magical beast.

The Water Elemental Shield having been rapidly completed, a lustering blue radiance enveloped this water element mage. Pointing his staff forward, he sent out an ice arrow shooting at McDull.

There was no choice but to admit that on the level of general grade Demon Hunt Squad, very few were as rich and at ease as Long Haochen's group was. Thus that water element mage had in his hand a staff that was still at the Spiritual Tier.

At the time of launching an ice arrow, this mage intentionally gave Chen Ying'er a glance, discovering that this young girl wasn't even chanting any incantation.

This being the first time he encountered such a battle, he indeed felt at a loss.

As the ice arrow was about to reach McDull's from his front, he stamped his trotters to the ground, suddenly doing a sideways

movement and rolling on the ground with his plump body, before throwing himself at this mage's direction.

The timing McDull chose to jump was extremely good, as this was right when the ice arrow arrived in front of him. This way, even if the ice element mage wanted to control the ice arrow to redirected it on him, he wouldn't be able to. Crashing on the ground, it shattered to pieces immediately.

“Wah.” The water element mage pointed up the staff in his hand again, immediately launching a spell of Ice Rain of the fourth step. This was the supplemented ability on his staff, which could be used twice a day.

Ice Rain didn't make drops of ice fall, but cones of ice. A large area of ice cones were surrounding McDull's little figure.

At that time, thirty meters were still separating McDull from that water element mage.

A scene that shocked all the present people happened. McDull displayed at that time a truly formidable dodging ability, curling up his body and causing his speed to vary, evading the attack on the small spaces between the ice cones. At the most dangerous times, some ice cones even swept past his back.

Mages had their own basis of thinking, and to them, ranged magic with area of effects was impossible to evade. However, McDull gave at that moment a lesson to all mages. Who said spells with area of effect were unavoidable?

McDull was only a third of a meter tall, having not grown in size from the beginning, and even if it was even more concentrated, the ice cones would still show some small spaces between them, or else it would just be huge chunks of ice.

At the same time he dodged nimbly the attacks, he was surprisingly even advancing.

The Ice Cones somewhat disturbed the line of sight of that water

element mage, but when he could see clearly the little magical beast so unyieldingly evading his attacks, McDull was already almost only at a distance of ten meters from him.

A sense of unease finally appeared in that ice elemental mage. Since this pig looks so attached to close the distance towards me, he must certainly have some goal in mind. Although he didn't feel any fluctuation of spiritual energy from McDull, being a Demon Hunter, he was able to react instantly at any time of crisis.

This time came an Ice Wall, covering a diameter of three meters and erected right in front of McDull, blocking his path. Seeing the opponent being about to clash against the Ice Wall, the ice elemental mage showed his understanding and control over ice magic. In succession, he instantly cast three more Ice Walls, sealing the other three directions and making a sturdy prison of ice, imprisoning McDull that was still a bit more than ten meters away.

Right as the ice mage finally loosened his breath, a fear suddenly appeared to his heart. Following next, an intense bursting sound could be heard from the ice walls.

An immense figure brazenly came out, and two weapons similar to spiked cones were aimed on his chest.

Launching Resisting Ice Ring, the water element mage was in a panic, instantly unleashing the latter spell. But unfortunately, what he was facing couldn't possibly be blocked by a mere Resisting Ice Ring.

Pop—

The ring of ice and the elemental shield were smashed to pieces successively, and reaching three meters of height, a Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon already arrived in front of him.

Roar—

# Chapter 307: Competition (I)

---

What were Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon?!. They were powerhouses among the Berserk Demons, and their difference when compared to the basic Berserk Demons, was that they reached the sixth step of cultivation. They were a rare type of demon, only using physical attacks to battle.

The words Lin Xin used to describe Sima Xian would be comparatively more suited to describe Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon, their head being totally filled with muscles. However, no matter how distinct the weaknesses of a Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon could be, namely that they weren't capable of long ranged attacks or magic attacks, they were in the end powerhouses of the sixth step! How could they not have some advantages?

Their tyrannical build made up for the fact they didn't have any control over elements, and their powerful physical attacks would sweep everything before them. Even amongst the other demons of the sixth step, none would be willing to fight head-on against a madman such as a Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon. Once it started to attack, a Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon would not stop until death, and it would do so against humans as well as demons.

To a human mage at whom a Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon charged, seeing his malevolent face draw closer and both his spiked arms point at his neck with a cruel roar, not peeing himself or defecating unconsciously was already incredible.

That water elemental mage was very scared, falling on the ground, totally blank.

Chen Ying'er curled her lip from afar, "What a waste! If I had known, I wouldn't have used a magical crystal of the sixth step. What a waste." But before her words were spoken, her voice instantly became hurried and sharp, "Eh! Don't intervene, referee, that's not a demon..."

A Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon appearing in the headquarters of the Priest Temple, what kind of situation was that? The appearance of that Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon was just too sudden, so much that even the referee who was at the eighth step didn't spare a thought before arriving in front of the Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon in a flash, punching at him.

The reaction of the Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon wasn't slow either, stamping on the ground and immediately lowering himself down. And at the same time the knight's toes came in contact with the ground, this massive body was sent flying, but in this process of flying, the Demon Hunters observing the battle all saw clearly his body shrink down suddenly, and at the time it fell to the ground, it had already reverted back to its previous shape of a little pig, to which direction Chen Ying'er rushed out in total alarm.

That was a powerhouse of the eighth step! Against that, even in a transformed state of Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon, the little plump McDull was no match. Originally, he was unsatisfied of those harsh days of training in the Tower of Eternity, being abused every day so painfully, but now, he only felt deep gratitude for the increase of his battle skills due to having been beaten up so much by the tyrannical red skeleton. Of course, only after being completely wounded every day that this pig learned through experience and danger.

The referee was at that time really shocked. Even with his cultivation at the eighth step, it was the first time he had seen something like this. Hurriedly, he walked toward Chen Ying'er, planning to ask about that.

Without even letting the referee the time to open his mouth, Chen Ying'er was already like a little hot pepper, "What were you just doing? Without any observation, you just intervene like that? How are you going to compensate if you have wounded my McDull? Do you know how important he is to me? He's my contracted summoned beast! If you hadn't any knowledge I would

understand, but haven't you seen magical beast that could transform before? Could you be any more of an idiot?! Hmpf!"

Having lost herself in swears, Chen Ying'er furiously flung back her twintails, directly heading back to the lounge. Her voice being so loud, every Demon Hunter in the lounge heard her clearly. Hoots of laughter immediately burst out. This girl was really something, for her to even dare to swear at a Saint Knight of the eighth step; that was really an exceptional sight.

The referee gloomily let out the thoughts, who asked him to transform into a demon? And I have really never seen any magical beast that could transform!

Han Qian yelled as he covered his face, trying to resist the urge to laugh with great difficulty, "Okay, let the tournament continue. The winner of this battle is the 36th contestant."

Who was Chen Ying'er? She was the granddaughter of granny Sanshui. And Sanshui's temperament even terrified Ying Suifeng and himself. Being the granddaughter to whom she taught personally, it would have been strange if she had a good temperament.

After sitting down anew, Han Qian gave a glance at Long Haochen's direction without batting an eyelid, thinking to himself, Looks like the companions by the side of this kid, Haochen, are also becoming stronger.

Yang Wenzhao's mouth was wide agape, completely blank, How could Ying'er become so strong? And was that her contracted beast? So now, she's not the same unreliable summoner as in the past anymore? For a moment, his mind was in complete chaos.

The competition went on, and although the previous battle was truly a marvel, this competition made everyone prioritize their personal benefit, fighting with their full strength, single-mindedly. Thus everyone was single-mindedly devoted to his own goals, not paying much attention to others. Furthermore, although that little

pig McDull's ability to transform into a Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon was incredible, the flaws of a Bloodthirsty Berserk Demon were pretty obvious. This kind of demon who was also unequipped, was pretty easy to deal with with enough preparation.

The second member of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad to appear on stage was Lin Xin. Somehow, it turned out that the two in the team with the weakest battle strength were the first to go on stage.

Lifting his Fire Cloud Staff, Lin Xin flung his own hair elegantly, showing a smile to the nearby Li Xin before heading to the field in large steps.

Li Xin naturally came to such an important competition, but of course, she didn't give herself much pressure. After all, she had just recently broken through the fifth step, and although she managed to increase her spiritual energy above 3,000 by relying on the Holy Spirit Pill, it was obviously not realistic for her to expect herself to win in such a competition.

Seeing Lin Xin going on stage against all expectations, Li Xin couldn't help but feel startled, and a look of anxiety appeared on her charming face. Rapidly coming to the side of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad, she sat near Long Haochen.

"Little brother, how could he participate in the competition too? Isn't he not even capable of attacking!?" Li Xin asked discreetly.

Long Haochen chuckled to her, replying, "There's nothing to worry about, sis. Even if he's unable to win, he won't lose his match either. Just look at him. Lin Xin's recent progress isn't small. He said that he had to cultivate harder if he wanted to deserve being with you."

"Peh, so even you are starting to make fun of your big sister? What is about deserving it or not..." Lin Xin blushed, but still couldn't help but look at Lin Xin on stage.

Lin Xin had really good potential as a yielding character. In front of Li Xin, he appeared lovably honest, and even hard-working to achieve his goals. Frequently offering little gifts to Li Xin, he made her resign with his persistence, and gradually gained a certain place in her heart.

At the very beginning, Li Xin mainly sympathized because of Lin Xin's miserable past, but as time passed by, she discovered that Lin Xin was actually pretty decent. Although this guy was somewhat narcissistic, his looks were still good. And furthermore, his talent in the field of alchemy was indeed enough for him to be called a genius. But more importantly, this guy was easy to bully.

At this time, Lin Xin was already in the middle of the field, and his opponent was a warrior, but it was a rather thin-looking one. Clad in simple leather armor, he had a little battle axe in each hand. Clearly, this warrior was specialized in speed.

Mage against warrior would start with a distance of thirty meters separating both parties. With a call from the referee, the match started, and right off the bat, that warrior launched a charge at Lin Xin's direction.

Lin Xin's luck was clearly not as good as it was for Chen Ying'er, his opponent being an authentic powerhouse of the sixth step. A pair of modest-sized green spiritual wings were released on his back. They weren't used for flight, but pushed him forward like a green ray of light rushing towards Lin Xin.

A dense red light came out instantly from Lin Xin's body, and without any incantation from him, his Fire Cloud Crystal was directly inserted in the ground, and red light was released from his staff and himself. From it, the intense and rich fluctuations of spiritual energy coming out gave off an oppressive feeling. But no one could predict what kind of spell this guy was going to use.

The warrior specialized in wind element, and had the boost from a pair of wind elemental wings, so one could well imagine the level



his speed reached. Relying on his cultivation at the sixth step, he wasn't even visible to Lin Xin's eyes, and with this extreme speed, just rushed vigorously towards Lin Xin's.

Speed and force were directly related, thus the warrior was already prepared to respond to Lin Xin's spell. His dual axes had a magic break effect, and were filled with a pretty good amount of spiritual energy. At that moment, the dual axes already became green-colored because of the concentration of spiritual energy within, and his current thought was, just which place should he attack Lin Xin, after all this wasn't a fight to death, and he couldn't cripple the opponent.

However, what astounded everyone was that Lin Xin didn't do anything as his opponent charged at him, just looking helplessly at the other party.

Of course, that wind element warrior's speed was extremely fast, and it took only a few blinks of an eye for him to arrive in front of Lin Xin, waving his pair of battle axes.

A victorious smile was already drawn on the face of that wind element warrior. To a mage confronting a warrior, when the opponent was in close range, the match was fated to be a loss. However, his opponent wasn't careless, still storing up spiritual energy in preparation for Lin Xin's possible counterattack.

Just when the two parties were only at two meters from each other, Lin Xin finally showed some reaction, letting out an intense scarlet glow spreading out around him.

It was Resisting Ring of Fire, a low level technique without any offensive power, its main effect was to push back the opponent, to avoid the opponent's attacks. This was also one of the self-defense techniques used by fire mages.

Seeing the opponent finally launch a mere Resisting Ring of Fire after such a long time, the wind warrior finally couldn't help but let out a smile. Trying to stop me by relying on Resisting Ring of

Fire? Brazenly moving the battle-ax in his left hand forward, he planned on using the magic breaking effects of his battle-ax, breaking through this Resisting Ring of Fire open would be very extremely easy.

But would it really end this way?

## Chapter 308: Competition (II)

---

The smile on the face of the wind warrior didn't last, because he noticed to his surprise that his own battle-axes were stuck to an immense adhesive surface after breaking past the Resisting Ring of Fire, and that the powerful backlash and shock made it impossible to advance further. Immediately afterwards, he suffered from his own speed because his advance abruptly came to a halt.

The Resisting Ring of Fire clashed with his rapid charge, and the wind soldier was directly sent flying backwards at an even more rapid speed than when he dashed forward, just like a rock shot by a slingshot. Although the Resisting Ring of Fire wasn't powerful, its backlash caused a huge shock to his chest, nearly causing him to spurt out blood, as he fell into a state of dizziness for a short time.

A fire skull emerged at that time, but it didn't attack the wind soldier. Instead it spiraled around him, before returning to Lin Xin's Fire Cloud Crystal.

The referee stopped the match at this point, awarding the victory to Lin Xin. If that Fire Curse attack had really hit the wind warrior, he would have ended up disabled for life, if not dead. It was a spell of the sixth step, and the power of magical attacks of the sixth step used by mages weren't anything warriors of the sixth step could compare with.

Following Chen Ying'er, Lin Xin also ended up victorious after his match.

Lin Xin looked cocky after returning to the lounge, but seeing Li Xin standing next to Long Haochen, he was filled with surprise, and the expression on his face immediately eased up. No one saw it, but a surge of warmth flashed at that time in the depth of his eyes.

"Wife, how comes that you are here?" Lin Xin sat nearby Li Xin without reservation and asked openly.

Li Xin reacted in anger, “Who are you calling your wife? Aren’t you the most attached to your face?”

Lin Xin chuckled at her, “I prefer this wife over my face.”

“You... I’m leaving.” Saying that, Li Xin stood up and started back to the side of her 22nd general grade Demon Hunt Squad.

Lin Xin hurriedly pulled her hand, “Don’t go, don’t go. Is it okay as long as I shut up? I will be listening to everything you say.” Saying that, he immediately sat upright and still, giving off the appearance of an obedient child.

Seeing that ridiculous appearance, Li Xin was totally helpless against him.

Seeing them, the others couldn’t help but smile, and this applied even to Cai’er.

The competition went on, and after a few more matches Sima Xian of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad entered the stage. All the other Demon Hunt Squads familiar with them couldn’t help but ponder secretly, Could it be that their complete team signed up?

Sima Xian went on stage in large strides, but this time, the whole audience was totally shocked. Seeing his robust build, his partial armor, and the incomparably huge metallic ball in his hand, everyone was unable to help but wonder, What kind of weapon is that?

Sima Xian’s opponent was a knight.

“Both of you, introduce your vocations.” The referee ordered according to the convention, so he could decide the distance which would separate the two parties at the beginning of the match.

“Knight.”

“Priest.”

“Mh, knight against priest, then, both parties will start at a

distance of... WAIT, you are saying that you are a priest?" That referee looked dumbstruck at Sima Xian.

Sima Xian's complexion became fairly unsightly; this was after all the headquarters of the Priest Temple! With the expression of a tiger, he asked, "Is there something wrong with me being a priest?"

The referee's face twitched involuntarily, saying in a serious tone, "So as to preserve the fairness of the match, I require proof of your vocation. Please show me a proof of your identity as a priest."

With a snort, Sima Xian stretched out his left hand in the air, emitting a pure ray of divine light from his body.

This was an authentic skill used by priests, which people from other Temples couldn't possibly learn. Neither warriors nor knights were capable of using that particular skill.

"Are you really a priest?" The referee asked once again.

This time, it was the auxiliary chief of the Priest Temple, Ling Xiao, who spoke, "What are you waiting for to start the match? This youngster is a priest."

"Yes, Hall Master Ling!" The referee replied with some hesitation. This guy simply didn't look even close to a priest?

"Priest versus knight, the two parties will start at a distance of fifty meters. Battle start!"

Sima Xian drew exactly fifty meters back, brandishing the Energetic Ball of Light in his hand.

The shackles that extended ten meters long were linked to the Energetic Ball of Light with a diameter of one meter, and produced fierce howls of wind. The resulting wuu wuu hissing sounds made the spectators just as perplexed as the referee. What the hell! Is that really a priest?

The most shocked was obviously Sima Xian's opponent, who

stared dumbstruck at Sima Xian's Energetic Ball of Light. This knight didn't even feel like he had the power to charge.

His mount was a Scarlet Shelled Earthworm, a magical beast that could be considered imposing and powerful. However, when his Scarlet Shelled Earthworm started to rush towards Sima Xian, he felt as though he was being totally suppressed.

Sima Xian also rushed towards his opponent in large strides. With each of his steps the imposing swell of his muscles became more imminent. The strong golden light in his body intensified until it looked as if the Energetic Ball of Light was a mini-sun, ready to unleash a dazzling glow.

Lounge area.

Ling Xiao was covering his own face with his hands, "Is that really a priest? What a total loss of face. Who is it that educated this youngster? That won't do, I have to expel him no matter what. I have to! Having such a man stay in the Priest Temple is simply too big a disgrace for the Temple."

Han Qian leisurely replied, "A disgrace? All right then, I'll just be saying a few words to this youngsters a bit later, inviting him to join our Knight Temple. Anyway, the fact that he is part of Long Haochen's team cannot be changed anymore."

"What?!" Ling Xiao lowered his hands covering his face, giving Han Qian a hesitant look, "Old fool, just don't mind my prior words about expelling him from the Priest Temple, that was a mere joke. Are you still wanting to accept him?"

Han Qian shot him a glance filled with disdain, "Don't ask me. I absolutely won't tell you about the fact this kid's internal spiritual energy is at eighty."

cough "You... What did you just say?"

Han Qian covered his own mouth, "I haven't said anything."

When Ling Xiao turned his head to look at Sima Xian, his eyes

were already totally different. Now he looked at him as if he were some kind of rare treasure.

Han Qian pleasingly remarked from his side, “Old Ling, you have to keep your own word! After the competition ends, hurry up to have him expelled. Such talents are accepted no matter how many they are in our Knight Temple. You see, he isn’t even able to use any healing spells. Having him stay in your Temple would just make him subject to mocking. We are not afraid though, after cultivating him as it should be done, he will become a formidable Retribution Knight, and even the fact that he has such a monstrous weapon is no problem for us.”

“Shut up! Don’t even think of doing that.” Ling Xiao furiously shouted, “When have I even said I would expel him?”

Han Qian stared with wide eyes, “You have just said so!”

Ling Xiao spoke back with a snort, “Bullshit! You are just dreaming. This kid is one of our companions from the Priest Temple; who would do such a thing? What if he cannot heal? I can at least make him a guardian of our Temple as a Discipline Priest. I’m preparing to accept him as my personal disciple after the end of this competition.”

Seated on the other side of Ling Xiao, Ying Suifeng who had been silent all along suddenly let out a sigh, “Old Ling, your cheeks are soon going to be as thick as the old Han’s.”

Han Qian laughed out loud, “Don’t worry, this man won’t lower himself to his level.” It was naturally on purpose that he had disclosed the information on Sima Xian’s internal spiritual energy. Sima Xian was after all Long Haochen’s companion, and his own retainer knight, so having him gain strength would also increase Long Haochen’s safety. Therefore, helping as much he could wasn’t bad.

Sima Xian’s opponent was a Guardian Knight, but for him, the tragedy was that he was also an expert in strength and had just

reached the sixth step recently. Thus, seeing such a bellowing Energetic Ball of Light, he could only charge. Knights after all, weren't talented in ranged attacks.

The result went as one would expect; when the knight encountered Sima Xian's Energetic Ball of Light boosted with Crush and Ripples of Light, his shield of the Spiritual Tier imbued with Divine Obstruction and Holy Filter Shield, ended up being broken. The knight himself was immediately sent flying.

The reason wasn't that this knight was unable to block Sima Xian's attack, but it was the difference in equipment that put him at such a disadvantage. Being sent flying like that, he covered his own chest tightly, almost spitting out blood. But more importantly, as he was slung into the air, his Scarlet Shelled Earthworm was still standing in the way of destruction.

Seeing that Energetic Ball of Light about to smash his Scarlet Shelled Earthworm, the knight who loved his mount dearly immediately shouted "I concede".

The matches of the first round were rapidly conducted, and the seven members from Long Haochen's 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad had actually been pretty lucky, having not encountered any highly experienced Demon Hunters at the commander grade. They also all had passed the first round smoothly.

When the first seventy matches finished, it was already noon, and Ling Xiao announced that before continuing with the second round, they would take a break for lunch.

It could be considered either as lucky or unlucky, but in the afternoon, Lin Xin unexpectedly drew Sima Xian, whereas Chen Ying'er drew Cai'er.

Therefore, the more promising Sima Xian and Cai'er were naturally given the victory, and Long Haochen and Wang Yuanyuan, as well as Han Yu all defeated their respective



opponents. The worthiest of the lot was Wang Yuanyuan, who barely won after going through bitter struggles. It was by relying on an Asura Strike launched with her Gigantic Divine Soul Shield that she finally won with a surprise attack.

Compared to the first round, the following matches were already a lot more difficult. However, even after two matches, five people from the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad still remained in the competition, and this was already more than enough. By this time, the remaining competitors only numbered thirty-eight, and except for Wang Yuanyuan, Sima Xian and Han Yu, they were all at the sixth step of cultivation.

The third round matches would take place on the next day, and they would clearly be a lot more intense than ever before. This time, Long Haochen encountered Wang Yuanyuan, and victory was naturally given to him, whereas Han Yu and Sima Xian dropped out completely.

Han Yu encountered a powerful summoner at the sixth step, and finally couldn't keep up against the attacks of all his powerful summons. Sima Xian had bad luck and encountered a mage at the peak of the sixth step. He didn't manage to cover the distance and get close enough to his opponent, so he finally lost. After this battle, only Long Haochen and Cai'er continued to advance.

## Chapter 309: Competition (III)

---

The finals were held in the afternoon. A total of nineteen people had advanced to this round, and to get equal numbers, the contestant with the best overall performance during the previous rounds also entered the top twenty. Only, gaining the final victory wouldn't possibly be an easy task for any of the participants.

Although they had lost some of their matches, the morale of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad didn't suffer much of a blow. After all they were still a general grade Demon Hunt Squad, so losing against commander grade Demon Hunters wasn't any loss of face at all. Furthermore, these defeats were due to encountering opponents that were most suited to counter them.

After having fought in these matches, they really felt great appreciation for that red skeleton. No matter whether they were warriors or mages, they had all gained the ability to gauge the tempo of a battle, and their battle techniques clearly increased. Even those veterans at the commander grade were now not really above them regarding the technical aspect.

Lunch time.

"Captain, you have to win this round no matter what!" Sima Xian said, unresigned.

His strengths and weaknesses were very obvious. His strength was his tyrannical attack power as a melee warrior, so much so that he wouldn't be at a disadvantage when encountering an opponent at the sixth step. But the problem was that he wasn't proficient in speed, and therefore totally helpless against mages who excelled at long ranged attacks. His absolute nemesis were mages adept at controlling the speed of their opponent. And unfortunately, it was exactly this kind of mage he had encountered in the third round.

With gentle laughter, Long Haochen said, "Sima, don't get

discouraged. A single match doesn't mean anything."

Cai'er looked at Long Haochen, and revealed an expression close to a smile, "I hope that I'll be drawing you as opponent for my last match."

Long Haochen petted her hair, unconsciously encircling her tender waist. Although Cai'er's four senses had already returned, he had gotten accustomed to holding her, and was already unable to stop himself from touching that soft and tender waist.

Naturally, he understood Cai'er's desire. If only a single person of the team could emerge victorious, it would be no one else but him. That was because he was the only person capable of controlling the entrance to the Tower of Eternity. As long as he won his match, he would be able to take everyone through the Illusory Shrine into the Illusory Paradise.

Han Yu handed Bright Discipline to Long Haochen, "Captain, is Haoyue done evolving?"

The Demon Hunters of the sixth step were indeed very strong, and despite Han Yu's high level of cultivation and the help of his Demonic Eye at the seventh rank, he had still lost his match.

Long Haochen shook his head, responding, "This time, Haoyue has already remained in deep asleep for a very long time. I estimate that this evolution will give me a great surprise. Be at ease, even without him, I feel very confident."

The experience of encountering the Moon Demon of the eighth step and surviving the fight was a really valuable to him. After having confronted an opponent whose spiritual energy exceeded 20,000 units, an opponent at the same level as himself would hardly give him any pressure. More importantly, he already possessed two spiritual stoves, and with the addition of that advantage, his strength was already outstanding among the other Demon Hunters at the sixth step, even without Haoyue. And never forget that, if Bright Discipline was counted in, he had a total of

five pieces of equipment at the Glorious Tier.

Stadium.

Although the overwhelming majority of the matches was already over, everyone was still watching the finals to see who would be able to make it into the top ten.

The tournament was about who would be able to enter the Illusory Paradise, and -thus the atmosphere in the stadium was extremely tense. This was especially true for the remaining twenty contestants.

The ceremony for drawing lots started, and the twenty contestants received their numbers. Long Haochen and Cai'er gave each other a glance, they didn't encounter each other. Cai'er was number two and Long Haochen drew number seven. This meant that Cai'er would appear in the first match.

The referee for the afternoon had changed. To everyone's shock, the auxiliary chief of the Priest Temple, Ling Xiao, personally assumed that role.

The reason why Ling Xiao personally acted as referee was for the sake of intimidation. Since this was their last match, it could be easily predicted that every Demon Hunter would go all out. Ling Xiao was in no way willing to see someone end up crippled or dead in a place directly managed by the Priest Temple. Every Demon Hunter was part of the most valuable resources the Alliance had, and with him acting as a referee, no one would blatantly disregard the rules. Also, as a priest of the ninth step, he could immediately heal a contestant, if necessary.

"The first battle will start now. First and second competitor, come on stage." Ling Xiao's calm voice resounded in every corner of the stadium. His virtual awe-inspiring presence made every Demon Hunter feel at ease.

Cai'er rose from Long Haochen's side and slowly went on stage.

As before, she was still clad in her veil, as she stepped forward

The competitor who had drawn the number one was a tall built knight, who looked to be over thirty years-old. Seeing that his opponent ended up being Cai'er, his eyes immediately lit up in pleasure. It was not only because Cai'er looked really young, but also because of their vocations.

That person was a Guardian Knight, and assassins were what Guardian Knights feared the least. Relying on his powerful defensive abilities and the support of his mount, he had an absolute confidence in being able to cope with this young girl. However, he wasn't careless just because of her young age. After all, that Cai'er had managed to advance to the finals was already a enough proof of her ability. This young girl would clearly not be easy to handle.

Ling Xiao's eyes lingered on Cai'er for a long time: these were the finals! And he also wanted to see how much ability the girl that was chosen by Ying Suifeng to be the successor of the Assassin Temple would have. She was in the end the Saint Daughter of Samsara!

"Assassin against knight, the starting distance is thirty meters. Battle start." Ling Xiao said in a tranquil voice, and a holy surge of light flashed past his feet. In the next instant, he was already at the edge of the field.

An ice-cold killing intent instantly burst forth from Cai'er's body, with resolution and strength glinting in her eyes. At the start of the match, she immediately charged like a black bolt of lightning toward the middle-aged knight, a pair of very distinct black wings brazenly bursting out from her back.

In the instant Cai'er's spiritual wings were released, the whole stadium was filled with a black haze, as if all light was absorbed by her wings. From the air, an almost material killing intent filled with coldness ascended, and all the observers clearly felt their own

bodies shiver.

Are those spiritual wings? How is it that they are black?

Black spiritual wings would only appear in one case, and that was when one's allotted attribute was the darkness element. However, there was almost no darkness element user in the whole Alliance! Could this girl from the Assassin Temple be a darkness element user just like those demons?

Only her opponent didn't think so. That middle-aged knight was truly shocked when Cai'er released her spiritual wings. They made a very strong impression, especially when he sensed the dense killing intent that locked on him, as Cai'er's figure became blurry in his line of sight.

The black wings flapped with force and Cai'er's extreme speed went further up. Because of her fast speed, her body produced wizzing sounds in the air, leaving series of afterimages. The distance of thirty meters was almost instantly covered.

What level did Cai'er's speed reach? Her opponent clearly knew the answer to this, since their starting distance had clearly been thirty meters! Still, he didn't even have the time to summon his own mount before Cai'er reached him.

The knight was clad in a heavy black armor, with a golden shield in his left and a large golden sword in his right hand. Seeing Cai'er closing in on him, he shouted and stamped forward with his left foot, facing Cai'er's attack as he swept his shield forward, instantly casting a Holy Mantle.

This Holy Mantle wasn't meant for defense, but as part of a perceptive technique to counter an assassin.

An assassin's greatest forte was speed. By using an omnidirectional defense like Holy Mantle, he could sense and react to her attack in the shortest time possible.

As the pillar of his whole team, this wasn't the first time this

knight battled against an assassin.

However, Cai'er didn't launch an attack of the same kind as he expected at all. With a flash of her golden dagger, and with a light swing using her delicate body, she swept her weapon right at the edge of the shield, aiming directly at the knight's chest.

The knight's reaction was also fast, a dragon cry instantly bursted forth from his body; Ascending Dragon Strike, a skill of the fifth step was erupting. However, his body didn't move accordingly to Ascending Dragon Strike's classic pattern. Only his body was surrounded by golden light, while a golden ray of spiritual energy formed a wall of dragon scales in her path, instantly, spreading forward to block Cai'er's attack. Simultaneously, the sword in his right hand released a Shining Sunlight Strike.

High level powerhouses didn't have to use only high tier skills. Very often, lower tier skills would be a lot more useful than high tier ones. This was because the lower tier skills could be used with a lower consumption of spiritual energy, and at a faster activation time.

With a light sound of ding, Cai'er's dark golden dagger hit the knight's armor. Immediately afterwards, her body bounced back again, using the force of her own attack to propel her away.

The knight wasn't complacent, and launched a Lightning Thrust carrying Shining Sunlight Strike with a wave of his heavy sword.

A fantastic scene appeared, and golden light flashed all around, as each of the blows coming from Lightning Thrust seemed to glow with the force of a miniaturized golden sun.

This was a combination of Shining Sunlight Strike and Lightning Thrust. The support from the speed of Lightning Thrust greatly improved the accuracy of Shining Sunlight Strike, though it diminished its power to some extent. But since he was facing an assassin, the defensive power of his opponent wasn't a big deal.

It seemed as if the Guardian Knight was holding the upper-hand overall, but in reality, only he knew that he had already suffered a loss.

This knight had originally believed that his own Ascending Dragon Strike combined with his battle skills would surely enable him to block Cai'er's last attack. But in truth, Cai'er's attack wasn't only fast but also extremely crafty. Just like a viper's tongue, it made its way into the small cracks in his defense, and the golden dagger stabbed at his heavy armor mercilessly.

His heavy armor wasn't supplemented by any ability, but was a piece of equipment at the Glorious Tier, with its strength resulting from its material. Its defensive power in itself was already astonishing with both its hardness and toughness far exceeding ordinary metal. However, Cai'er graceful attack vanquished this defense, shrinking his courage.



# Chapter 310: Perfect Kill

---

Cai'er's attack could indeed not pierce through the middle-aged knight's armor, but it only failed by a very small margin. The middle-aged knight got to clearly sense a cold sensation of great danger and deathly stillness.

If he hadn't immediately poured his spiritual energy into his energy channels, this would have directly affected his fighting ability.

Cai'er's presence just gave him too great a pressure: this was the first time he had ever gotten to sense such a material killing intent from an assassin. Thus, he immediately used the technique he was the most proficient at using.

Facing the Lightning Thrust in the shape of miniaturized suns, Cai'er didn't draw back. Her figure appeared close to a strand of green smoke. It seemed as if her body was weightlessly fluttering through the attacks from the Lightning Thrust. But in spite of how swift Lightning Thrust was, it was unable to reach her body. Seeing her passing through the gaps, anyone remembering the little pig McDull's performance in the first round could notice that the way Cai'er dodged, was very similar to how the pig's evasion of the rain of ice. The only difference was that Cai'er's movements were even more graceful and fast-paced.

The middle-aged knight even felt as though he was in front of a dancing butterfly. When Cai'er's body appeared in front of him again, he learned that his Shining Sunlight Lightning Thrust had totally missed the target.

Raising his Holy Filter Shield and parrying with the recoil of his shield's power, he unleashed loads of spiritual energy. Pouring it into his Glorious Tier shield, he launched its additional ability which multiplied the efficiency of his Holy Filter Shield by three, forming a perfect protection in front of him.

However, right at that time, Cai'er's figure seamlessly disappeared completely.

It was Invisibility.

Invisibility was one of the most important abilities for an assassin at the sixth step, and Cai'er, having just broken through to the sixth step, naturally hadn't yet had the time to train in it in any way. Although she possessed the Inheritance Ring from her grandpa, she still needed time of training before using a new technique. This time, the invisibility originated from the additional effect of her necklace.

With a feeling of cold fright, an intense stab of pain flashed through his back.

The middle-aged knight instantly turned around, trying to respond to the attack, but it was already too late.

While issuing every single blow, Cai'er's figure appeared, only to vanish until her next attack. Her movement was just like an artistic dance, and under the impetus of her spiritual wings, a tempest of attacks surged unceasingly, producing ear-piercing metallic sounds.

The supplementary ability Penetration of the golden dagger was really effectful, and although the middle-aged knight was already defending with all his might, he was completely incapable of resisting Cai'er's demonic performance. From beginning to end, he didn't even have the chance to summon his mount.

"Enough, stop this fight." Ling Xiao's call was timely heard.

With a mere flash, Cai'er was already ten meters apart from the knight, and the dagger in her hand disappeared accordingly. Her eyes returned to their normal state, and the killing intent abated accordingly.

The middle-aged knight looked like a drunk man. He swayed and staggered, barely standing upright. With a golden flash of light,

Ling Xiao appeared between the two of them, looking at the middle-aged knight, “She had the chance of killing you straight on at least seven occasions. This battle is your loss.” The knight replied after taking a deep breath, “She... How could she be that fast?” His own spiritual energy had reached more than 7,500 units, but in front of Cai’er’s attacks, he felt totally helpless. At the very beginning of the battle, he could still follow Cai’er’s movements, but as time went by, he was only able to see shadows revolving around him.

Ling Xiao calmly explained, “Young man, you didn’t lose unjustly. Don’t you see that your opponent hasn’t used a single powerful offensive ability ever since the beginning? As an assassin of the sixth step, do you really think she’s lacking these sort of abilities.” The knight gasped in reaction to this. Still, he stood straight and gave Cai’er a knight salute, before leaving sadly. With this, Cai’er became the first person to be qualified to enter the Illusory Shrine.

Ling Xiao looked at Cai’er, his eyes beaming with an extraordinary splendor. He clearly understood that Cai’er didn’t win based on her abilities or her cultivation, but due to her technique. In her offensive mode, Cai’er was like running water, flowing uninterruptedly and launching torrents of mercurial surges effectively causing the opponent to be unable to defend. Given how sharp her attacks were, even a defensive ability protecting one’s whole body wouldn’t have lasted for long. This was truly as expected from the Saint Daughter of Samsara.

The match ended, and after two more bouts Long Haochen entered the stage.

Beholding the nearby Cai’er, Long Haochen slowly got up. Cai’er’s understanding in battle truly caused him to sigh in admiration. Her mercurial torrential attacks were acquired from her battles against the red skeleton, and she had even changed the original technique to suit her needs.

While teaching an ability from teacher to disciple, the taught ability would always undergo a certain variation. This variation resulted from one's understanding and predispositions.

As for those battle skills from ancient times, Long Haochen and Cai'er were exactly the ones who understood them the best.

Long Haochen's opponent was a female summoner, seemingly above thirty years in age. Seeing Long Haochen go on stage, Ling Xiao's eyes immediately lit up, and on the other side, Han Qian also sat up straight. Cai'er's performance could already be called nothing but breathtaking, but what about Long Haochen? The female summoner had rather average looks, but seeing that her opponent was the handsome young knight from the battle, her eyes immediately lit up. With a smile, she said, "Little boy, please be lenient with me."

Long Haochen placed his right fist on his left chest, giving a standard knight salute, "Please let me learn from you."

A match involving a summoner and a knight would start with a distance of fifty meters.

"Battle start." Although the female summoner had a smile on her face, she didn't show the slightest signs of restraint. Raising the light blue long staff in her hand, she chanted verses of incantations. The crystal ball on her staff radiated light, and a silver-colored hexagon swiftly arose in front of her.

Houu, With a roar, a snow white leopard appeared in front of her in a lurking position. The female summoner mounted it, still looking fixedly in Long Haochen's direction. She was waiting to see what mount he would summon. However, to her surprise, Long Haochen didn't summon his mount, but only charged at her in large strides. Not summoning your mount? The female summoner's eyes flashed with surprise, before the white leopard charged swiftly.

The white leopard moved at an extremely fast speed. He abruptly

dashed, just like a white bolt of lightning, accompanied with a rhythmic chant from the female summoner.

Seeing the speed of that white leopard, Long Haochen didn't keep charging. He understood clearly that his own charging speed couldn't keep up with the opponent, and thus simply stopped. As he gazed silently at that girl, the Light Elemental Fairy Yating appeared above his shoulder, causing silent astonishment for all the observing Demon Hunters.

After two evolutions, Yating was far from her original form as Elemental Fairy. Floating above Long Haochen's shoulder, she flapped her four wings while giving off a very mighty feeling. The female summoner's second summoning spell was completed, and with a low growl, an immense flaming bear came out of the summoning array. Without hesitation, it charged straight at Long Haochen.

A Raging Inferno Bear was a magical beast of the sixth rank, specialized in strength. Although generally magical beasts of the sixth rank were only equivalent to human vocations of the fifth step, this beast's strength exceeded the full power of a warrior at the sixth step. After summoning the Raging Inferno Bear, the female summoner clearly loosened her breath and dismounted her white leopard. With the addition of the Raging Inferno Bear, she at least wouldn't have to fear being defeated one-sidedly in a surprise attack by Long Haochen.

Long Haochen didn't move by a single jot from his original place. With Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light in his right and Bright Discipline in his left hand, he calmly looked at the charging Raging Inferno Bear.

The Raging Inferno Bear was over three meters tall. Charging forward with his set of immense paws at full speed, he was about to reach Long Haochen.

He was truly worthy of being called the most powerful magical

beast at the sixth rank, producing a sonic boom as his paws passed through the air.

Right at that instant, Long Haochen crouched down slightly, stamping the ground with his left foot. Swiftly aiming to the right side, he leaped as dexterously as a leopard.

His next movement didn't appear very fast, but still enabled him to escape the attack from the Raging Inferno Bear's paws by a hair's breadth.

Because of his fast speed, the Raging Inferno Bear's attacks were all the more berserk.

With a bang, the bear paws ruthlessly crashed into the ground, right at the moment, Long Haochen arrived at his side.

No one saw clearly when it happened, but Long Haochen's Bright Discipline was now aimed backwards, and before even giving the Raging Inferno Bear the opportunity to stand up, Bright Discipline ruthlessly pierced him from the lower back. Meanwhile, Long Haochen used his wrist holding the sword as a springboard and jumped as Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, glowed in glorious gold light.

That radiance was completely concentrated in the upper part of the sword, lightly sweeping down on the Raging Inferno Bear's neck with a great dexterity.

Because the Raging Inferno Bear was pierced by Bright Discipline in his lower back, the violent pain caused him to raise his head, moving his neck in a reflex. Next, a scream of rage followed and tore off abruptly as his throat was cut.

Bouncing with his toes on the back of the Raging Inferno Bear, Long Haochen landed five meters away, and only at this moment, the Raging Inferno Bear's massive body fell loudly to the ground, its immense head rolling away.

At that instant, the whole stadium was in total silence, and

everyone looked with dumbstruck expressions at Long Haochen.

If Cai'er's previous attacks could be said to be totally indiscernible because of their speed, right now, Long Haochen's attacks gave them them great shock.

Without wasting the slightest movement, he combined each movement from beginning to end with perfect fluidity, until the last one that killed off a magical beast with a mere single blow. That killing speed was even faster than the time needed by the female summoner to activate the summoning spell for this bear.

To describe the execution of the attack, the only word that could be used was perfect.

If Cai'er's attack could be said to be as swift as a mercurious torrent, then Long Haochen's attack was just unstoppable like a moving cloud.

His technique showed how astonishing the level of Long Haochen's understanding of the ancient battle techniques was. His understanding of the red skeleton's patterns was way above Cai'er's. The reason wasn't that Cai'er's understanding was worse than his, but because the red skeleton's battle pattern was closer to a knight's than an assassin's. As for this last blow, it just used a compressed version of Shining Sunlight Strike poured into Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, which was done in a way he also learnt from that red skeleton. Otherwise, the Raging Inferno Bear's tough flesh wouldn't have been so easily cut, even with the help of Ripples of Light.

"Just admit defeat." Long Haochen said in the direction of that female summoner who didn't manage to complete her next summoning spell because of the shocking scene.

"How could it end like this?" The female summoner gazed at Long Haochen with dazed eyes, her look filled with disbelief.

The Raging Inferno Bear was her most frequent summon, so she

understood his strength the best. However, it only lasted for two seconds against this young knight. In other words, it took Long Haochen only two seconds to kill it.

This far surpassed the female summoner's comprehension. Since when were knights so overwhelming in terms of battle skills? And furthermore, she didn't even see Long Haochen use any ability.

"No, I will absolutely not admit defeat. Even if I cannot win against you, you cannot catch me either so it will at most end as a draw.", the female summoner declared stubbornly.

Long Haochen sighed to himself, could he really not catch her? If this had been before he reached the sixth step, this female summoner would probably have been right, but now...

A gaudy glowing light radiated from Long Haochen's back and illuminated the surroundings as it spread. Following next, with one flap of his spiritual wings, Long Haochen was propelled like a bolt of lightning in the direction of the female summoner.

Since Cai'er could accelerate with the help of her spiritual wings, how could Long Haochen not be able to do the same?

However, that female summoner was indeed obstinate. Having seemingly anticipated that Long Haochen would use the help of his spiritual wings to accelerate, she immediately unfolded her own pair of pure white spiritual wings at the same time his wings appeared. She flapped them to help her white panther accelerate even further, as he leapt to the side.

However, she never expected that Long Haochen wouldn't necessarily rush towards her from the front.

As an intense glow of white rushed forth in a flash, the female summoner felt a massive pulling force suddenly aimed at her. The pull prevented her from staying seated on the white leopard. With a cry of surprise, her body flew to the opposite direction, only to be welcomed by Long Haochen's two swords.



The range of the Saint Spiritual Stove's pulling ability had enlarged to fifty meters with the Saint Spiritual Stove's second evolution. If it was used in the wilderness, perhaps the female summoner could have lasted for a bit longer, but this was a circular stadium, making it extremely easy for Long Haochen to approach her up to fifty meters.

The two swords pounded her shoulders, dragging her robe. With a simple movement Long Haochen brought the female summoner to a sudden stop.

“Apologies, it's my win.”

The female summoner glared at Long Haochen in extreme anger, but in the depths of her eyes appeared some traces of fear. Is this young knight really just at the sixth step? Isn't he just way too strong?

In fact, the spiritual energy of that female summoner had already reached 8,000 units, but she didn't have the time to bring out her most powerful summon before being defeated.

Long Haochen naturally couldn't guess what she was thinking. In his thoughts, the most dominant thought revolved around the Illusory Paradise.

Grasping the swords in his hands, Long Haochen looked in the direction of his comrades, silently rejoicing, “Illusory Paradise, I am coming.”

# Chapter 311: Illusory Shrine (I)

---

Over the past month, the Southern Mountain's City had regained part of its vigor, but the casualties were still in everyone's mind. Not long before, this had after all been the location of a devastating battle.

Currently, the defenses of Southern Mountain's City were obviously astonishing, after all, many elites were residing inside the city. In total, there were the Saint Knight Regiment from the Knight Temple, three Emperor grade Demon Hunt Squads, and four King grade Demon Hunt Squads, as well as hundreds of powerhouses of the Six Great Temples, all guarding the borders of the Southern Mountain's City.

Over the past month, the second batch of reinforcements had already arrived in the Southern Mountain's City. Even if the demons attacked once more, they were prepared to respond in kind. Half of the destroyed Magic Cannons had already been repaired whereas the heavily damaged ones would be directly replaced with new ones. But of course, this required time.

The auxiliary master of the Priest Temple, Ling Xiao, and the auxiliary master of the Knight Temple, Han Qian, were standing in the middle of the ranks, scrutinizing the horizon. At their backs were ten youths clad in martial attire, and among them, Long Haochen and Cai'er.

The competition had already ended, and Long Haochen and Cai'er both obtained the right to enter the Illusory Paradise with the performances they showed. Now that the awaited day had arrived, they were about to explore that mysterious place.

"They are here," Han Qian said in low voice.

From afar, a formless oppressive feeling slowly emerged. Upon closing the distance, everyone saw a heap of black clouds rapidly heading in their direction.

Gazing into the distance, Long Haochen couldn't help but shiver. This wasn't any kind of black clouds! Those were Black Dragons, personal guard of the Demon God Emperor!? And they weren't low in quantity!

The black dragons approached gradually, descending slowly before reaching the ground, at a distance of a thousand meters from the forces of the Temple Alliance.

Long Haochen counted them, learning to his surprise that there were three Black Dragons, among which the tallest reached a size of forty meters. On their backs they carried dozens of other demons. To be qualified to ride on the Black Dragons, they could obviously not be ordinary demons.

After the three Black Dragons landed on the ground, a strong aura of darkness assaulted everyone's senses. The black haze hiding them from view rapidly shrank as they shrank to the shape of robust humans, heading in the direction of the Temple Alliance's forces.

Approaching the vanguard was a tall, charming and imposing middle-aged man. Before transforming, he had also been the the most imposing Black Dragon of the three.

The most extraordinary thing was that the two by his side weren't part of the Black Dragon's imperial guard, but two purple-haired and purple-eyed extremely handsome middle-aged men.

Against all expectations, Long Haochen had already seen these two before. It shocked him even more to find out that they were two of the four most imposing demons he saw back then in the Moon Palace. They were the right-arms of the Moon Demon God, that could be said to be like one among ten thousand in the Moon Demon Clan.

Behind these three came the other two members of the imperial Black Dragon guard, and Moon Demon Clan powerhouses, as well as a dozen orange-haired and orange-eyed people, who looked like

humans on the outside, but radiated an ephemeral feeling.

These were people from the Star Demon Clan, and looking at them, Long Haochen could guess what their identities were. The Star Demon God was the great prophet of the Demons, and his clansmen were also the best mages among demons. They were among the rarely-seen kind of dual-types; being both, magician and warrior, but because of this, their magic was even more powerful.

No one had expected that for the exploration of the Illusory Paradise, the top three demon races would all dispatch powerhouses. And seeing such an army, it could easily be said that they would certainly have a good chance to besiege the Southern Mountain's Gate.

Among these demon powerhouses were ten youthful demons, that belonged to diverse races. Because they were still far away, and blocked from view by the demons in front of them, they were still unidentifiable.

Very quickly, these demon powerhouses arrived in front of the Temple Alliance's troops. The sturdy man that looked to be the leader of the Black Dragon forces declared, "I am the leader of the imperial Black Dragon guard controlled by the Demon God Emperor, Huang Shuo. Leader of your group, come out to talk."

With a snort, Ling Xiao was the one to reply, "Auxiliary Hall Master of the Priest Temple Ling Xiao. Wow, none of your Demon Gods came today, but only their lackeys?" Despite the formidable power of the enemy force, how could he put himself in a disadvantageous position in his function as a representative of the Six Great Temples.

That's right, this time, not a single Demon God came, however, these demon powerhouses' strength was mostly comparable with that of Demon Gods in the second half of the rankings. In fact, more than a tenth of the Demon God Emperor's imperial Black

Dragon guard had come today! That was the absolute power of the Demon God Emperor.

The leader of the imperial Black Dragon guard calmly replied, “There’s no meaning in trying to overwhelm your side with an overkill of strength only to show off. According to the agreement, let’s do things properly. His Majesty, being so magnanimous, has agreed to your offer. Now it should be your turn to comply.”

Ling Xiao didn’t stop being on alert just because of his counterparts frankness. On the opposite, he felt shivers run down his spine. With the leader of the imperial Black Dragon forces being so calm and steady, he will definitely not be easy to handle.

“Come with us.” Right after saying that, Ling Xiao waved his hand.

Immediately, a few enormous green creatures approached unhurriedly from the side, stamping the ground with their massive weight.

These were Green Pengs, magical beasts of the seventh rank. Although their defensive and offensive abilities were not that strong, they had a formidable build, even exceeding those Black Dragons of the imperial army in size. They were experts in long-distance flight and carrying weight, and only the Priest Temple raised them, since after all, priests were rather weak physically, and unable to travel on mounts for long distances.

A total of ten Green Pengs approached, crawling on the ground. Led by Ling Xiao, the human powerhouses mounted the Green Pengs, and headed north.

The imperial Black Dragon guards changed back to their dragon form. After their powerhouses mounted them, they followed closely behind, maintaining a distance of approximately one kilometer from the Green Pengs.

Among the ten people dispatched by the Alliance there was, aside

from Cai'er, yet another acquaintance of Long Haochen. The captain of the 8th general grade Demon Hunt Squad, Zhang Fangfang, had also managed to win an entry permission to the Illusionary Paradise. He was surprisingly at the peak of the sixth step and had managed to come out victorious after his past hardships.

At that moment, Long Haochen wasn't calm at all. While Ling Xiao and Huang Shuo were conversing, he had spotted two familiar faces, and was sure that the other party had also seen him. Those were Yue Ye and Leng Xiao.

The two of them actually participated in this time's operation, and from what Long Haochen knew about them, he was absolutely sure that they were going to enter the Illusory Palace with him.

Long Haochen knew about Yue Ye's identity, and also had some guesses about Leng Xiao. He was just surprised because he didn't expect that Leng Xiao too would have such a high position among the demons.

Leng Xiao was without a doubt an enemy, so her life or death wouldn't matter in any way, but Yue Ye was their collaborator. It could be said that if not for Yue Ye's help, they would have suffered great hardships back in the Desolate Hissing Cavern, and very possibly, most of their squad would have been wiped out. Especially during their return trip, it was because of Yue Ye's help that everything had gone smoothly and that they had returned alive. Having such a collaborator among the demons was undoubtedly a good thing for the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad, and they would have many more opportunities to benefit from it in the future.

The insides of the Illusory Paradise weren't as wonderful as its name inferred.

The day before, Ling Xiao had extremely seriously shared very detailed information regarding the Illusory Paradise to all the

participants of the operation. This key information had been gained by the loss of countless human lives.

Cai'er said in a low voice, "Haochen, don't worry. We will give her some help when the time comes and she will be fine."

"Hmh?" Long Haochen gave Cai'er a surprised look.

Cai'er calmly continued, "She carries the seal from the Dagger of Samsara unleashed by my Spiritual Stove of Samsara inside of her body, so her life or death is within my grasp. There's no need to fear any of her tricks. To our future course of actions, this woman will be important, so we cannot let her die here."

Cai'er's words helped Long Haochen to strengthen his resolve. In response, he nodded to her.

The Illusory Shrine was located sixty kilometers to the north of the Southern Mountain's City, inside of a forest. Be it the Green Pengs or the Black Dragons, this was a distance that only took a few blinks of an eye to cover.

From a distance, a large area of dense forest could entirely be seen in their line of sight. Looking down at the vegetation of the forest from the sky, they could all sense the large scale that this forest had reached. This could have only been accomplished through several thousand years of growth.

Under Ling Xiao's indications, the Green Pengs slowly landed outside of the forest. As everyone successively dismounted the Green Pengs, the demons did the same.

Accompanied by the two Devil Kings from the Moon Demon Clan, Huang Shuo asked in a low voice, "Why are we not directly entering by flight?"

Leng Xiao replied with a snort, "You can try if you want. This land belongs to the scope of the Illusory Shrine, which is the shrine the goddess of nature left. And this forest is sheltered by this same goddess of nature. You want to directly enter by flight? It's too

early for you, but your Demon God Emperor should be able to.”

Huang Shuo calmly replied, “Let’s just go then.”

The two of them led their respective groups, advancing inside the forest.

When they entered the forest, the atmosphere instantly changed, but it was not the impression of feeling fresh and clean air. A sweet insipid scent penetrated into their hearts, as if cleaning their spirit, and this hard to describe feeling of serenity caused everyone to feel exceptionally cozy.

The sounds of the birds and insects was extremely distinct, and the water, earth and light elemental fluctuations were extremely strong.

Long Haochen had the strongest impression from that. When he took his first step into the forest, he immediately had a feeling of warmth, as if heading back home. It was as if everything there was beautiful, and had a feeling of intimacy for him. Every blade of grass and every tree was smiling to him, and the light element surrounded him softly. Water and earth elemental particles were also spiralling around him, moistening his body.

With such a splendid feeling, Long Haochen felt that his spirit was cleansed over and over again, as all his negative feelings and worries faded away peacefully. Indistinctly, a layer of mildly transparent light covered his skin. It was as if the call of nature made him feel as light as feather.



## Chapter 312: Illusory Shrine (II)

---

Being near him, Cai'er immediately felt the changes on Long Haochen's body. She also had a similar reaction, but it was nowhere as intense as Long Haochen's.

After all, he was the Scion of Light, and since the growth of vegetation was intricately linked to light, the call of nature didn't manifest only through sensation for him, but through real magic effects. It was one of the gentlest forms of existing magic, and able to provide an enormous amplification to his elemental affinity, while also weakening him to some extent.

The current Long Haochen was just like Cai'er at the time she had first entered the Tower of Eternity. Right at this moment, his soul was not only filled with insights of understanding, but just flooded with warmth. This was a total submersion. It was as if his body and even his spiritual energy were purified by the call of nature. And all the impurities were cleansed from within, completely disappearing.

In comparison, the demons' condition wasn't good. All of their brows were furrowed, and their bodies were emitting a black gas from while they were trying to resist the natural energy from their surroundings. If not for Huang Shuo's instructions, they would already have lashed out, trying to destroy the surrounding vegetation.

The nature was full of the world's vitality, whereas darkness was full of shadows and coldness, so an incompatibility between these two entities was unavoidable.

Huang Shuo said to Ling Xiao, "Walk a bit faster if you can. My clansmen and me don't like this place. If it takes too long, I won't be able to guarantee that I can control them long enough."

Ling Xiao gave the calm reply, "Just give it a try then. Although our cooperation is only temporary, we won't resort to any tricks

since you fulfilled your promise. I will just repeat once again that this is the residence of the goddess of nature. It won't be a breach of our agreement if you damage the environment here, and the Illusory Shrine forbids you entry."

Huang Shuo wrinkled his brows, but quickly returned to normal. Nodding calmly, he didn't say anything more.

In the forest, the road was rugged and hard to pass, but this didn't affect the progress of these powerhouses. Before departing, Ling Xiao had repeatedly warned the forces of the Alliance that they mustn't damage the plants here no matter what, or it would be regarded as hostility against the Illusory Forest.

As they advanced towards the heart of the forest, the aura of nature grew stronger. If these were ordinary demons, they would perhaps not have been able to resist acting against the vegetation, but since there were powerhouses of the ninth step among them, they naturally had their own ways to deal with the situation. At least for the time being, no problem had emerged on this aspect.

Ling Xiao didn't plan on doing anything inside the Illusory Forest, honoring the deal between the two parties. Although demons and humans were sworn enemies, during their long history, there had been some particular circumstances when they came to make deals or transactions, and at least until now, there hadn't been yet a day when either of the sides did not abide by their commitments, or else these kinds of deals would probably stop being accepted. Thus, both the human and the demon side had a minimum set of rules they had to adhere to.

More importantly, the situation in the Illusory Paradise wasn't so peaceful either, and Ling Xiao didn't believe that they could handle the demons assigned to this operation. Therefore, there was no problem about letting them enter?

More than one hour after they entered the forest, the landscape suddenly became open and clear, and the dense part of woods

turned into a large area of shrubs. The instant their line of sight became so wide, even the demons couldn't help but let out repeated gasps.

That's right, this place was just too beautiful.

This was an ocean of vegetations, which may even be called an ocean of flowers. As far as the eye could see, only shrubs, roughly one meter high, seem to occupy the area in a radius of a hundred square kilometers. On top of these shrubs grew various kind of flowers, each one more beautiful than the one next to it, while each of them was exceptionally enchanting.

At every step they took, a different kind of smell could be perceived. In addition, some mist had formed in the air, making the sunshine of this day look a lot less dazzling. Hazy and soft lusters undulated in this world of flowers. It was truly worthy of being described as Illusory.

Inside of this ocean of flowers extended a small lake. It wasn't large in size, however over the approximative two hundred meters diameter it extended, the water essence was even richer and the aura of life gently spread outwards, from it.

Ling Xiao stopped walking, looking at the nearby lake, "We have arrived, this is precisely the place."

Huang Shuo looked at him with some hesitation, "Where is the Illusory Shrine?"

Ling Xiao replied, "It's right inside the lake."

"What?" Huang Shuo replied, "Don't tell me that we'll have to dive underwater?" Contrarily to what one may expect, their Black Dragon race didn't have any reluctance toward water, and could even drago-form inside of water.

Ling Xiao replied with some disdain, "Diving underwater is indeed a way to access the Illusory Shrine. You can try it if you want, but do you think it would be so simple to access a place that

only opens once every hundred years? If this was only about diving underwater, why would we even have to wait hundred years?”

Huang Shuo asked with some doubt, “What’s there in this water? Is it a seal?”

Ling Xiao responded, “Why should I tell you without compensation?” As he said this, he extended his right hand towards Huang Shuo.

Some changes appeared on Huang Shuo’s unresigned face, but still, he took something out of a storage and placed it in Ling Xiao’s hand.

Looking at the object, Ling Xiao’s ordinarily strict face immediately revealed a rare smile, followed with the calm words, “All good, let me tell you. In the water of this lake exists an almighty antique entity. From the records we have, this was the guardian of the goddess of nature back in the past. It lived here for at least several thousands of years. If you are not afraid of death, you can dive underwater and look for yourself at the strength of this almighty entity over here.”

Huang Shuo revealed surprise, “A magical beast from the antique times? Do you know to what race it belongs to?”

Ling Xiao extended his hand yet another time, and although the nearby Han Qian raised his head, the former didn’t manage to conceal the smile on his face.

Huang Shuo declared in anger, “Don’t be excessive.”

Ling Xiao revealed an unexpectedly innocent look, “You can also stop asking, you know?”

Resisting the urge to show his fury, Huang Shuo took out another piece of the same thing as before, placing it in Ling Xiao’s hand, “Speak.”

Ling Xiao’s facial expression changed slowly, muttering silently but resolutely, “Telling you isn’t much; in this lake resides a Fairy

Dragon.”

Huang Shuo let out a ragged breath, his originally furious face returning to normal. With a nod he said, “Thank you.”

Right at that moment Ling Xiao felt something abnormal, How could this fellow so easily hand over two pieces of Dragon Ointment, just to exchange it for these two pieces of information? From his appearance, it seems as if he didn’t suffer any loss. Could there be a problem about the fact that I gave him that information? He couldn’t help but feel some regret deep inside, but since everything was already said and done, it is already too late for regret.

Huang Shuo said, “Since a Fairy Dragon resides in the lake, how should we enter?”

Ling Xiao replied, “In at most one day, the Illusory Shrine will open anew. At that time, a passage to the shore will be formed. We will just have to pass through it to enter the Illusory Paradise.”

With a thoughtful look, Huang Shuo responded, “Let’s just wait and see.” Saying that, he led the group of demon powerhouses to sit nearby. When they arrived together at this lakeside housing the Illusory Shrine, the aura of nature had started to corrode them gradually. Hundreds of buildings started to surround the place, giving rise to a very peaceful scene.

The Temple Alliance’s forces did the same: everyone sat in succession, waiting for the opening of the Illusory Shrine.

Long Haochen inadvertently looked in the direction of the demons, happening to meet with the charismatic Yue Ye’s eyes. He also met Leng Xiao’s gaze. However, the two of these girls gave him completely different looks.

Yue Ye was beaming with a smile, filled with gentleness and warmth, just as if she was looking at her lover. But Leng Xiao had a very fierce look, as if her eyes were going to pierce Long Haochen.

Yue Ye's expression suddenly changed. She turned her head instantly, because she felt Cai'er's gaze on her. Leng Xiao however was looking at Long Haochen and Cai'er without any fear, even showing her own clenched fist.

Seated in front of Yue Ye and Ling Xiao was a youth, who looked to be the leader of the demon group heading into the Illusory Paradise. With a tall build, he looked about twenty in appearance, and the most peculiar thing about him was that he not only had black hair but also black eyes. He calmly sat there, cross-legged and very serene, as if the aura surrounding his body was nonexistent.

Long Haochen's look was very naturally attracted by this black-haired black-eyed youth, feeling an intense threat from the counterpart's tranquil state.

That youth seemed to have felt Long Haochen's attentive watch, because he slowly turned his head. At the split second their gazes met, all Long Haochen saw was nothingness, while the black-haired youth saw only purity. However, at the first time they looked at each other, they unexpectedly didn't have any hostility towards each other, as if they weren't natural enemies.

This black-haired black-eyed youth looked extremely handsome, and seeing him, Long Haochen seemed to have a familiar feeling of déjà vu, just as if he had seen him before in some place.

The look of that youth suddenly became cold, and he emitted a sharp murderous intent. However, Long Haochen could feel that this killing intent was forcefully set free, and didn't contain any actual desire to kill.

What's the matter with him? Could it be that I have seen him before? However, Long Haochen felt very confident toward his own memory, and didn't remember having seen this youth ever before.

Turning his head away, and not looking at his counterpart anymore, Long Haochen slowly closed his eyes, and let himself be

immersed in this place filled with nature. While the others felt the aura of nature weaken here, it was exactly the opposite for Long Haochen. He discovered that although the aura of nature seemed weaker close to the lake, it was extremely pure. Thus it gave one the feeling of being weakened by it. This was because the pure aura of nature rejected humans in general. As if fearing to be soiled by their impurity, it was unwilling to approach them.

The purest aura of nature flowed through Long Haochen's body, purifying it while providing moisture. A fantastic feeling of understanding started to emerge from this, and indistinctly, Long Haochen felt himself grabbing on to something. Gradually, his heart became more and more tranquil.

## Chapter 313: Illusory Shrine (III)

---

Waiting without doing anything was unlike Long Haochen. In his state of realization, his body seemed to have become one with nature, just like one of the plants here, and like a piece of dirt or an expanse of clear water. Seated near him, Cai'er felt that if she didn't have eyes to look at him, it would feel just as if he was disappearing.

Time passed minute after minute and hour after hour, the two parties consisting of powerhouses didn't fear the wait. The sky was gradually becoming dimmer, until nightfall came. With night's descent, the air cooled down while the natural humidity went up.

A day and a night passed like that.

When the sky started to go white, Huang Shuo started to stand up, looking at Ling Xiao. It had already been a day and a night, but the Illusory Shrine didn't show any signs of appearing.

Right at that moment, a marvellous sensation passed over everyone's head. Originally immersed in cultivating, everyone simultaneously reacted in the same way. They all looked in the direction from where the change occurred.

The surrounding space distorted slightly, and the smell of nature suddenly became thicker. Everyone felt a great amount of vitality being absorbed through their mouths. Even the demons finally started to have a cozy feeling from this.

Above the lake, tiny ripples started to appear, growing larger and larger, and in the middle of the lake, a gush of water started to sprout. At this time, the omnipresent essence of life began to converge from all directions.

With the arrival of dawn, the Illusory Shrine slowly rose above the lake.

Gradually, a dark green palace emerged from the lake, and the



clear water from the lake ran off in rivulets. Its transparency reflected the green color of the palace. Under the brilliance of dawn, it seemed to radiate all around, and as it gradually rose, the vital essence in the surrounding reached its peak. All the surrounding plants reacted to it, growing at a monstrous speed. Gradually, the shrubs that didn't even exceed a meter in height, grew up until exceeding the humans and demons in size, and the fragrance of flowers also became heavier.

Finally, this dark green colored palace sat on top of the water's surface, the instant the sun finally rose into view. The orange glow of the sun illuminated the Illusory Palace and gilded this shrine of nature.

A faint steam revolved around the shrine, slowly dissolving under the radiance of the sun. After being reflected by the emerald shrine, the haze amplified the dreamy character of this fantastic scene.

Light and water themselves were the symbols of life.

This was a scene that stunned everyone, and that no one dared to budge, because it was truly too beautiful. When seeing such a beautiful scenery, everyone seemed to have forgotten the danger they were going to face.

The Illusory Shrine had an extraordinary appearance, differing from every existing building on the continent. It didn't have walls in the common sense of the word. The outside was covered by layers of green crystals, that became bigger and bigger towards the bottom. All around the base, they stretched out in all directions, just like the eaves of a cathedral.

Supported by a bunch of thick and solid pillars, the immense roof sat at more than thirty meters height. Each of the pillars would at least need three people to encompass them, and it seemed that the whole palace was surrounded by a vague and soft green radiance. This hazy brilliance released from it made it impossible to see the

interior of the Illusory Shrine.

From what could be seen, this shrine didn't have any door. A total number of thirty-two pillars enclosed it, and concealed the inside of the shrine. It radiated an immense concentration of vitality, providing the surrounding with an extremely tranquil feeling.

Long Haochen felt a slight heat from his chest, and the Light Elemental Fairy Yating came out of her volition. Looking at this huge shrine, she slowly sank to her knees on a huge shrub, and bowed from afar. Her beautiful eyes were filled with tears, and she muttered words in an unintelligible fairy language. Her body seemed to glow transparently in the presence of the shrine.

Although Light Elemental Fairies focused their worship on the God of Light, the elements of light, water and earth were all extremely close to the Goddess of nature. Therefore, the Goddess of nature could be said to be a partial master to them. Returning to this place filled with natural energy and feeling the embrace of nature, how could Yating remain calm? She could clearly feel her own vital energy rising, while the golden radiance in her body circulated like tidal waves. Although it became calmer with time, her originally partially transparent body was becoming opaque, looking very close to a human's.

Compared to the time Long Haochen had just made a contract with her, the vital energy flowing through Yating was tremendous. She had even evolved twice by relying on Long Haochen's physique as the Scion of Light.

However, the origin for her weak state was the mortal wound she had suffered back then. All this time, she had had to rely on the Saint Spiritual Stove to appease it. But at this very moment, in front of the Illusory Shrine of the Goddess of nature, her body gained an extreme nourishment, and the internal injuries in her body were healed in no time through the intense vital energy. It also laid a firm foundation for her next evolution.

A gentle green radiance spread in the air, giving rise to this fantastic scene. Perhaps because of the influence of the massive energy of life spread by the Illusory Shrine, the vegetation on the shore grew suddenly at a great speed, especially the shrubs located nearest to the lake. In the midst of their frantic growth, the Illusory Shrine rose from the lake. The lake was now completely surrounded by thick and solid shrubs, that looked extremely tough and durable.

It was indeed strange, but these shrubs kept growing until they reached the height of the Illusory Shrine. Stopping at this point, it was as if they didn't dare keep growing further.

Ling Xiao gave a glance to the leader of the imperial Black Dragon guard Huang Shuo, instructing in a low voice, "It is now possible to enter. Numerous chances are awaiting inside."

Huang Shuo nodded, turning back before directing a look at the black-clad youth who had shared eye contact with Long Haochen just before. The latter then walked up in front of him, before giving a calm nod.

"Ahbao, be careful. "

"Yeah." The black-clad youth gave a simple reply. A light tap on ground with his toes sent him flying high in the air. Yue Ye, Leng Xiao, as well as the other participating demons followed him one after another.

On the other side, the humans followed in their tracks. Long Haochen, and Cai'er were comparatively at the end of their own group, while the two groups of ten entered the Illusory Shrine.

The shrubs growing around the lake were extremely tough, giving their feet a firm and steady foothold as they walked on top of them. Both parties crossed the shore like that.

Ahbao? So this guy is called Ahbao. Long Haochen had heard Huang Shuo's voice very clearly. He hadn't seen this black-clad

youth clearly, but as the leader of the demon group, his actual strength and ability couldn't be low.

The ten of the side of the Temple Alliance didn't have a specific leader. After entering the Illusory Shrine, everyone would do things their own way. The two groups which were designed entirely differently, now moved at a distance of about ten meters, walking over towards the small gap between the massive pillars.

When they arrived in front of the shrine, the previous dense life energy became weaker. This shrine in front of their eyes gave them a surreal feeling, as their senses were assaulted by the surrounding aura. It didn't contain the slightest impurity, but didn't have the same vegetative sweetness from before either. This vaguely gave off a presentiment of the particularity of this place.

Pulling Cai'er's hand, Long Haochen followed the others towards the shrine from behind, telling her in a low voice, "Cai'er, our main task will be to reunite after entering. If you face any danger, don't try to be brave no matter what. Just activate the Illusory Gem and leave the Illusory Paradise."

Seeing his deep concern, her lips formed into a beautiful arc, followed by her low voice, "Don't worry. Because I have you, I won't act rashly."

Long Haochen held her by the waist, as the two of them entered the Illusory Shrine in the proper sense. They were also the last ones to enter.

Right after they entered the Illusory Shrine, their view was filled with a boundless green color.

An illusory coloration of green was reflected in their eyes. It was totally devoid of anything else than green. The soft green radiance appeared the same as the most primitive form of life, undulations rising up and down in the rhythm of their breath.

Just as Ling Xiao had told them, only after walking through this

green brilliance they would truly be entering the Illusory Paradise.

With a step forward into the glint of light, Long Haochen and Cai'er both disappeared into this green brilliance.

Having just gone into that radiance, Long Haochen immediately felt a soft current of spiritual energy wrapping him in its embrace, and Cai'er whose hand was originally held by him disappeared.

The surrounding green grew even more intense, but everything seemed to be happening far behind him.

It was exactly the same as when travelling by flight on the back of a magical beast.

Long Haochen shut his eyes, surrounded by a bunch of changes. He noticed that his mental energy was unable to force the soft energy protecting him apart.

A short time later, everything suddenly became clear again. After taking a sudden step forward, he was already in another world.

The chirps of the birds and insects refreshed his mind with a tranquil feeling.

Meanwhile, outside of the Illusory Shrine...

Remaining in the midst of the Temple Knights' formation, Han Qian walked at the side of a tall Temple Knight, saying in low voice, "Haochen is now inside. Given his intelligence plus the protection from the Illusory Gem, he shouldn't be in any danger. Are you here to wait for him to return, or is it about some other matter?" If Ying Suifeng and Leng Xiao had heard his current respectful way of speaking, they would absolutely be greatly surprised.

Because the Temple Knights were all clad in Mythril Foundation Armor, their appearance couldn't be easily seen. In a deliberate low voice, the other knight replied, "It doesn't matter, I will be waiting here for him to return. This time, the powerhouses from the demon side are not low in number, but with me here, I believe

that they won't dare to act rashly without thinking. Huang Shuo has already noticed my presence. Given his extremely high position in the Black Dragons' imperial guard, and furthermore his status as the trusted confident of the Demon God Emperor, his strength is comparable to the top ten of the demon gods. Aside from the Demon God Emperor himself, and the Star and the Moon Demon God, no one would dare to be confident in being able to win against him. Without me here, this guy would surely do something fishy."

## Chapter 314: Illusory Paradise (I)

---

If not for the fact that twenty rays of light instantly scattered in all the directions, Long Haochen would have believed himself to be still in the Illusory Forest.

The surrounding green light slowly disappeared, transforming into a mild green colored ball of light floating over his shoulder. Ling Xiao had told him before that if he wanted to return from the Illusory Shrine, he would need to pour at least 5,000 units of spiritual energy into this ball of light. Only after this would he be able to go through the last trial of the Illusory Paradise, and after passing, he would be able to return smoothly. But if instead, he used the Illusory Gem, he would however be able to return immediately.

High in the sky, the twenty scattering lights immediately attracted Long Haochen's attention. Of course, he knew what these were. Ling Xiao had warned them carefully that these colored lights were the spiritual stoves that had appeared in the sky as soon as they entered the Illusory Paradise, before scattering all over the Illusory Paradise.

However, Long Haochen didn't immediately get into motion, but only watched attentively. After memorizing the rough location of these lights, he stirred the internal spiritual energy in his chest.

Honestly speaking, Long Haochen was enormously nervous at that time. He was uncertain on whether he would be able to connect with the Tower of Eternity. After all, this was a place controlled by the goddess of nature, and the Tower of Eternity was made by a necromancer. Even if it went as he expected, the Tower of Eternity in itself was a weapon, and as such it was certainly incompatible with the power of the goddess of nature. Under these circumstances, it was hard to predict whether they would be able to connect with the Tower of Eternity. In case he failed, all their previous plans would have been for naught.

This was also the reason why Long Haochen and Cai'er entered together, and the important reason why Long Haochen didn't tell Cai'er to concede in the competition. Cai'er entered the Illusory Paradise together with him, so even if he didn't manage to connect with the Tower of Eternity, there would at least be two people from their team able to fight for a few spiritual stoves. If conversely, it was only him, he would certainly not be able to grab more than one. After all, Ling Xiao had informed them already about the severity of the last trial.

With a faint twinkle of brilliant light, Long Haochen's eyes wore an ice-cold expression, and a golden brilliance started to be released from the area around his chest, precisely from the Eternal Melody.

This Illusory Paradise was rich of the four main elements, light, water, earth, and the rare and unseen wood element, exclusive to the nature! This made a great variety of elements.

The wood element was especially powerful in places with a great amount of vegetation, but would become greatly weakened in places without it. Because of its tight connection with nature, it also got called the energy of life.

The spiritual stoves that had just spread into the air were for the greater part related to these four elements.

As he was currently immersed in connecting with the Eternal Melody, a dense light essence surged out from Long Haochen's chest, causing the burning feeling coming from within to become increasingly intense, and all the surroundings to blur.

Long Haochen sensed every little change on his body despite, or perhaps rather because, he was inside of the Illusory Paradise. This time, against all expectations, he felt against the destructive process of the spatial laws of the universe. From the Eternal Melody a dense light essence was released from which a gate emerged without a sound. In the process of the gate's opening,



everything was completely under the control of the fluctuating light essence inside the Illusory Paradise, giving the impression that this gate was part of the Illusory Paradise itself.

The spatial gate opened slowly, but Long Haochen's spiritual energy was also consumed at a monstrous speed. In fact, he didn't need to consume any spiritual energy to open the Tower of Eternity in the past, but this time, in just an instant, half of his spiritual energy was exhausted, and the consumption still continued.

Under a sensation of having lost all control, Long Haochen's forehead was already starting to drip with sweat. The situation he was the most unwilling to see was in fact, to have the entirety of his spiritual energy depleted without even managing to connect with the Tower of Eternity.

But by chance, he had considerable luck this time. Right when he had only about a thousand units of spiritual energy left, his figure suddenly started to distort, and disappeared with a flash of golden light.

Following next, a familiar death energy filled the air, crowding around his body, and the Eternal Melody started to absorb the light element exclusive to the Tower of Eternity to help him regain his spiritual energy.

Success!

Greatly overjoyed, Long Haochen rushed in the Tower of Eternity. His comrades had entered the tower at their top condition, but after waiting for him for a long time in this place filled with death energy, each of them was itching to go out. Seeing Long Haochen appear there, they were immediately excited.

"Boss, did it work?" Sima Xian asked in a hurry.

Long Haochen nodded in response, "There shouldn't be any problems. It's just that in the process of transporting myself here, I

spent quite an amount of spiritual energy. Bringing you back there with me will very possibly even increase this consumption, so I will first cultivate to recover, and then, we'll immediately leave."

Time wouldn't stop for them, thus in all likelihood, those in the Illusory Palace surely had already started to move. If they didn't hurry back, the benefits would likely fall into others' hands. After all, there were only that many spiritual stoves, and no one would be satisfied with just one.

Sitting cross-legged, Long Haochen let his mental force loose, rapidly recovering his spiritual energy. However, even given his cultivation rate, he would need no less than half an hour to regain his previously consumed spiritual energy without Yating's help.

"Lin Xin, give me some Great Recovery Pills. I still don't know how much spiritual energy will be necessary to transport you back."

After receiving the Great Recovery Pills from Lin Xin, Long Haochen led his comrades outside of the Tower of Eternity, immediately launching the teleportation.

As he justly expected, transporting them back was very challenging and came with an immense consumption. Only after taking six Great Recovery Pills consecutively and with almost nothing left of the spiritual energy in his body, they were finally transported surrounded by a golden glow.

With a radiant flash, a rich and fresh air immediately assaulted their faces, giving everyone a great shock.

"Is this the Illusory Paradise? It's really beautiful!" Chen Ying'er said in high praise.

Long Haochen replied, "Follow me closely. We have to immediately look for the spiritual stoves. We are already quite late, so let's hope that we'll have good luck. Let's go!" Saying that, he didn't even take the time to recover his spiritual energy,

immediately leading his comrades by giving them directives about the directions. Meanwhile, he also called out the Light Element Fairy Yating to help him recover his spiritual energy.

In an environment such as the Illusory Paradise, his recovery of spiritual energy was a lot faster than in the Tower of Eternity. With the overactivity of both the Eternal Melody and Yating, and the further addition of his spiritual cavities, he didn't have to rest. After all, he only had consumed spiritual energy, and was mentally completely unfaced.

The direction Long Haochen decided on was meticulously chosen, because he hadn't been able to instantly memorize the attributes of so many spiritual stoves in such a short time. However, he remembered the general directions in which the spiritual stoves had been flying, and thus chose the direction with the highest density of spiritual stoves. In addition, it wasn't so far from their location either, which gave them the most optimal setup to find the most spiritual stoves possible.

Long Haochen discovered that after his comrades followed him there, every one of them had a green ball of light hovering beside them. Very clearly, it would be impossible to use the Tower of Eternity to leave after getting spiritual stoves here.

Ling Xiao had told him that he could, in times of danger, rely on the Illusory Gem, but after getting any spiritual stoves here, the gem would lose all effectiveness. This was because getting a spiritual stove would be equivalent to achieving a connection with the Illusory Shrine, which would make the trial of the Illusory Shrine necessary to leave this place.

This was a matter Long Haochen had thought deeply about before: if in the end, everyone obtained a spiritual stove and passed through the trial, he would then transport them back to the Tower of Eternity right before leaving the Illusory Shrine. Given that the demons would be under the watch of the powerhouses from the Alliance, they wouldn't dare to approach the Illusory Shrine rashly

either. According to everything Ling Xiao had said, this Illusory Shrine was very strict regarding the limitation of spiritual energy being fixed at ten thousand units. Long ago, a powerhouse of the ninth step had almost died here, but luckily had retreated in time.

Although Cai'er wasn't present, the six of them still maintained their habitual battle formation. In the front was Long Haochen, Sima Xian and Wang Yuanyuan covered the two flanks and Lin Xian as well as Chen Ying'er were in the middle, with Han Yu protecting the back.

The Illusory Paradise could be really called a heavenly paradise. Everywhere they passed, various rare and precious plants could be seen, and Lin Xin frequently told everyone to stop to pick up some of the precious plants he recognized. Seeing his eyes beam with smiles, anyone could tell out that they had a considerable value.

Long Haochen didn't press him. Regarding his comrades, the most important thing during this trip for him would be their safe return. Under these circumstances, the major premise was to find a way to accomplish that while getting some benefits. These herbal treasures could directly be harvested, and would thus be naturally given priority. As for the spiritual stoves, it would require them to test their luck.

Everyone walked and stopped successively like that. Since they were following a precise direction anyway, they just kept advancing forward.

It was indeed impossible to fly in the Illusory Paradise. Even Yating who fit into this environment perfectly, could at most fly around five meters high before being drawn to the ground.

However, having her around was a great help to Long Haochen. After their arrival here, Yating's ability seemed to have strengthened to a great extent. Her Condensing Spiritual Halo was nearly twice as effective as in the past. In no more than a quarter of an hour, Long Haochen's consumption of spiritual energy was

completely replenished.

And through Yating, Long Haochen's senses seemed to have grown sharper. He could now perceive the undulation of spiritual energy within the scope of a thousand meters.

Around them were many fantastic precious plants, and a very clear stream flowed through the forest, from which occasionally a faint fog arose, that would give a feeling of hazy beauty to everyone. But that fog wasn't a mixture of dirt and condensed water, but formed from pure liquid elements. The faintly golden colored light element, the faintly green colored wood element, the faintly blue colored water element, and the faintly yellow colored earth element. Occasionally, the colors corresponding to the other elements could also be seen. This scene was exceptionally beautiful, just like in a dream.

## Chapter 315: Illusory Paradise (II)

---

Walking through the fog of one's own element, one would immediately gain a sensation of awareness, accompanied by an increase of the fluctuations of the spiritual energy in his body. It also produced faint boosting effects, and caused everyone to feel an urge to sit down and cultivate.

But unfortunately, this bright fog was floating, thus absorbing it in a seated position would be quite hard.

Long Haochen was the only exception to that, because he didn't need to absorb it by himself. Yating could directly absorb the light essence contained in the faintly golden fog. In a short amount of time, she had absorbed three shrouds of golden fog, which provided the skin of her already real-looking body with an attractive golden shimmer. The pure light element then passed through her connection with Long Haochen, and was transmitted into Long Haochen's body. In this situation, his spiritual energy was incessantly increasing. Although it couldn't be called a phenomenal speed, it was still a lot faster than normal cultivation speed.

Unfortunately, the Illusory Paradise opened only once every hundred years, and would only stay open for three days every time. Otherwise, if they could cultivate in such an environment, they wouldn't even need one year to hit the bottleneck of the seventh step.

Continuing forward, everyone gradually calmed down. This place was really beautiful, to the extent that even the tomboyish Wang Yuanyuan couldn't help but sigh in high praise: if I could stay in such an environment everyday, I wouldn't even need to rest.

Colored in all kinds of beautifully lights, the rare plants growing everywhere attracted everyone's attention. The cozy and relaxed

feeling gave everyone a desire to stay there forever.

But Long Haochen clearly didn't have this intention. Not because he didn't appreciate this environment, but because of his current worries about Cai'er. Now that Cai'er wasn't by his side, he felt somewhat empty and restless.

Suddenly, Long Haochen stopped in his tracks, making a gesture in the direction of his teammates. Closing his eyes, he concentrated his attention on sensing something.

"There are intense fluctuations of spiritual energy to the left. It seems that some people are fighting there, let's take a look. Take care to conceal your presence everyone, and listen to my orders." Arriving at this point, Long Haochen couldn't help but flash with killing intent in his eyes.

The demons had no idea at all that his comrades came through the Tower of Eternity, and this was something he couldn't let them know, no matter what. Otherwise, it would perhaps lead to another conflict between the Alliance and the demons.

Thus, before leaving, he had a talk with his comrades: in case they would be discovered by some demon, they would have to kill him immediately, and this came even before collecting any spiritual stove.

Wang Yuanyuan silently sent a surge of spatial spiritual energy forward, softening the turbulences caused from their breath in the air, and Han Yu also silently summoned his Demonic Eye.

Long Haochen could perceive weak surges of spiritual energy within a thousand meters, but as for those violent fluctuations coming from a battle, he could perceive them over a range of at least two thousand meters.

As they advanced forward, the shrubs and the forest became denser, and little by little, the sounds of battle reached the group's ears.

At this time, Long Hoachen however chose to stop in his tracks, giving his comrades the order to hide and wait for his orders, before taking out Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, as well as Bright Discipline, wielding the two swords in his hands and secretly diving in the direction of the sounds. Although he wasn't an assassin, he had precise control over his spiritual energy, and could conceal his own presence.

As he closed the distance, the scene became clearer to Long Haochen. It now unfolded right in front of him.

With a flash, Long Haochen rapidly climbed over a large tree, but in the midst of his climbing, he discovered that even if he only climbed over the trees, when going above five meters height, a pressure would manifest in the air, causing a condensation of spiritual energy constricting him, and consuming his spiritual energy.

However, this wasn't an amount he felt a need to take in consideration. From the small chinks between the trees, he finally discerned who the two parties were.

On one side was a young fierce-looking demon who could be called the ugliest of the ten demons that entered this time, but also the tallest one.

His height exceeded three meters, his face looked totally ferocious, and he had a pair of gigantic black wings on his back. In his hand was a heavy sword glinting in a blue fire. Needless to ask, this had to be a major figure among the Fiends, which implied they were also involved in this time's ordeal.

And his opponent was clearly not a human powerhouse of the Alliance, but a bizarre magical beast.

This magical beast was similarly huge and sturdy. It was surprisingly a gorilla, with a sleek black skin. Surprisingly, his build was even more imposing than that Fiend's, and intense yellow energy spread from his entire body, launching severe



attacks. The fluctuations of spiritual energy Long Haochen felt before mostly belonged to the earth element, and were clearly directed in killing that young Fiend.

It looked as if the two parties were rather slow, but the battle was exceptionally fierce, the two opponents going completely all out against each other. That gorilla used its two arms as a weapon, and fight recklessly against that young Fiend. Every time they collided, metallic chirping sounds were produced.

However, that was after all its body and not a real weapon. Relying on his Sword of Blue Flames, the young fiend had the upper-hand to a certain degree. Each attack of his left a mark on the hand of the gorilla.

Looking once again at their surroundings, Long Haochen immediately understood the reason for their battle. At their side, nearby, was a mild white radiance floating in the air. That radiance was approximately the size of a human head, just as if it had been hung here. Around it, four little legs could be seen, and a dense white light was emitted from inside.

That was a spiritual spiritual stove, and it was a very rare non-elemental spiritual stove.

What is an non-elemental spiritual stove? There is a simple example for that: Long Haochen's Saint Spiritual Stove. This type of non-elemental spiritual stoves are among all spiritual stoves the most versatile ones. In other words, it can be absorbed by powerhouses of any element. Obviously, that demon was attracted by the sight of this spiritual stove. And the gorilla protecting it was a Spiritual Stove Guardian like those Ling Xiao mentioned. Every spiritual stove would have a guardian, and killing the guardian or obtaining his approval were the only ways to get it. Obviously, this young Fiend was pretty lucky, for encountering a spiritual stove that he could absorb so quickly. But of course, it could also be said that his luck was very bad, because he encountered Long Haochen here.

Not intervening immediately, Long Haochen instead quietly went back, returning to the location where he had left his comrades before. After a few words of explanation, he returned once again to the top of this large tree.

Without need to say anything, he transmitted his intention to Yating, who lightly chanted continuously, spreading soft golden ripples over Long Haochen's body.

This was a skill that Long Haochen wasn't capable of using: the Great Recovery technique, a pure healing spell. And being able to use it wasn't required since as long as Yating had this capability, he would also gain it.

Giving her a thumbs up, Long Haochen's body flashed as he finally jumped from the tree.

With the sudden appearance of another party, that sturdy gorilla and the young Fiend both stopped their attacks.

And right at that time, a glint of gold arrived on the body of the gorilla. That was precisely the Great Recovery which was cast with Yating's help.

Often, actions would be a lot more important than words. Long Haochen didn't know whether that gorilla understood his language, but he could use actions to easily let it know his status as ally or enemy.

A Great Recovery was launched on the Gorilla, immediately healing the cuts on its arms at fast speed. The warm and pure light element immediately eased up the aggressive look the gorilla had towards Long Haochen by a great extent, which immediately appeared a lot gentler.

Meanwhile, Long Haochen launched a rapid charge toward that young Fiend, leaving his back open to the gorilla.

Through body language, his confidence towards that gorilla was expressed. He believed that a magical beast acting as a Spiritual

Stove Guardian of the Eternal Paradise will be blessed with some intelligence. At least, it would understand that he was giving it his assistance.

With a low roar, the young fiend unleashed the Sword of Blue Flames in his hand, aiming to sweep at Long Haochen.

Corrugation was produced in the glowing airstream, but Long Haochen didn't retreat in the slightest, crossing his swords and using Divine Obstruction.

Dang— With a crunchy sound and a glint of gold, Long Haochen against the expectations was pushed back, but from this, he got to sense the opponent's strength: peak of the sixth step. This attack was already close to the power of 10,000 units of spiritual energy.

However, this didn't mean much to Long Haochen. The gap of spiritual energy could be made up with his dexterity as well as his other strengths.

Bright Vengeance was unleashed with a bright glow, and Long Haochen rapidly tread on the ground with his left foot. Suddenly sending out force from his leg, he was propelled towards the direction of that young Fiend like an arrow. In his right hand Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light took the shape of a myriad of bright lights aiming at the opponent. It was Demon Wiping Flash.

However, the young Fiend didn't retreat in the slightest, sweeping the Sword of Blue Flames vertically. A wide expanse of blue rays immediately clashed against Demon Wiping Flash, unexpectedly nimbly blocking all the attacks arriving at him.

That's... Glorious equipment!? That Sword of Blue Flames was at least a piece of equipment at the Glorious Tier.

The young Fiend's battle experience was clearly plentiful: at the same time he blocked Long Haochen's attack, the wings on his back spread out and a thick spiritual energy instantly burst out from his back. Immediately, an identical copy of his own body

came out as a brilliance, directly rushing at Long Haochen.

This brilliance flashed with strong blue flames, and in the instant of its launch, the temperature in the surroundings increased abruptly, and the nearby plants all burnt.

With a cold snort, Long Haochen kept going forward, but recovered Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, his two arms drawing a vertical arc while grasping Bright Discipline.

## Chapter 316: Illusory Paradise (III)

---

A gaudy bright light was accumulating around Bright Discipline, covering it completely with a flash of gold. It met that blue-green luster and it took only an instant to divide it in two, streaming past the two sides of his body. Immediately, Long Haochen erupted with golden radiance, and the golden wings on either side of his body abruptly flapped, propelling him forward. Due to the explosive speed, he seemed to appear illusory in the air.

The instant Long Haochen broke through his doppelganger-attack, the young Fiend finally looked somewhat frenetic. However, he wouldn't be so easy to deal with. With a furious roar, the Sword of Blue Flames was also raised, aiming to welcome Long Haochen's Bright Discipline.

However, this thrusting motion didn't aim to block the attack of Bright Discipline, but rather aimed directly at killing the opponent.

The Sword of Blue Flames was close to two meters long, whereas Long Haochen's Bright Discipline didn't even reach a meter and a third. Executing the same thrusting motion, it was obvious that Long Haochen would lose. This young Fiend understood this perfectly, and choose wisely even in a situation where he was under a lot of pressure.

Actually, he had no choice but to do so, because he clearly felt the great danger in the sharp Asura Strike Long Haochen released just now. And on top of that, Long Haochen's combination of speed, Asura Strike and Asura Thrust was so fast that he couldn't act otherwise.

If Long Haochen evaded, his attack would weaken, but if he didn't do so, the Sword of Blue Flames would be bound to pierce his body. Considering this young Fiend's cultivation and his weapon from the Glorious Tier, this wasn't anything his Glorious

Holy Armor could block.

However, the resolution to kill the enemy in Long Haochen's eyes didn't weaken at all. As he was rushing forward, the toes of his left foot suddenly treaded on the ground, and his whole body suddenly changed direction, just as if it lost control over its center of gravity. It turned his original front charge into an attack from the side.

This simple change enabled him to pass the thrust of the Sword of Blue Flames. What looked like a simple motion was done at the most crucial timing. Thanks to it, the Sword of Blue Flames only brushed against the Glorious Holy Armor, causing frictions on it while producing a series of ear-piercing sounds.

Puff. Because of the deviation of his trajectory, the target of the attack, which was originally aimed at the enemy's chest, changed. The left shoulder of the young Fiend was pierced, and the intense light essence turned into an extremely sharp energy, instantly drilling into the opponent's body.

Hou. The young Fiend let out a violent cry, and immediately afterwards, a series of loud explosions erupted in his left shoulder, creating a bloody hole the size of a human head. The fiend took his chance to stumble back, flapping the wings on his back to escape while sticking close to the ground.

The explosions in his shoulder weren't triggered by Long Haochen himself, but a reaction of the fire and darkness elemental spiritual energy in his body.

The reason for this was simple. When Long Haochen's Asura Thrust pierced his body, it produced an intense burst of spiritual energy that his energy channels were unable to resist. Although it was just aiming at the middle of his shoulder, if kept unchecked to devastate him, he wouldn't even be able to escape.

Thus, this young Fiend took swift action, causing the explosion of his own spiritual energy at the crucial time, triggered by the

sharp spiritual energy released from Asura Thrust. This produced an enormous wound which bled profusely, but for the time being, he still had the ability to respond, or at least escape. Even if spiritual stoves were precious, they were useless to a dead person.

Long Haochen didn't pursue him, not because he didn't want to, but because he wasn't able to.

His Asura strike and thrust, looked at first glance like a combination of the simplest kind, but it produced the most powerful attack he was currently capable of. Asura Strike and Asura Thrust were enough to consume half of his spiritual energy! Regardless of how good his talent was, he would need some time to recover after the use. At least to stabilize the remaining spiritual energy in his body. By relying on Brilliant World Yating transmitted some of her pure light elemental spiritual energy into his body. It could be seen that this pretty little fairy was floating behind him, spreading her arms forward, and producing a lustrous radiance shining upon Long Haochen's back.

The reason why Long Haochen decided to meet him head on was that after looking meticulously at the prior exchange, he came to determine that this young Fiend possessed a considerable strength, reaching the top of the sixth step. If this had been a normal battle, Long Haochen wouldn't be able to win so easily, because the opponent wasn't simply at the peak of the sixth step. To be the representative of the Fiend Clan in the Illusory Paradise, his position within the Fiend Clan was clearly high. He could definitely not be regarded as an ordinary Fiend. In case he confronted the opponent face to face, Long Haochen didn't have the assurance to win.

However, it was completely different with the consecutive use of Asura Strike and Asura Thrust. With the abrupt appearance of Long Haochen, in combination with the contiguous use of his most powerful attacks without any time of pause, the opponent was sure to be taken by surprise. And sure enough, the fight was resolved in

a single blow that immediately wounded the opponent seriously.

At this moment, that young Fiend felt quite depressed. He didn't even understand how Long Haochen had achieved that. His Shadow Strike could be considered a powerful ability, combining offense and defense at once, but it was immediately broken by Asura Strike. And right afterwards, Asura Thrust had almost prevented even his escape. With the addition of Long Haochen's fast reaction speed, it took just a bit to wound him to such an extent.

He was already at his limits mentally, but still stayed cool-headed. After such a serious wound, the priority was to escape. As long as he stayed alive, he would have a chance to pay him back.

The young Fiend was about to conceal himself in the forest, when he suddenly felt intense killing focusing on him, just before an immense ball of brilliant light crashed into him.

This attack came very suddenly, and was extremely powerful.

Since this was a matter of life and death, the young Fiend erupted with all his potential, and the pair of wings on his back stretched to their limits. Relying on the aerial propelling force to rush forward, his right foot tapped onto that ball of light, borrowing its force to leap to the side.

With a loud bang, the ball of light fell to the ground, but that young Fiend's body that was flying obliquely shivered violently, and instantly lost all sensation in his right leg. Was the Crush of the Energetic Ball of Light combined with Ripples of Light so easy to resist? And more importantly, by a demon already being seriously wounded?

An intense silver light came crashing into him with a loud bang, and this time, he didn't have any chance to escape. Clenching his teeth tightly, he brazenly waved the Sword of Blue Flames, while spouting a mouthful of black blood onto the sword. The blue flames surrounding the sword immediately burnt lustroously, and forcibly



broke through that silvery radiance, but his body was already compelled to fall to the ground.

I cannot stop now, or else I'm sure to die. The young Fiend at this time only had this one thought completely filling his mind. He struggled to straighten up again, hitting the ground at full force with his left foot and pushing his own body in another direction. His figure nearly drew a curve, while the wings on his back flapped at full power. The spiritual energy in his body gathered frantically at the tip of his wings. Because of the excessive force he used, blood gushed madly from the massive wound on his shoulder.

However, at this time, he wasn't able to deal with this much pressure.

“Puff”

Flying up in the air, the young Fiend spouted another mouthful of black blood, and a change happened on his body. His muscles swelled instantly, and the wound on his shoulder unexpectedly healed at an astonishing speed. His active and aggressive self came back rejuvenated even further, and his speed suddenly shot up.

This was the Great Demon God Reconstitution Spell, a blood-bound demon spell.

An immense flame skull brazenly shot up at this time. This strike had been stored for a long time accumulating nearly four thousand units of spiritual energy. And its target was the young Fiend.

An ear-piercing boom shook the whole Illusory Paradise, and even all the members of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad were shocked to a great extent by the following scene. That young Fiend unexpectedly forcibly broke through Lin Xin's Fire Curse using Storing Power, without losing any speed, and flew in a specific direction.

The Great Demon God Reconstitution Spell could instantly mobilize all the hidden capability of the user, but one had to pay a

with life vitality and soul force as a price to temporarily possess a formidable power.

In this seriously wounded state and while facing so many strong enemies, the young Fiend couldn't show any more reservation. To survive, he would prefer to suffer the terrible aftereffects of the Great Demon God Reconstitution Spell. In fact, every time this ability was used, at least three years would be needed for the user to recover his vitality. And this Great Demon God Reconstitution Spell could only be used by the seventy-two demon gods and their direct lineage. This was a clear revelation of this young Fiend's status.

A glint was produced by a golden figure standing in his only escaping path, full of honor, launching Holy Filter Shield and Divine Obstruction.

In the meanwhile, two resonant dragon cries resounded at the back of the young Fiend. His Sword of Blue Flames was raised upwards, but an extraordinary force seemed to force him to turn around. His massive body crashed against Han Yu's Shield, Bright Reflection.

Bang.

Although he used Divine Obstruction, Han Yu was still sent flying by the collision. Meanwhile, two mini dragons of blue and gold formed of energy violently hit the young Fiend.

Accompanied by a wretched sipping sound, the young Fiend's eyes were filled with despair, and right at this time, his spiritual energy burst out at an astonishing speed. Unexpectedly it broke through the threshold of 10,000 units right at this crucial time. Visibly, his original cultivation wasn't so simple as having merely reached the peak of the sixth step. In truth, he had meticulously suppressed his own spiritual energy to come here.

However, right at the time when he wanted to break free of the dual dragons' binding, and his spiritual energy rose past the

10,000, an extremely imposing force was suddenly set free in the Illusory Paradise. Immediately afterwards, a massive figure abruptly appeared from the sky, smashing violently against his body.

Rumbles.

The body of the young Fiend was smashed to the ground, and a frantic series of attacks hit his body. The smashing sounds of his bones were accompanied by the gush of his blood splashing everywhere.

That figure that appeared abruptly was exactly the gorilla that had fought with the young Fiend before, only that an astonishing change had appeared with him. It could be clearly seen that among those luminous clouds floating in the air, a great quantity of yellow colored clouds were being sucked into his body. His originally extremely robust self grew at an astonishing rate, in the blink of an eye reaching a height of ten meters. Soon, all sounds that could be heard from the young Fiend underneath disappeared gradually.

## Chapter 317: Crown of Heritage and Scapegoat Spiritual Stove (I)

---

Long Haochen and his comrades found themselves in a situation that didn't need their intervention anymore. Before, the young Fiend had been caught by the Pull ability of Long Haochen's Saint Spiritual Stove, and as he couldn't directly attack Han Yu, he fell victim of Dual Dragon of Light and Rain.

And as that young Fiend looked unable to struggle free, the seal that was placed on his body was broken, and the sudden increase of his spiritual energy had caused the sudden rage of that gorilla.

Among the others surrounding Long Haochen, Lin Xin gave Long Haochen a meaningful glance, looking at the white spiritual stove floating nearby.

Long Haochen lightly shook his head, hinting to the others not to act blindly without thinking. Killing that young Fiend was one thing but obtaining the spiritual stove was another. With the gorilla having just grown to such a level, they couldn't possibly resist him, so going for the spiritual stove was clearly not a good idea.

Han Yu said lowly, "It looks as if this demon has suppressed his own cultivation before coming here. It was because he challenged the rules of the Illusory Paradise that this change was produced. The gorilla has at least broken through to the eighth step."

Long Haochen replied, "It was the Great Demon God Reconstitution Spell! I'm afraid that this Fiend was actually one of the successors of the fourth demon god, the Fiend Monarch Saminaga. I didn't expect us to end up disposing of such a big shot so easily."

Lin Xin revealed a regretful expression, "It's a pity that we weren't the ones to execute the last blow. If I'm not mistaken,

killing a successor of a demon god should grant a reward of at least 100,000 contribution points!”

Wang Yuanyuan reacted fast, “Be contend with the situation. If we can obtain even one spiritual stove, 100,000 contribution points won’t even be able to compare. Captain, that gorilla will not be easy to handle. Should we withdraw?”

Long Haochen shook his head, “There’s no need. Let’s wait and see. As long as we don’t act recklessly, it should at least not harm us.” His perception being so acute, and considering the addition of Yating’s and his own boost, obtained by being in the Illusory Paradise, he had actually all along sensed a change on the gorilla since back when he was attacking the Young Fiend. After being healed by his Great Recovery Technique, the gorilla’s attitude towards him became a lot gentler, and didn’t contain any signs of hostility.

The gorilla kept beating the demon over several seconds, before finally stopping. At the time he moved forth, the body of that young Fiend was entirely unrecognizable.

The gorilla’s thick hands had pounded the mass of mincemeat, and only after seemingly finding something in the remains, he turned back towards Long Haochen’s group.

Obviously, in his current state, he was really enormous, and Long Haochen’s group seemed very tiny in front of him.

That was at least a powerhouse of the eighth step! And very possibly, he had already reached the peak of the eighth step. It was only the fact the young Fiend broke the rules that made this large gorilla become so powerful.

Confronting such a magical beast, it was impossible to claim that they were calm. However, Long Haochen walked towards the gorilla without drawing back in the slightest, the Light Elemental Fairy Yating spreading her wings on his back, landing as lightly as a feather on Long Haochen’s shoulder. Inside the Illusory Paradise,

she was visibly like a fish in the water; as a matter of fact, Long Haochen's previously consumed spiritual energy was already totally recovered after such a short timespan. What kind of astonishing recovery speed was that?

The gorilla bent his arms, his two thick and powerful forearms touching the ground as the fierce look in his eyes gradually eased up. At this very moment, Yating suddenly flew out from Long Haochen's shoulder, soared up to the gorilla's nose and landed on it. This was a pretty funny scene, because as soon as the gorilla saw her, his two enormous eyes immediately converged in her direction, giving him a comical look.

Yating let out a series of melodious sounds, corresponding to the fairy language.

The gorilla clearly looked somewhat indisposed because of her. He lightly flung his head back, and sent Yating flying. Right at that time, the gorilla's immense build started to shrink down to its original size, and the pressure he caused to Long Haochen's group reduced accordingly.

Slowly coming in front of Long Haochen, its arm shot up, throwing a black thing towards Long Haochen.

Long Haochen unconsciously raised his hand and caught the object, before noticing to his surprise that this was an almost fist-sized magical crystal.

This magical crystal had a very specific appearance, or more precisely, it was crown-shaped. Entirely black in size, it emitted blue flames. Clearly, it was what the gorilla had been taking from the corpse of the young Fiend.

"This is..." Long Haochen gave the magical crystal in his hand an astonished look.

Lin Xin quickly ran to his side. He was a lot more knowledgeable than Long Haochen regarding this sort of fantastic items.

“A Crown of Heritage! There’s no doubt that this guy had been the successor of the Fiend Monarch Saminaga, and he was very likely ranked among the strongest. Only upon the death of a demon god would this specific crown-shaped magical crystal appear, and it can also appear for some successors of demon gods. It’s a real treasure that we have gotten. This thing alone is worth more than 100,000 contribution points! And reportedly, demons using a Crown of Heritage by setting it on a weapon, have been able to use its power to raise their strength by a whole level. However, you are unfortunately unable to use it, boss. The demons’ Crowns of Heritage can only be used by talented people of elements other than light. Else, the combination of light and darkness would produce terrible aftereffects.”

After pondering for a little, Long Haochen declared, “Let’s use this thing on your Fire Cloud Staff. After heading back, we’ll look for someone to set it on.”

“What?” Lin Xin looked startled, “But, this is no good, we’d better exchange it for some contribution points!”

Long Haochen was unable to help laughing at that, “How can’t you compare the benefits? What do you think the contribution points are used for, as our team’s god of wealth? What else is more important than increasing our strength? Since this thing is actually such a rare treasure, do you believe we should immediately use it to increase our power, or exchange it for some contribution points? We will give the good treasures to those in the team who are suited to use it. This is just common sense.”

Finishing his sentence, he bowed to the gorilla, “Thank you, friend of the forest.”

The gorilla let out a low roar, suddenly pointing a finger towards Long Haochen.

Staring a bit blankly, Long Haochen didn’t know what to do, but Yating came flying and pulled Long Haochen’s hand with both of

her hands, placing it on the finger of that gorilla

Immediately then, bizarre fluctuations of spiritual energy were spread from the finger of this robust gorilla to Long Haochen's body.

Long Haochen's body in response glowed in a drizzling luster, and around the gorilla's body appeared an undulating yellow radiance.

A moment later, a look of surprise gradually appeared in the gorilla's eyes. Slowly lifting up his hand, he took two steps back before suddenly standing straight, his fists thumping on his chest, before letting out a strong howl. Giving a reluctant look to the nearby milky white spiritual stove hanging on the tree, he opened up his mouth, spouting a yellow brilliance illuminating the spiritual stove.

The spiritual stove floated in the air, flying in Long Haochen's direction, but stopped right in front of him.

The gorilla suddenly turned around, and ran away. His consecutive low roars seemed to be filled with a reluctance to part as he kept howling over and over.

"He gave us this spiritual stove?" Sima Xian looked astonished.

Long Haochen nodded silently, "It should be so. Grandpa Ling said that one would need to pass through two trials to obtain the spiritual stoves contained in the Illusory Paradise. One way to obtain them is what we just did. By influencing the magical beast guardian to willingly hand over the spiritual stove. But when using the other method, killing the guardian beast to get the spiritual stove, the trials get a lot harder. And this applies for the final trial as well."

Sima Xian nodded in response, "Boss, hurry up to fuse with it. We'll see afterwards if there are others for ourselves."

The others thought of this as a matter of course. Long Haochen



was the core and leader of the team, and with this spiritual stove in addition being a non-elemental one, it was the natural choice to them to have him immediately use it to increase his strength.

Long Haochen shook his head, “I said just before that the decent treasures would go to the fitting person. Sure, I can use this spiritual stove, but I’m not it’s most fitting user. Come on, Ying’er, and assimilate it.”

“Me?” Chen Ying’er pointed to her own nose, giving Long Haochen a puzzled look saying that she didn’t understand why she unexpectedly should be the one to get the first spiritual stove.

Chen Ying’er was not only didn’t rejoice at his decision, but instead looked unconvinced, “Captain, aren’t you thinking that I am the most useless in the team, thus wanting to increase my strength as a priority? ”

Long Haochen laughed in spite of himself, “What nonsense are you blabbering? Hurry up and absorb it, it’s an order. How could you still call yourself weak? Just wait for McDull to evolve! Afterwards, this guy will evolve from a magical beast at sixth rank to a magical beast at the seventh rank. At that time, as long as we have the suitable magical crystals, he should be able to display a strength of magical beasts at the eighth rank. And this is still weak? This spiritual stove is the most fitting to you so hurry up and absorb it right now. As you absorb it, I’ll explain to everyone why you are the most suitable choice. ”

Only then did Chen Ying’er look happy over his decision, running to Long Haochen’s side in high spirits, before taking out her spherical Crystal Ball.

Specks of white light floated out from both of her hands. The instant she poured them into the Crystall Ball, it released a radiance and Chen Ying’er’s whole body was surrounded by soft undulations of spiritual energy.

The Crystal Ball flashed, emitting white light which enveloped

the spiritual stove, pulling it before Chen Ying'er.

Chen Ying'er's pretty face immediately sobered up. Biting the forefinger of her right hand, she let a drop of her blood fall onto the spiritual stove.

Immediately, a rich white radiance burst out, completely enveloping Chen Ying'er.

## Chapter 318: Crown of Heritage and Scapegoat Spiritual Stove (II)

---

This white radiance was not intense but extremely dense and viscous, just like a huge glowing halo that enveloped Chen Ying'er.

Sima Xian asked, puzzled, "Boss, what does the spiritual stove do! Tell me."

Everyone had general knowledge about spiritual stoves, but this didn't mean that everyone knew everything concerning spiritual stoves. Generally, one would only know about the types of spiritual stoves his own vocation was able to assimilate.

However, Long Haochen was not anyone. Having followed his father to train since a young age, Long Haochen had learned a lot about spiritual stoves from him. It could be said that Long Haochen had knowledge about every known spiritual stove, and Long Xingyu had even drawn for him a detailed diagram for him to recognize all those known to him.

The reason why he had taught Long Haochen so much about spiritual stoves was part of Long Xingyu's long-term planning.

From his point of view, even to his son, it would definitely not be easy to obtain several spiritual stoves, but he would sooner or later have to fuse with some. Really powerful spiritual stoves weren't only individual ones, but could be those created through fusing several spiritual stoves together. However, completing such fusions would prove to be very challenging, but in case of success, it would become an exclusive new spiritual stove, whose potential would be boundless and unpredictable.

As a simple example, among the known spiritual stoves, the most powerful was naturally Cai'er's Spiritual Stove of Samsara. However, this was just a single spiritual stove. If someone would succeed in fusing two or more spiritual stoves, the result could

possibly even exceed the Spiritual Stove of Samsara in power.

Of course, this was a mere hypothesis. Even among fused spiritual stoves, up to this day, none had ever managed to surpass the attack power of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara. Otherwise, the legend of the former Scion of Samsara wouldn't still be that prominent.

However from this, it could be seen how superior fused spiritual stoves were compared to ordinary spiritual stoves.

When fusing with a spiritual stove, the matter wasn't only about choosing the spiritual stoves associated to one's vocation: over the incessant tests over some dozens of thousands years of human history, some testimonies of experiences of fusion of spiritual stoves were available. Their key point was about their compatibility and their formidable strength, but a part of luck was also involved in the process.

No one would dare be certain to succeed in fusing spiritual stoves, but no matter to whom, as long as he possessed at least two spiritual stoves, he would have odds of achieving a fusion.

It was to let Long Haochen be prepared better for the future, when he would be more powerful and have the opportunity to fuse spiritual stoves, that Long Xingyu taught his own son about spiritual stoves in such depth.

Long Haochen declared, "This spiritual stove is called Scapegoat Spiritual Stove, and is ranked a bit higher than my Saint Spiritual Stove, but not by much. Any vocation can assimilate it, and after releasing its power, the user can upon being attacked resist the attack completely. The upper limit to achieve that is that the spiritual energy of the attack has to be below three times the user's, and the Scapegoat Spiritual Stove can evolve at most twice. After evolving, it becomes a limit of four, then five times. Since Chen Ying'er is a summoner, her defensive power is the weakest among all of us, and she doesn't even have any defensive magic

spell. In addition, she can temporarily not use any powerful summoning spell for the moment, and this is why I believe this spiritual stove will fit her the best, enabling to increase her survivability in the battlefield.”

“In addition, the Scapegoat Spiritual Stove is of rather gentle nature, so when we will leave from here, its trial will not be too hard. More importantly, the Scapegoat Spiritual Stove has another use, it can duplicate an ability the user has just used, but after doing that, the Scapegoat Spiritual Stove will lose efficiency for a whole day. Chen Ying’er’s Creature Summoning Gate is random, but after obtaining the Scapegoat Spiritual Stove, she will be able to make it a double summoning spell. This will greatly increase the odds of a powerful magical beast appearing, and in the future when she will be able to control the Creature Summoning Gate, we will then be able to use two Creature Summoning Gates at once in times of battle.”

Han Yu reacted, “But if this spiritual stove is given to you, its efficiency would be just as great! No matter whether it is about its Scapegoat or its Duplication ability, both would strengthen your fighting ability greatly. And these abilities can both play a decisive role in times of battle.”

With a laugh, Long Haochen replied, “That’s right, it can also be of use to me. However, I’m not done speaking. This Scapegoat Spiritual Stove is of good utility, but why do you think it’s rather ranked low? The reason is simple; the time required to activate this spiritual stove is rather long. Launching the Scapegoat ability requires at least ten seconds, and using the Duplication ability takes up 15% more time than the original ability. If I am the one to use it, my opponent would never give me this time. But Ying’er is placed in the middle of our team, so we don’t need to worry about the time needed for activating the spiritual stove, which is why I made the choice of letting her assimilate it. ”

Hearing Long Haochen’s explanation, everyone felt satisfied.

That was right, this spiritual stove was indeed most suitable for Chen Ying'er.

Sima Xian said with a laugh, "Boss, when we encounter a spiritual stove focused on raw power, you definitely have to leave it to me. I like raw power the most."

Long Haochen said with a laugh, "This will depend on our luck. I believe that the majority of the spiritual stoves have already been found by those who came here, but the fact we found one already made the trip worthwhile. Getting some more could be regarded as a bonus."

Long Haochen had a very good attitude; he already possessed two spiritual stoves, so this time, it was mostly to raise the strength of his companions that he led them in the Illusory Paradise in this trip. Even if the activation time of the Scapegoat Spiritual Stove wasn't so long, he would still prioritize giving it to his comrades. But this was just something he didn't say out loud.

The white light enveloping Chen Ying'er's body gradually vanished, and when she appeared again in everyone's lines of sight, her face carried a startled look.

"Did the fusion succeed?" Wang Yuanyuan asked out of deep concern.

Chen Ying'er shook her head, before nodding, "I seem to have succeeded in assimilating it, but how is it that I cannot sense the power of that spiritual stove!?"

Long Haochen smiled to her, "Don't worry, this is just the initial stage of the assimilation. How could that be so fast?! You still have to pass through the second and the third trial before you can consider this spiritual stove as having truly become a part of your own. At least for the time we are in the Illusory Paradise, you will be unable to use it."

Chen Ying'er stuck out her tongue, "It's rather annoying."

Lin Xin unhappily replied to her, “Then how about exchanging your situation with mine? I won’t find that annoying!”

Chen Ying’er replied with a smile, “Okay! Then let’s make this a deal. If you can, just make my spiritual stoves walk up to you and absorb it.

I heard everything you just said before, this Scapegoat Spiritual Stove is really great! Thank’ya Captain.”

With a laugh, Long Haochen said, “Don’t thank me. This is something we obtained together. Let’s go, we have to keep searching. Lin Xin, how much of your spiritual energy has been replenished?”

The full power of Fire Curse had nearly exhausted Lin Xin’s spiritual energy.

Lin Xin declared, “I’ll just need to recover a bit. I am just not specialized in offense. Let’s just wait a bit before moving out Captain.”

Saying that, he took out a leather bag from some unknown place, animatedly running up to the mincemeat left of that young Fiend, picking up selected parts. And it went so far that he didn’t appear the slightest bit disgusted from such an ugly show.

Chen Ying’er immediately pouted out, “Has-drug-bro, how is it that you are so disgusting?”

Lin Xin replied without even turning back his head, “How is that disgusting? The medicine we use is mainly coming from the bodies of magical beasts and demons, and have you never taken any? From my estimate, this one is at the very least at the seventh step in strength, or has perhaps even reached the eighth step. Even after he suppressed his own strength, it still took so much effort from us to kill him. Although the corpse is broken into pieces, it’s still full of good things. And furthermore, there’s his weapon too. We have to take it back. It is made of pure fire element. Boss, let

me take out my own money to buy it, I'll offer it to Xin'er afterwards. Hehe, blue flames and Glorious Tier. What a good thing!"

Chen Ying'er twitched her mouth, "It looks that I'll have to call you the rotten-collector has-drug bro in the future. "

With Lin Xin picking up materials, the group wasted some more time before setting out. According to Long Haochen's memory, some more spiritual stoves were pretty close from there.

Having experienced the previous battle, Long Haochen became visibly even more cautious. The young Fiend they had just killed greatly surpassed their expectations in terms of strength, and more importantly, among the demon powerhouses that entered in the Illusory Palace this time, this one was the last in row.

The demon hierarchy was very clear, one's status would define his position. The black haired youth that gave him a gloomy feeling of nothingness was the most in the front, so that meant he was probably the highest ranked among all them. Even Yue Ye and Leng Xiao were only placed at the third and fourth position and not even the second.

Yue Ye was however the most doted daughter of the Moon Demon God, and as for Leng Xiao, Long Haochen didn't guess wrong: she would have some relationship of kin with the Demon God Emperor, or at least belong to the Devil Dragon Clan. The only aspect unclear to Long Haochen was Leng Xiao's strength. Being a member of the Devil Dragon Clan how could she not even have reached the sixth step of cultivation back then? However, it would be more accurate to say that she had clearly already broken through the sixth step now.

Although it could be said that the ten of the Temple Alliance that came here were members of Demon Hunt Squad, all not lacking in strength, the demons were even more meticulously chosen, and all those who came were the finest of their heroes. If they really met



them in individual battle, those Demon Hunters from the Alliance would most likely meet with a terrible end. This caused Long Haochen to feel even more worried about Cai'er.

This scene very easily relaxed everyone, but Long Haochen maintained a state of great vigilance from beginning to end. Yating was seated right on his shoulder and his own perception was linked to hers. This way, Long Haochen's originally extraordinary mental capacity was in addition spread onto the surroundings with an efficiency that only became all the better.

In fact, inside the Illusory Paradise, except from Eyes of Truth, any scouting ability was ineffective. Everything had to be investigated personally.

After roughly half an hour, they discovered a badly mutilated corpse of magical beast, its crystal having been already dugged out, without any trace of nearby spiritual stove. With the basis of their previous encounter, this visibly meant that a spiritual stove had been snatched away, and by the means of sheer violence.

Long Haochen stopped his steps, and after pondering for a bit, instructed in a low voice, "Sima, dig a hole on the ground. We will bury this magical beast here, letting it return to the embrace of nature."

## Chapter 319: Crown of Heritage and Scapegoat Spiritual Stove (III)

---

“Yes!” At this time, everyone’s absolute trust was visible; no one questioned Long Haochen’s decision, and the Energetic Ball of Light smashed onto the ground immediately next, digging a deep hole. Without any fear of getting dirty, Long Haochen carried the magical beast over and buried it with the help of his comrades.

In this whole process, Yating didn’t make any sound, only silently watching Long Haochen’s act, until the end of the burial. One could see in her eyes her emotional state: she was moved to tears while filled with praise.

“Let’s go.” After burying the corpse, Long Haochen led the others and kept advancing. It was not only out of goodwill that he buried the magical beast, but also because of his comprehension of the Illusory Paradise.

This world was the residence of the goddess of nature, thus everything was expected to go in accordance with her amiable way of thinking. Slaughtering one’s way to get a spiritual stove was a choice, but who knew about the difficulty of the following trials? Even if some using the latter method managed to pass through, the cost they would have to pay for that would likely not be low.

Since there was a way to reduce this degree of troubles, why not do so?

Right before that gorilla handed him the spiritual stove, Long Haochen came to the decision that he would act as the protector of the Illusory Paradise.

This would not only give him a deep self-satisfaction, and conform with his character, but also very possibly grant him more benefit.

Long Haochen’s train of thinking was rapidly verified. Not far

from where they buried the magical beast's corpse, he suddenly discovered with surprise that his ability of perception and awareness seemed to have become even stronger. His perception of the surroundings was increased by more than a third, and in the Illusory Paradise, this was a considerable boost.

Since things were like this, Long Haochen immediately came to an understanding, whispering some instructions to his comrades. Everyone followed in succession, hinting that they were giving him their entire and absolute support.

To the current Long Haochen, there were two very important matters. The first was to find Cai'er and the second was to keep acting with accordance to this way of thinking until the end of this trip.

Though he was very strong as an individual, how could he compare to the great nature? This was an unchanging truth, at least as long as he wouldn't be an entity as strong as the Demon God Emperor.

The increase of his perception was a great help, and as Long Haochen kept going forward, he very quickly had another reaction, this time sensing intense influx of spiritual energies colliding against each other, appearing even more limpid and fierce than during the previous time they encountered the young Fiend.

After pondering slightly, Long Haochen stopped in his tracks, telling his comrades, "There seems to be a violent group battle not far ahead. Don't follow me; just stay concealed while waiting for my orders."

After saying this, he drew out both of his swords once again, swiftly dashing ahead. Since this was a group battle, both his allies and his enemies were bound to be present. Under such circumstances, he naturally couldn't rashly expose the fact that he brought everyone along to the Illusory Paradise. This was

something he not only had to keep concealed from the enemies, but even from the Demon Hunters of the Alliance, or else there would be some complications.

The further he advanced ahead, the clearer he perceived his aim. The group battle up there was extremely violent; such violent fluctuations of spiritual energy were after all hard to keep hidden. Rapidly, Long Haochen approached the battlefield, and when he came to see the battle, he couldn't help but feel his breath ease up, because among the two sides of this group battle, he saw Cai'er in a single glance.

The two parties consisted of a total of seven people, and four of them were powerhouses from the Temple Alliance that he recognized. Cai'er aside, Long Haochen also recognized Zhang Fangfang, a mage as well as a warrior. And on the other side, the three enemies were Yue Ye, Leng Xiao and a haughty-looking young man whose entire body gave off a yellow glistening luster.

This was a four against three battle, and the two sides were in a state of fierce battle, about equally matched in strength.

These seven aside, there were three corpses on the ground, all belonging to magical beasts. And nearby, three different colored spiritual stoves floated in the air, emitting faint radiances.

Since these were actually three spiritual stoves, it was no wonder that it caused such a frantic group battle. While Long Haochen was secretly startled, he couldn't help but feel somewhat excited. He didn't need to call his mates here, since with his addition, their side was definitely able to suppress the opponents, and moreover, they would receive Yue Ye's help at the critical moment. As long as these three spiritual stoves ended up in the hands of the Temple Alliance, even if Cai'er and Long Haochen only ended up getting one, it would still be a good thing.

Arriving there, Long Haochen transferred his own spiritual energy, planning to force his way inside. However, right at this

time, he suddenly sensed a hard to describe fierce danger appear from behind. With a screech from Yating's mouth, a golden light was released from her body, enveloping Long Haochen.

The danger came really too fast, to the extent that Long Haochen only felt the hairs on his own body setting upright, but it was often in such situations that he was able to display the best of his fighting capability.

Already unable to dodge in time, Long Haochen abruptly let loose his whole weight right at the time the opponent's attack reached him, instantly transferring the spiritual energy in his body to his back. In the meantime, his whole body shot upwards, filled with vibrations.

Ripples of Light was used, and this time, not only light was rippling, but the same happened to his whole body. In the midst of his indiscernible vibrations, Long Haochen reached his peak condition.

With a bang, the mantle of light was smashed to pieces, immediately followed by the Glorious Holy Armor getting smashed to pieces, before a punch hit Long Haochen's back, producing an effect similar to hitting an immovable mountain.

Long Haochen's entire body was close to totally empty, just like a kite that was sent flying, and immediately, his body released a burst of golden light.

However, right after the opponent punch smashed him, he managed to turn around in midair, and learn the identity of the one who hit his back with such violence.

A handsome face appeared in his line of sight, and an aura of gloom and nothingness, spread upwards just like a net, meeting him head-on.

Even in a place so full of vitality, because of the diffusion of this gloom and nothingness, Long Haochen clearly felt the energy

surrounding his own body fade away.

No mistake, the one who attacked him from behind was the leader of the ten demons.

At the same time Long Haochen was exposed, a miserable scream could be heard from the other side of the battlefield.

Long Haochen's perception still encompassed all the surroundings, so he immediately sensed an extremely powerful presence that appeared on the other side of the battlefield. Along with its appearance, that mage from the Temple Alliance died, after being ambushed.

The fist of the black haired youth had shooed Long Haochen away, but he found out to his astonishment that Long Haochen seemed to have not suffered any injury, as his face showed a totally puzzled look. How could he know that Long Haochen wasn't just strong in defense, but also that by relying on Ripples of Light, he managed to dispel the great majority of the impact? Resisting the darkness elemental attack, he managed at the same time to make the wounds he received pretty light, although existing, with the great item called Soul Linking Chains.

"So demons are only good at attacking by surprise?" Long Haochen landed on the ground, as the spiritual wings on his black blossomed triumphantly, giving off a glaring radiance. Without need for him to do anything, the energy contained in the golden fog of the forest seemed to be amassing inside his body.

This was the benefit of this field. Relying on his constitution as the Scion of Light as well as the amiable relationship he built before with the Illusory Paradise, Long Haochen gained the maximal backing of the environment. More importantly, he had Yating's support, and conversely, although this black clad youth called Ah'Bao by Huang Shuo was strong, he clearly didn't get any support from the Illusory Paradise. He was instead rejected by the surrounding environment.

“In this world, only results count. The methods used are unimportant.” Ah’bao said indifferently, not letting any of Long Haochen’s words sway him

At that time, although Long Haochen was extremely worried about Cai’er’s condition, he couldn’t dare to be distracted in the slightest. The pressure the black haired youth called Ah’ Bao caused him to feel was enormous, far incomparable with the young Fiend from before. It seemed to him that if he showed the slightest hint of getting distracted, the formidable demon before his eyes would undoubtedly launch a destructive attack.

“This is the difference between demons and humans. You don’t have any notion of virtue or ethics, nor any sense of honor. You are mere beasts living only based on your instincts. In my eyes, you are no different from magical beasts, the only difference being that you’re merely stronger than ordinary magical beasts.” Long Haochen declared coldly.

Finally some reaction was seen in the eyes of that black-clad youth, but it quickly returned to normal, his face portraying some traces of a faint smile, “Trying to infuriate me? You are still too soft. Although I don’t look quite older than you, I am already thirty. How could my determination be weak enough to let myself be swayed by your words? Pay allegiance to me or die, pick either of these options. You are one of the rare humans that I have taken enough interest in to offer submission. I will give you this chance.”

Long Haochen smiled back, “Are you waiting for your comrades to surround me after killing my people? However, that won’t be so easy.”

The enemies’ ambush was indeed sudden, but Long Haochen was actually not in that much of a disadvantage from the situation happening right now. First of all, the sudden activation of the Soul Linking Chains was bound to have attracted his teammates’ attention, and considering their intelligence, they wouldn’t have any difficulties to tell that he ran into trouble. They would be sure

to come here with haste, taking action right after seeing the situation.

On the other hand, Cai'er's group was sure to be at a disadvantage, but never forget that Yue Ye was still a collaborateur in their group. With Cai'er's control over Yue Ye's body, she would naturally act at the crucial time, thus Long Haochen didn't feel worried for the moment.

Ah'Bao reacted with a laugh, "Young man, aren't you viewing yourself too highly? According to you, I would need help from others to deal with you?"

Long Haochen replied, "Thinking highly of myself? That may not necessarily be the case. I have obtained a Crown of Heritage magical crystal from killing one of yours right before."



# Chapter 320: Three Spiritual Stoves (I)

---

Hearing the words Crown of Heritage, some change finally appeared on the face of the black-clad youth, showing a gloomy reaction, “Who was the one you killed?”

Seeing his changed expression, Long Haochen revealed a stoic smile, “It’s the tallest among yours. If I am not mistaken, he should be one of the successors of the Fiend Monarch Saminaga, right? How about you? To have become the leader of this expedition, you are surely above that guy in status right? Saminaga is already the fourth demon god, so then, your identity is pretty obvious. You’re a successor of the Demon God Emperor, shouldn’t I give you this appellation? However, your name is quite young and tender sounding, Ah’ Bao.”

“You are very intelligent. However, intelligent people tend to die young.” As he took a step forward, the ripples surrounding Ah’ Bao’s body created a layer of nothingness. Although his movements looked incomparably slow, Long Haochen only saw a twist in the air before Ah’ Bao appeared in front of him. He still hadn’t drawn any weapon but merely attacked directly with his fist, only striking him with the simplest of punches.

This time, Long Haochen had made ample preparations. Facing Ah’ Bao’s attack, his expression abruptly became sharper, and while slightly drawing back, his body did a crouching motion. In the meantime, his left hand picked Bright Discipline from which a Shining Sunlight Strike broke out almost instantly, the skill being completely condensed on the sword.

At the same time, from his right hand, a Demon Wiping Flash burst out from Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light with a dazzling light.

Facing Long Haochen’s counterattack, Ah’ Bao seemed to show no reaction, not even showing any intent of blocking it. His fist only slightly changed direction but still aimed at Long Haochen.

“Dang.” This first sound was emitted from the encounter of Bright Discipline with the black-clad youth’s arm, but to Long Haochen’s shock, Bright Discipline was easily repelled. Immediately afterwards, the Demon Wiping Flash from Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light shot out towards Ah’ Bao’s body with a series of cracks. However, that was also nowhere enough to stop the opponent before him.

Being directly hit by the Demon Wiping Flash, Ah’ Bao only furrowed his brows but didn’t suffer any damage.

Seeing his fist ram forward, Long Haochen’s right foot softly tapped onto the ground, and his whole upper body borrowed force from that movement to forcefully get out of the way of his opponent’s attack. Meanwhile, his Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light flourished with white light from the activation of Holy Sword.

From the beginning of the battle, Yating kept chanting from behind Long Haochen, and right now, Long Haochen stabbed out using the might of this Holy Sword.

However, Ah’ Bao still didn’t even avoid the attack, letting Long Haochen’s Holy Sword hit his own leg with a piercing blow. But this time, the backlash was even more terrible. At that time, Long Haochen clearly saw his Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light bend because of the formidable pressure, before violently bouncing back with his own right arm.

Stamping on Ah’ Bao’s waist with his left foot, Long Haochen seized the opportunity to bounce back, landing ten meters away, his face still filled with shock.

Looking at that Ah’ Bao, it seemed that he didn’t carry a single piece of defensive equipment. All he was wearing was a simple black gown. However, his own attacks boosted with Ripples of Light didn’t have any effect when launched against him. It was the first time Long Haochen encountered such an opponent.

Regardless of your strength or your dexterity, if your attacks

cannot deal any damage to the opponent, then everything becomes futile.

Ah'Bao indifferently declared, "So you are saying you were able to kill Shen Pian 申篇 with only this bit of strength? Even if his spiritual energy was suppressed, you are still far from being his opponent. Your strength is just a little above all the trashy knights that go all out at the price of their lives against our kind all the time, and no more. However, that's still not enough."

Long Haochen took a deep breath. He knew that this Ah'Bao before his eyes turned out to be a lot more powerful than he expected. Only, even if this demon possessed over ten thousand units of spiritual energy, he shouldn't be able to take on the attack of Holy Sword combined with Ripples of Light with his bare body! How could he block his attacks so easily with his physical body?

External spiritual energy!

These three words seemed to resound instantly in Long Haochen's mind, and he immediately understood how Ah'Bao's defensive power could be so terrifying.

That was right, the upper limit of spiritual energy was set at ten thousand units, but that was only valid regarding internal spiritual energy. Although external spiritual energy was also a kind of spiritual energy, it would only display the strength of one's body. As long as Ah'Bao didn't use any of his external spiritual energy to launch attacks, and only defended with it, even considering his powerful external spiritual energy, he wouldn't be removed by the rules of the Eternal Paradise.

However, which level did his external spiritual energy reach? It had to be over ten thousand units strong. Otherwise, how could he block a piece of equipment of the Glorious Tier launching an ability of the fifth step?

Looking at Long Haochen's bewildered gaze, Ah'Bao revealed a cold smile, "No need to try to guess, my external spiritual energy is

over twenty thousand units strong, so even without using my internal spiritual energy, I'm still equivalent to a powerhouse of the eighth step. How could little shrimps like you stand a chance against me? This is mere pipe dream. If not for this loathing place restricting my attacks, my first attack would have been just enough to send you to heaven."

Twenty thousand units of external spiritual energy? To Long Haochen, that was simply incomparable. How terrible could a level of external spiritual energy reaching 20,000 units be? He couldn't even imagine that, since the combination of both his internal and his external spiritual energy did not even reach 7,000 units yet.

However, at this moment, he couldn't possibly shrink back. In case he retreated, Cai'er and his comrades would be the ones forced to face this powerful existence before his eyes.

Taking a deep breath, Long Haochen calmly declared, "Since you are so strong, why aren't you coming to kill me directly? If this was the external world, perhaps you would have the ability to do that, but at the time you entered the Illusory Paradise, your internal spiritual energy was bound by the limit of 10,000 units. As for your external spiritual energy, do you dare use it to attack me? Even if I cannot defeat you, it won't be easy for you to defeat me either."

Saying that, contrary to everyone's' expectations, Long Haochen retrieved Bright Discipline. He undoubtedly felt very hesitant, since this thirty years-old Ah'Bao had at least reached the eighth step of cultivation, and was even possibly at the ninth step. But so what? This was the Illusory Paradise.

Long Haochen made his move in the next instant, rushing forward to attack. In a split second, his speed reached its peak and the spiritual wings on his back vanished as his eyes locked on the opponent with an ardent look.

Snorting with disdain, Ah'Bao didn't seemed moved in the

slightest by Long Haochen's words, but this time, his response wasn't a simple punch. His figure flickered forward, attacking Long Haochen sideways. A large net, consisting of intense darkness energy instantly formed in the air, shrouding Long Haochen in its range.

Long Haochen's eyes shined with a glint, and an instant later, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light was lifted up high over his own head. A majestic glance shoot forth from his eyes. The strong golden light instantly transformed into a sharp slashing attack as Asura Strike erupted.

Accompanied by ear-piercing hissing sounds, Long Haochen didn't only use a mere Asura Strike. After having gone through constant training, he relied on Holy Sword combined with Ripples of Light to reinforce Asura Strike. However, the circumstances didn't give him the time to use Storing Power. Even so, the power of this Asura Strike could already be described as frightening.

Asura Strike's greatest feature didn't lie in its destructive power, but in its sharpness. With its offensive power concentrating on the sharp edge of a blade, it bound all the surrounding energy at the same time. A loud sound disrupted the air, and although Long Haochen was put against a great resistance, the offensive power of Asura Strike still produced sufficient results. The darkness spiritual energy entangled into the shape of a large net, was instantaneously split in half, and in the meantime, Long Haochen's golden wings instantly flapped on his back, propelling him forward at maximum speed. Following, his Asura Strike was then instantly linked with an Asura Thrust.

This combo sounds simple, but it was the refined result of having practiced for an uncountable number of times. Especially since he had reached the sixth step of cultivation, he had managed to strengthen this blow to its natural limits by relying on the acceleration provided by his spiritual wings.

Even if one possessed an external spiritual energy of 20,000,

would he be able to resist the bursting Asura Thrust containing all of Long Haochen's concentrated offensive power?

"Hmh?" Seeing the intensive eruption of power from Asura Strike, Ah'Bao was slightly startled. His originally apathetic assessment of a merely somewhat clever opponent was suddenly roused.

However, this was far from being enough to worry him. Facing Long Haochen's Asura Thrust, his eyes shone with a drizzling purple brilliance, and his two black eyes suddenly turned purple. He used a way to greet the Asura Thrust that Long Haochen didn't expect at all.

As he merely raised his right hand and pointed upwards with his forefinger, his forefinger already completely took on a sparkling and translucent purple color. It could be clearly seen that around his forefinger, purple lines of light were drawing circles in the air. The power originating from his finger actually filled the air with purple ripples, showing a series of fine cracks.

Puff.

Asura Strike struck against Ah'Bao's forefinger, and the collision of light against darkness, two entirely opposite entities, produced an abrupt explosion.

Long Haochen only felt his own Asura Thrust being completely stopped by a protective layer, and the immense reverse power against all expectations swallowed all the offensive power of his attack. Even after that, that terrifying energy of darkness kept wrecking havoc, engulfing his body.

However, on the other end, Ah'Bao didn't stay unfaced. Obviously, he had a certain understanding of Long Haochen's attack. Asura Thrust could be called Long Haochen's current most powerful mono-target technique, even exceeding the Dual Dragons of Light and Rain in strength. How could such an attack be resisted so easily?

More importantly, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light was in itself a weapon filled with many mysteries, that could unceasingly evolve until reaching the Legendary Tier. Its sharp power in combination with Asura Thrust caused the eruption of a top grade offensive power.

An ear-piercing exploding sound filled the air, and with a snap, his right hand bent in response. The sharp spiritual energy contained in Asura Thrust caused even a change to his expression. His whole body erupted with a deep purple light, that forced the sharp spiritual energy out of his body.

## Chapter 321: Three Spiritual Stoves (II)

---

Just from the way he responded to Long Haochen's fatal blow, it could be seen that Ah'Bao's strength indeed exceeded the strength of that young Fiend Shen Can by far. The key point to that difference was in fact his external spiritual energy exceeding 20,000 units.

It was the first time Long Haochen became aware of how terrifying external spiritual energy could become after reaching a certain level.

However, his attack didn't stop at that. As Long Haochen let out a mouthful of blood, a resonant dragon cry shot up from him. Although Asura Thrust had been deflected, Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light instantly turned into two mini dragons of light and rain, which went straight at the opponent.

Long Haochen's way of thinking was simple; facing such a powerful opponent, he couldn't possibly win only by going all out. It would just be a matter of time before the opponent would kill him. His only choice was to rely on burst attacks with instant destructive power great enough to overpower him. Therefore, he used the entirety of his techniques, and aimed at least at wounding the opponent seriously.

Inside of the Illusory Paradise, the recovery speed of Long Haochen's spiritual energy was severalfold faster than anyone else's. Even compared to this Ah'Bao, Long Haochen was confident that his recovery of spiritual energy was greater. Under such circumstances, he was the least afraid of fighting without reservations. If he could wound Ah'Bao, by proceeding with a series of attacks, he would have a chance.

Ah'Bao naturally didn't expect Long Haochen to actually still have tricks up his sleeve. And especially not that they would be so powerful.



Long Haochen spouted another mouthful of blood, not because of the wounds from Ah'Bao's attacks, but because of having chained all his most powerful attacks consecutively. His energy channels were under heavy stress, causing him to splurt out his own blood unconsciously. But even under these circumstances, the Dual Dragons of Light and Rain were still released successfully.

With violent bang sounds, Ah'Bao coughed once again. His body was sent flying by the attack, two blue and golden little dragons unwaveringly winding around his body.

Long Haochen stood straight in his original place. Not giving himself any time to recover, a golden fog of light ascended from his body in a flash. It was Storing Power.

His total amount of internal spiritual energy was around six thousand, but after this combo of three consecutive attacks, he had already consumed over five thousand units. That was to say, his remaining spiritual energy was far from enough for a second Asura Thrust.

However, here in the Illusory Paradise, with the help of the Light Elemental Fairy Yating, Long Haochen managed to stubbornly release a second Asura Thrust.

Bright Discipline already took over the position of Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light, and Long Haochen couldn't help but splurt out another mouthful of blood, because he already used his Storing Power's ability to its peak. In the air, the golden fog was flocking outright, not restoring his spiritual energy, but entering directly into him to become a part of the Asura Thrust together with the stored energy.

This guy is a madman! That was Ah'Bao's current thought.

Since the launch of Long Haochen's first Asura Strike, his combination of attacks was chained up without the slightest pause, reaching the limit of his own body's capacity. Not giving himself the slightest second to merely gasp for breath, it could be said that

this Dual Dragon of Light and Rain was unleashed by going over the limits of his own body. This even caused him to injure his own body, and the overdraft of his body from this tyrannical fighting style was a burden the Soul Linking Chains were not even able to share among his teammates.

Not only that, but a red radiance appeared at that time on Ah'Bao's body, it was the Lock ability. Then a similarly red glow appeared around Long Haochen's body as he launched the ability Sacrifice.

He was going over his limits, as if his life depended on it! But this was also the best timing he could choose to do that.

Even considering Ah'Bao's strength, he couldn't help but feel somewhat afraid of Long Haochen's act of not holding back at any cost. Such a madman that didn't even consider any aftereffects of the attack would very possibly hurt him seriously.

At this time, Ah'Bao didn't show any more reversion. An oppressive force full of an antique aura was released from his body, and his originally black spiritual energy turned a dark purple color. Even his eyes became completely purple.

A pair of black dragon wings unfolded on his back, and his white skin was covered with fine deep purple dragon scales. Struggling to get free, his both arms broke past the binding of the Dual Dragon of Light and Rain ruthlessly.

Affected by his impulse, Long Haochen's stored Asura Thrust seemed to take only a split second to be launched.

An ear-piercing hissing sound spread to the surroundings, causing violent twists in the air, and under the effects of the ability of Sacrifice, Long Haochen's attack directly cut through the air. Strangely enough, the surroundings of his body seemed devoid of fluctuations of spiritual energy. But all of this was only the beginning, before a very weird scene emerged.

All this concentration of spiritual energy was gathered in one point.

Ah'Bao's grave expression became all the more unsightly. With a wave of his right hand, a thin sword appeared. Thrusting its sharp end forward, he directly aimed it against Long Haochen's Asura Thrust.

“Ding.”

After a deafening exploding sound filled the air, Ah'Bao coughed hard, finally spouting a mouthful of purple blood himself. His entire body, completely glowing purple, was immediately pushed back a distance of more than ten meters by Long Haochen's attack. The thin sword in his hand shattered into small pieces, unexpectedly reduced to nothing.

However, after completing this attack, Long Haochen also fell to the ground, gasping desperately for breath. In his mouth was already a Great Spiritual Recovery Pill, as his whole imposing aura collapsed at an astonishing speed.

Ah'Bao's eyes were igniting with raging flames. Wounded. He had actually been wounded twice in succession by this human far from being his equal in strength! Since that was a madman, then he should just be left to meet a mad death.

Ah'Bao's body abruptly became more robust, both of his arms turning into dragon claws and a series of purple blackish bolts of lightning started hovering around his body.

However, an incomparably cold killing intent instantly filled the air right at that moment, and all the surroundings became dark black. It seemed that right at this time, the Illusory Paradise turned entirely grey.

A black silhouette appeared noiselessly next to Long Haochen, silently gazing at the nearby Ah'Bao. Her left hand raising unhurriedly, an immense grey luster gradually took shape at her

back. As it formed the shape of a sword, the frantic killing intent reached its peak.

“Perhaps I am unable to defeat you, but I can drag you to the other world with me.” Cai’er’s cold voice reverberated in the air. She hadn’t given Long Haochen a mere look, but her killing intent still reached its supreme limit.

The killing intent bursting out from the Spiritual Stove of Samsara and the Dagger of Samsara gave a terrifying feeling of total destruction. Even Long Haochen distinctly felt that a change seemed to have occurred on the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, whose killing intent was even more substantial than in the past.

The killing intent from her Spiritual Stove was usually dispersing in all four directions, but now it was locked entirely on Ah’ Bao’s body.

“Brother Bao, be careful, that’s the Spiritual Stove of Samsara and the Dagger of Samsara.” Yue Ye’s alarmed cry resounded. Immediately afterwards, both Leng Xiao, Yue Ye, as well as the other two demon powerhouses swiftly appeared at Ah’ Bao’s back.

Among those four was the previously proud orange clad demon, who looked severely beaten, and had apparently suffered serious injuries. The other one who directly appeared at Ah’ Bao’s back was the second ranked among the ten demons that came to the Illusory Paradise. A young man clad in a purple robe. He was the one that intervened to kill the mage Demon Hunter, narrowly gaining control over the battlefield.

At the same time Cai’er appeared, the members of the 21st Demon Hunt Squad appeared in succession at Long Haochen’s back, and stood together with Zhang Fangfang..

That was to say that the other warrior Demon Hunter had also died from the injuries he had received during the previous battle.

The battle between Long Haochen and Ah’ Bao had been so

intense in the use of formidable spiritual energy that everyone from the demon side had naturally sensed it. And it was the same for Cai'er and the others.

The members of the 21st Demon Hunt Squad had arrived in time, heavily injuring the orange mage while turning back the tide of the battle. By the means of their top level coordination, Zhang Fangfang had temporarily taken Long Haochen's usual duties, and together they had forced the enemy back. Now, they stood shoulder to shoulder, opposing Ah'Bao here.

In terms of the overall situation, the members of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad were still better off. Only Long Haochen was completely exhausted, after facing his opponent who turned out to be quite a big-shot.

But the same didn't hold true for the demons. They all understood how powerful Ah'Bao was, and yet, he had been wounded by Long Haochen.

Yue Ye's shock was naturally the greatest. She knew Ah'Bao since young, and if she had to pick someone as a target of admiration among the younger generation, that would definitely be Ah'Bao.

Furthermore, she also clearly understood Long Haochen's level of cultivation, and to her, these two were impossible to compare at any point.

However, this very situation was entirely different from what she had imagined.

Although Long Haochen was totally worn up, Ah'Bao had also sustained injuries, and they were caused by Long Haochen's attacks? And in a one versus one fight?

In terms of numbers, Long Haochen's group had eight members, whereas the demon group numbered only five, including a seriously injured person. Ah'Bao had also suffered severe injuries, but as a whole, the gap between the two sides wasn't so large

anymore, though the demon side likely had the upper hand.

Ah'Bao's blank look gazed fixedly at the black wings spreading from Cai'er's back. Seeing the black wings expanding ominously, and sensing the killing intent that could burst out at anytime, his eyes gradually narrowed and his dragon claws retracted with cracking sounds.

"Let's leave." Ah'Bao ordered indifferently.

"Brother Bao!" Leng Xiao called out in resignation.

Ah'Bao coldly swept her a glance, lightly unfolding the wings on his back and sweeping them close to the ground.

The others didn't dare say anything further, and Yue Ye gave Long Haochen and Cai'er a profound glance before rapidly following Ah'Bao, leaving quickly.

The killing intent dispersed slowly, and Long Haochen hesitantly got up. His face did not relax in the slightest because of the departure of the enemy. Instead, it looked even more serious.

"If this wasn't the Illusory Paradise, I'm afraid that we would have been doomed." Long Haochen murmured quietly.

Sima Xian asked in a low voice, "Boss, how powerful was that guy?"

## Chapter 322: Three Spiritual Stoves (III)

---

Long Haochen nodded, giving him the reply, “Very strong. The demons that came this time seem to have suppressed their strength before entering the Illusory Paradise. That Ah’ Bao is at least at the eighth step, or may even have reached the ninth step. His external spiritual energy has reached 20,000 units. Even with the combined power of Asura Strike and Asura Thrust, I could not break past the natural defense of his physical body. He is afraid of Cai’er’s Spiritual Stove of Samsara, so for now, we have to be steady and cannot let emotions affect our decisions. He is bound to become one of our future great enemies. And he’s very possibly the successor of the Demon God Emperor.”

Hearing this, everyone’s expression changed completely. The successor of the Demon God Emperor, just what kind of status was that?

Chen Ying’er said, unconvinced, “So what about it? Haven’t we just chased them off?”

Cai’er replied indifferently, “The reason why he was wounded by Haochen and preferred to escape was because he is more afraid of death than us. Being the successor of the Demon God Emperor, he will become the future ruler of the demons, and is thus not willing to take risks. Otherwise, we would have all died here today. Even by utilizing the full force of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, I have only one sixth of certainty to take him down. To him, we are the same lowly existences as the six Demon God Slayers in relation to the Demon God Emperor when they appeared in front of him on that day.”

Standing in front of Long Haochen, Zhang Fangfang expressed his appreciation, “It’s fortunate that you came here in time, otherwise I would also have ended up dying here today. We have after all underestimated those who came from the demon side. To the best of my knowledge, the other two aside, at least three more

of the ten of us have already died in battle. And the spiritual stoves acquired by the demons are exceeding seven.”

He didn't inquire Long Haochen's team about how they appeared in the Illusory Paradise, but only provided them with all the information he had.

Long Haochen furrowed his brows, “Let's go then. We should recover those three spiritual stoves first and bury the corpses of those magical beasts before discussing how to move forward.”

Returning to the previous battlefield, they saw the corpses of the mage and the warrior from different Demon Hunt Squads, in a very miserable state. Long Haochen recovered their corpses and transported them to the Tower of Eternity, planning to hand them back to their own team after leaving. In fact, the death of a Demon Hunter was considered a fatal blow for the whole team, and would very possibly cause the disbanding of this Demon Hunt Squad as a whole. Moreover, this time almost only core team members came, so those demons would naturally show no reservation to kill them upon encountering them. Just like the Demon Hunters would kill them without any reservations.

But from today's situation, it was visible that the Demon Hunters were in a state of absolute disadvantage.

However, it was already too late to say anything now. Who would have expected that this time the assets that came from the demon side, including several successors of the seventy-two demon gods, came after suppressing their own strength through secret methods.

After burying the corpses of the magical beasts without even touching their magic crystals, Long Haochen led his comrades in front of those three spiritual stoves.

A fantastic scene happened; Yating slowly floated to the front of those three spiritual stoves, murmuring some incantations which surrounded the three spiritual stoves with a soft golden light.



Immediately, the three spiritual stoves glowed with a soft radiance, as they arrived before Long Haochen while following Yating.

Facing the three spiritual stoves, everyone immediately looked fervent at this sight, but Long Haochen turned towards Zhang Fangfang, telling him, “Brother Zhang, pick one of those first.”

“Eh? Me?” Zhang Fangfang looked at Long Haochen with some astonishment.

It was impossible to deny that he longed for these three spiritual stoves, but he had already suppressed the desire deep inside of him. The fact that Long Haochen’s whole team was brought magically to the Illusory Paradise as a whole was not a matter of strength, but their own secret. And furthermore, if not for the presence of these people from the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad here, survival would be very hard for him. Thus, he naturally didn’t hope for too much. In the previous battle, he saw personally the deep mutual understanding and the great strength of their whole team. Although, with the exception from Long Haochen and Cai’er, none of them had broken through to the sixth step yet, their cooperation was plentifully formidable. Never did he expect Long Haochen to let him first pick a spiritual stove.

Long Haochen explained, “Brother Zhang, you were the one who discovered these spiritual stoves, and without you, we wouldn’t necessarily have been able to drive those demons away. Don’t be modest, Brother Zhang, please just go on.”

Zhang Fangfang took a deep breath, unconsciously looking at the others at Long Haochen’s side. Regarding Long Haochen’s words, no one opposed in the slightest, and no one even looked unsatisfied in any way.

After a short time of internal struggle, Zhang Fangfang’s face returned to a serene look, declaring earnestly, “Brother Long, thank you. However, I can’t accept. I cannot deny that I long for

spiritual stoves. However, if not for the help I had from you during this battle, I wouldn't even be alive. You are my saviors so for now, how could I take one of the spiritual stoves you gained from having fought such a hard battle."

"Brother Zhang..." Long Haochen was about to keep insisting, before being prevented from saying anymore by Zhang Fangfang. With resolution, he declared, "Brother Long, how about that, I just have a little request. I hope that I could stay with your group for the time being. If our luck is good enough to encounter more spiritual stoves, how about giving me one at that time? I really don't want any of these three."

This being said, the members of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad exchanged surprised looks when seeing Zhang Fangfang, but they were all full of respect. Not everyone was able to renounce something as enticing as spiritual stoves. Although they made an agreement to let him have the next spiritual stove they would run across, who could guarantee that they would still encounter any more spiritual stoves?

Long Haochen wasn't an unreasonable person, and time wouldn't wait for them. After a short time of reflexion, he replied, "Okay then, since this is what you want, I won't show reservation."

Lin Xin, the red spiritual stove is yours. Sima, that spiritual stove glinting in a frantic red is for you. And Yuanyuan, assimilate the silver-colored spiritual stove. Start assimilating now, we will give assistance by guarding you during this time.

Everyone in the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad was not only full of trust towards Long Haochen, but also trusted his judgment. Hearing him, none of them spoke anymore, and the three immediately started the absorption of the three spiritual stoves.

Because this was merely a temporary absorption, and they wouldn't directly be able to use them, so it took only a short time

before the three of them completed their respective assimilations.

Lin Xin and Yuanyuan had tolerable reactions, just showing happy expressions, but having just assimilated his spiritual stove, Sima Xian shouted loudly, “So invigorating! This almost electrocuted me to death.”

Long Haochen smiled, “The spiritual stove Lin Xin assimilated is called Heart of Flames, and forms a flame of extremely high temperature. It cannot help the fire element mages in cultivation nor does it carry any additional ability, but it causes the quality of the flame released by the mage to reach the greatest levels. Its temperature will also reach a terrifying level. The Heart of Flames Spiritual Stove may not seem to be of great value, but it is ranked in the top five among all spiritual stoves that can be absorbed by mages, and in practice, it is of formidable utility.

Yuanyuan’s spiritual stove is a rarely seen space elemental spiritual stove, and matches perfectly with her. It is known as the space elemental spiritual stove with the highest utility. If the flames from Lin Xin’s Heart of Flames Stove can be said to have the risk of producing bad aftereffects upon overuse, Yuanyuan’s spiritual stove is however absolutely not the least dangerous. This spiritual stove is called Spatial Gate, and simply said, it enables Instant Shift. If I’m not remembering it wrong, the Spatial Gate can be used multiple times every day, and the frequency and range will depend on its degree of evolution. And to a warrior of spatial element, taking possession of this spiritual stove gives an enormous boost to any other spatial elemental techniques that can be learned. Wang Yuanyuan and Lin Xin had pretty good luck.”

“Then, boss, how about me? What about the spiritual stove you told me to assimilate? It really electrocuted me without limits...” The expression on Sima Xian’s pained face looked far from merry.

With a laugh, Long Haochen explained, “Didn’t you want a spiritual stove of high bursting power? This is what you wished for. It’s a rather uncommon spiritual stove, and very rarely seen. It

is of the thunder element and anyone can absorb it.” Arriving at this point, he gave Zhang Fangfang a look. His original intention had been to let Zhang Fangfang choose this spiritual stove, because in contrast, he couldn’t surrender the two spiritual stoves given to Wang Yuanyuan and Lin Xin, especially the one for Wang Yuanyuan. As known, the spatial elemental spiritual stoves after all even exceeded the top three ranked in rarity.

“Sima Xian’s spiritual stove is called Purple Thunder, and doesn’t carry any active, but a very powerful passive ability instead. As long as your body can bear it, after assimilating this spiritual stove, all your attacks will carry a powerful lightning force. As for the specific level it can reach, we will know after trying it ourselves in the future. However, I need to warn you that because of the tyrannical and brutal aspect of this Purple Thunder Spiritual Stove, I’m afraid that at the time you will undergo its real trial, the degree of difficulty will be rather high. You have to prepare well mentally.”

Sima Xian appeared satisfied, “Very good. I like this one.” His straightforward personality aside, he was actually a rather thoughtful person. Although Long Haochen didn’t tell him about its real level of power, he could tell out that even among all uncommon elements, the thunder was the most powerful one.

Having already obtained four spiritual stoves, Long Haochen finally felt the pressure on his shoulders ease. These were a lot of rare heavenly treasures, and all of them were very useful. These four spiritual stoves already made their trip worthwhile, but there was still some time, though it was hard to say whether there were still any free spiritual stoves left.

Everyone got in action once again, and with the addition of Zhang Fangfang, their group now reached a total number of eight people. Even when encountering those demons, they would still be able to put up a fight. But that would be on the premise that the entirety of the demons weren’t gathered.

Time passed little by little, and on their road, they didn't encounter any other spiritual stoves. Long Haochen also didn't sense much, just encountering the corpses of magical beasts, which they buried just like before.

With the descent of night, the Illusory Paradise seemed to look the same as outside; there actually existed both a day and a night. The eight of them were gathered together, looking for a rather covert place to have some rest.

This was how they passed their first day since entering the Illusory Paradise, but this was just the beginning. According to Ling Xiao's information, the following days were still going to be filled with opportunities, but even more danger.

# Chapter 323: A spiritual stove that had never appeared before (I)

---

Before their departure, Ling Xiao had given the ten Demon Hunters designated to enter the Illusory Paradise detailed information about their possible future encounters inside.

Generally speaking, the Illusory Paradise would be rather peaceful and they would just encounter the magical beasts guarding the spiritual stoves they'd find. However, some special circumstances could also appear. For instance, if the concentration of killing intent was too intense in the Illusory Paradise, it could very possibly cause changes to the surroundings.

The Illusory Paradise would produce approximately twenty spiritual stoves every single time, but before these spiritual stoves were truly absorbed, they would remain masterless objects. And that was to say, even if one had temporarily absorbed a spiritual stove, in case he died, the spiritual stove would regain its freedom.

Ling Xiao had told them about a story that had happened once, around three hundred years ago, when the Illusory Paradise had opened. At that time, differences had risen among the people from the Temple Alliance, and they had resulted in an intense battle. That time, a change had happened in the Illusory Paradise, and that change had started on the second day, ending with only two people who had returned alive.

Furthermore, Ling Xiao had told them sincerely that the best method of gaining a spiritual stove in the Illusory Paradise was rather to gain the approval from the magical beast acting as its guardian. This dependable method would also enable the humans inside to avoid infuriating the Illusory Paradise.

However, this time it didn't end so peacefully. The demon's slaughter was bound to enrage the Illusory Paradise. Perhaps the spiritual stoves they already gained were not few, but in case a

change appeared on the second day, only those possessing Illusory Gems like Long Haochen or Cai'er would be able to leave prior to the end of the period of three days.

Long Haochen gathered his comrades, including Zhang Fangfang, and talked with them about the possible changes Ling Xiao had told them about.

“Since the situation is like this, I estimate that the Illusory Paradise will very likely show some changes. In case this happens, we will also face an incredible crisis. Since we have already obtained four spiritual stoves, if we leave this place now, it can be considered a fruitful trip. But in case we stay, we will very possibly be unable to leave even if we want to do so later. We will have to wait for the end of the three day period to leave. Should we leave or stay? Decide, everyone.”

“Of course we should stay. This is an opportunity that arises only once a century! Who would not be willing to take a risk to gain some more spiritual stoves?” Lin Xin said without any hesitation.

Sima Xian twitched his mouth, saying with disdain, “What a miser you are! However, I also think we should stay.”

Everyone from the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad soon came to the same decision. They wanted to stay.

In the end, everyone finally looked at Zhang Fangfang, who declared with a smile, “Since you all have decided to stay, I will very possibly be able to obtain a spiritual stove, so I am naturally willing to risk my life with your noble group. Although I feel that staying is a dangerous choice.”

Zhang Fangfang's greatest quality was his sincerity. Long Haochen could feel that he was a straightforward person and spoke from the deepest parts of his heart, thus he had acknowledged him since long before.

That's right, choosing to stay was undoubtedly quite dangerous.

But Long Haochen was also inclined to make this choice, and it was for a simple reason, they had a way out.

It wasn't the Illusory Gem, but the Tower of Eternity. As long as Long Haochen was given enough time, he would be able to take his comrades covertly inside the Tower of Eternity to get them to survive in case of excessive danger. By the end of their time in the Illusory Paradise, he would just have to come back with Cai'er to leave for the exit.

For this reason, no matter what kind of danger they met, they would have a way out.

Slightly pondering, Long Haochen took out his Illusory Gem, handing it to Zhang Fangfang

“Brother Zhang, we can at least be considered good friends. You are above us all in standards, but didn't take account of our former enmity and even assisted me several times. Take this, it is an Illusory Gem. In case you encounter a danger you are unable to resist, no matter in which state the Illusory Paradise is, you can get transported back by relying on this Illusory Gem, getting away from the danger.”

Zhang Fangfang showed some surprise, “Something like this exists? You're giving it to me, but isn't it of use to you too?”

Long Haochen smiled calmly, “Although Brother Zhang didn't say it out loud, I know that you have some doubts deep inside why my team is here with me. However, this is the secret of my team, and I cannot tell you about it. But what I can tell you is that since I managed to bring them here, I can bring them out as well. Be at ease, this Illusory Gem is something you have to take. It can be used to save your life at the most crucial time.”

Zhang Fangfang muttered to himself irresolutely, “Okay, then I won't be overly modest.”

Then, he took the Illusory Gem with alacrity.



After they finished eating their rations and started to rest, unfortunately, a change happened in the whole Illusory Paradise.

The surroundings flickered as it seemed that the fog covering the boundless forest became thicker, until condensing into dots of light spreading in all directions. Slowly, the Illusory Paradise's illusory feel was replaced by a sense of reality, and the life energy became stronger from that. However, a somber and desolate atmosphere arose.

Daybreak.

When the first signs of the morning light started to show, Long Haochen jumped up with alarm.

Before starting to rest, they had planned for everyone to take turns to hold vigil, and the one currently keeping watch was Lin Xin. However, he was currently staring up, as if looking at an inconceivable sight.

His sound of alarm had immediately woken up everyone, who stared at him, unable to hide their absolute shock.

Their shock was due to the changes in the sky. There, they saw a dense multicolored cloud float, encircled by a soft fluctuating energy. This dazzling magic cloud was very moving, and from its core, a colored luster slowly dropped down.

Even the radiance of the sun became softer because of that magic cloud. And all the life energy inside the Illusory Paradise seemed to rotate around it.

“Is that... a spiritual stove?” Zhang Fangfang cried out in astonishment.

In the midst of that magic cloud was a glint of light that appeared even larger than those released by the other twenty spiritual stoves they had seen the day before. And from this, it could be seen how abnormal this spiritual stove was compared to others.

Unconsciously, all looks focused on Long Haochen. The most

knowledgeable in the group regarding spiritual stoves was him.

However, all they saw was a bitter smile from Long Haochen, “I don’t know about this spiritual stove either. Out of everything my father had told me about spiritual stoves, there was nothing like this. If this is really a spiritual stove, then there can only be one explanation. This could be one that has never appeared in the continent before, a brand new spiritual stove.”

Shock was reflected on all faces. They were in fact all Demon Hunters, and remembered as such an unbound rule in the Demon Hunt Mission Tower. The feat of discovering a new type of spiritual stove that had never appeared before alone would be rewarded with a hundred thousand contribution points.

From its first issuing to now, this mission had only been completed five times, and this was a mission that had existed since the very beginning, going on from generation to generation.

No one would know about the power of a completely new and unknown spiritual stove, but since it appeared in the Illusory Paradise, and moreover by its own, how could this multicolored spiritual stove possibly be weak?

“What are we still waiting for? Let’s head out!” Chen Ying’er said with excitement and full of impatience.

“No, wait.” Long Haochen stopped the others that had started to get restless, “Don’t you find this very strange?”

“Mh?” Everyone looked at him.

Han Yu said with a serious tone, “It appears very strange indeed. Yesterday, Captain told us that some change would very possibly appear in the Illusory Paradise, and today, such a mystical scene appeared in front of us. Perhaps this is really a spiritual stove, but it may also be an enormous trap to lure us.”

Zhang Fangfang nodded in response, “I agree. How could we be attracted to fight each other without a sufficient enticement? Even

if the Illusory Paradise didn't set any traps, this multicolored spiritual stove moving so slowly in the sky, with its location being in full sight, we will not only meet our allies there, but also some demons for sure. Haochen, what's your opinion about that? ”

Long Haochen looked at the multicolored brilliance moving slowly down from the sky. After pondering shortly, he declared, “Going there is unavoidable, even if it's only to save our fellow comrades who came here with us. However, I need to warn everyone once again, if you run across some powerful magical beast, no one is allowed to attack it. Even if they take the initiative to attack us, we have to stay on the defensive. This is an important directive, that no one can ignore. Otherwise, it will very possibly waste all our previous efforts.”

Hearing the serious tone of Long Haochen, the others nodded in succession, expressing their approval.

After a short time of pondering, Long Haochen had Zhang Fangfang and Han Yu stay together, handling the defense in the rear, while the rest of the formation didn't change. Under his lead, everyone headed directly in the direction of that multicolored mass descending to the ground.

After advancing for less than a hundred meters, Long Haochen suddenly stopped in his tracks, “Has anyone found traces of those colored patches of fog? They seem to have disappeared.”

Everyone looked around and indeed, the very peculiar shining patches of fog glowing in all colors had all disappeared. The surroundings only looked like a huge ordinary forest with a rich vegetation and nothing more.

Long Haochen declared in a deep voice, “It looks like we weren't mistaken, a change is really happening in the Illusory Paradise.”

“Boss, what should we do?” Sima Xian asked.

Long Haochen lifted his hand, handing Bright Discipline to Han

Yu behind him, as he took out the Glorious Holy Shield for himself, “We still have to advance. Don’t forget what I said before, no one is allowed to attack the magical beasts.”

Cai’er followed behind Long Haochen all along, observing his confident lead with a gentle look. As expected, her intelligence and her perception were no lower than Long Haochen’s. However, she just willingly acted as support for him. She wouldn’t meddle in his decision unless Long Haochen was doing a fundamental mistake in his lead. Trust was after all built during this kind of difficult experiences.

This was a perfect example of something appearing to be seemingly close, while actually being very far away. In truth, they travelled for a whole hour in pursuit of this multicolored cloud, but were still unable to discern traces of the pieces of light falling into the forest.

## Chapter 324: A spiritual stove that had never appeared before (II)

---

However, the surrounding changes were very visible. They clearly sensed that the atmosphere became gradually more solemn, and at the same time, the life energy didn't seem as soft as before.

“Houu.”

A deep and low thundering sound echoed in front of them, and suddenly, an immense figure rushed straight at Long Haochen.

This figure jumped from a tree above, and appeared so suddenly that even with his superior senses, Long Haochen didn't notice its presence in advance.

“Don't move, everyone!” Stepping forward, Long Haochen took out the Glorious Holy Shield, holding it vertically.

With a loud bang, Long Haochen's body was propelled backwards, and both of his feet left deep marks on the ground. However, that massive black silhouette bounced back as well, landing nearby.

The intense light released from the technique Bright Vengeance shone brightly on Long Haochen's figure, as he, without any intent to attack, recovered Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light from his other hand.

“Don't worry, my friend.” Long Haochen did the best to let his own voice sound the gentlest possible, as he looked at that three meters tall figure.

This was actually the first magical beast they had encountered before, the massive gorilla.

The gorilla clearly had a look filled with ill intent, but staring at Long Haochen, he let out an appeased roar.

The Light Elemental Fairy Yating flew up to him, whispering

something in the gorilla's ears.

Long Haochen didn't understand the beast language, but Yating understood his words. Thus, he immediately told her, "Yating, tell this friend that we don't have any evil intent. We only felt the changes on the Illusory Paradise, and believed that our comrades could be in danger, thus came here to help."

Yating rapidly translated Long Haochen's words to the gorilla, who slowly walked in front of Long Haochen, doing a thumbs up gesture like the last time.

Long Haochen didn't have any hesitation to push his own hand against his finger, showing an honest expression.

He vaguely understood that the gorilla was able to sense the intentions in its enemies' hearts through some method.

Long Haochen truly didn't have any evil intent, and being the innately kind-hearted Scion of Light, he was purely filled with clean thoughts, to the point that probably no one among all humans could compare to him in that regard. A short time later, the loathing and angered look in the gorilla's eyes vanished gradually, as he nodded in Long Haochen's direction before heading back to the depths of the forest.

Yating immediately transmitted to Long Haochen the message to follow him.

Under Long Haochen's lead, everyone rapidly followed the gorilla, heading in the dense forest.

After walking for less than a hundred meters, they saw some formidable magical beasts with visibly irascible looks, who immediately showed aggressive reactions upon seeing Long Haochen's group of outsiders.

It was a chance that they had that gorilla to lead the way. With a low bellow of his, all the hostility towards Long Haochen vanished.

Looking at the magical beasts around him, Long Haochen noticed

to his astonishment that these magical beasts were all around the seventh or the eighth rank in strength. There weren't any especially powerful existences among them, but their strength resided in their quantity, as they were close to twenty in number. On top of that, these magical beasts were advancing in the same direction as them, towards the multicolored shiny cloud.

Looking at Long Haochen, Zhang Fangfang couldn't help but be filled with respect. The experience they had right before vindicated Long Haochen's choice. What had astounded him the most was that Long Haochen had actually established a peaceful relationship with those extremely fierce magical beasts, and clearly obtained their acknowledgement. No matter what, this was something he couldn't even have thought of.

In truth, this was the first time someone obtained the true acknowledgement of the magical beasts from the Illusory Paradise like Long Haochen did. The process of how he achieved this was however actually pretty simple; first, he made the right choice to treat the magical beasts as well as the environment in the Illusory Paradise with respect, never committing any destructive act. This way, he at least hadn't roused any ill will from the magical beasts. As for the second point why he had gained its acknowledgement, it was simply due to the physique Long Haochen had as the Scion of Light.

What was acknowledged by the Illusory Paradise was not simply the status as Scion of Light possessed by Long Haochen, but the status as Scion of Nature which was extremely rarely seen, and enabled the bearer to reach the utmost level of harmony with nature.

Undoubtedly, the existence of a Scion of Nature was even less probable than that of a Scion of Light, but it didn't mean that it hadn't appeared before. The previous Scion of Nature to appear was the founder of the Illusory Paradise, the goddess of nature. Thus, she should be called Daughter of Nature.

Following possessors of a physique such as that of the Scion of Nature, the next ones to follow in the ranking would be the two most related to the energy of life, water and light. Those were even above the wood and earth element in importance. As the Scion of Light, Long Haochen naturally showed concern towards the Illusory Paradise, and the test given to him by the gorilla was a test the Illusory Paradise itself gave to him. After passing it by relying on his sincere nature, he had gained the acknowledgement of the Illusory Paradise and all its inhabitants. Since they managed to blend with the inhabitants of the Illusory Paradise, this implied that the rather weak group of Long Haochen gained the support of the Illusory Paradise.

This thought didn't cause Long Haochen to relax. It instead increased his worries towards the rules of the Illusory Paradise even further.

After a day of contact, he discovered that although the Illusory Paradise restricted the strength of its visitors, it also restricted the strength of the residents in the same way. Otherwise, given the massive life spiritual energy in the Illusory Paradise, how could it be that no magical beast had reached the ninth or the tenth step?

Although these magical beasts weren't few in quantity, could they really resist a group as strong as Ah'Bao's?

Long Haochen had personally experienced the formidable strength of Ah'Bao, and clearly understood that he had only managed to injure Ah'Bao because of the element of surprise. But in an open one against one battle, Long Haochen actually wouldn't stand a chance against Ah'Bao.

It could be said that because of their own secrets, Ah'Bao's strength was in fact not that strongly restricted by the rules of the Illusory Paradise. With the addition of Long Haochen's squad, perhaps they could resist them as a group, but if the demons were determined to attack the magical beasts' ranks to get the multicolored spiritual stove, it would be a hard task to defend



themselves.

Under the lead of the gorilla, they gradually penetrated into the denser jungle, and less than half an hour after their entrance, strong fluctuations of spiritual energy already affected Long Haochen's senses. The battle had started, and it felt extremely intense. However, the most critical part was that he sensed no other existence except from those of darkness and life spiritual energy.

Long Haochen clearly understood what this implied. It most likely meant that from the original Alliance group, only Cai'er, Zhang Fangfang and he himself were still alive.

The darkness energy unmistakably belonged to the demons, and no matter which element the magical beasts of the Illusory Paradise had, they all possessed a strong amount of life energy. With the support of the Illusory Paradise, Long Haochen's judgement couldn't be mistaken.

After passing through a large forest of shrubs, the battlefield appeared in front of them.

It was set on a little hill, surrounded by hundreds of magical beasts. The most surprising thing was that these magical beasts were absolutely not frantic, but instead appeared very organised. They didn't even produced the slightest sound or superfluous noise of rage.

On the other side was naturally the demon group. Ah'Bao appeared once again in Long Haochen's line of sight, his injury already healed. Even the demon that the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad had heavily injured, had recovered as well. After a simple count, the total number of demons present was nine.

That was to say that with the exception of the fiend, who had used the blue flames and had been killed by Long Haochen's group, the demons didn't suffer any losses even after the past day of trial. And, they all had assimilated spiritual stoves.

“So everyone else is dead without exception?” Behind him, Zhang Fangfang revealed a bitter smile. In fact, this time, there had been a lot of captains from commander grade Demon Hunt Squad among the Alliance’s group. The death of seven of them would be a severe blow to the Demon Hunt Squads.

The present situation was very clear. The objective of Ah’ Bao’s group was to reach the hundred meters tall hill, and the magical beasts bravely blocked their way forward. The battle was extremely fierce, and although the magical beasts couldn’t compare to the demons in individual strength, their coordination was extremely good. They were neatly organized and surrounded the demons from all sides. Their cooperation was the determining factor in blocking the demons’ way.

The gorilla let out a furious roar, looking back at Long Haochen’s group before rushing to the hill.

Long Haochen and his comrades followed with haste. Because the gorilla was opening the way, roaring lowly, the magical beasts battling the demons didn’t block their way.

As they appeared, Long Haochen’s group naturally attracted Ah’ Bao’s attention. Seeing them, he actually went straight for the mountain. Determination filled Ah’ Bao’s eyes. Transforming his arms into a pair of dragon claws, he tore a magical beast to shreds, leading the other eight to charge at great speed.

Right at that time, a resonant sound was clearly heard on these hills, and the attacks from the magical beasts instantly became a lot fiercer. With united strength they forcibly drove the demons back to their original place.

On the top of the hill, a six or seven years old looking girl emerged. She had a cute jade-like appearance. Her skin looked fair, and her most noticeable trait was her baby-face. Her long light blue hair was braided into twintails, and with a slight movement of her hand, she pointed her tender finger downwards. As she

spoke, her voice sounded quite frail.

She's commanding the magical beasts? Long Haochen looked at this young lady with shock, following the gorilla to the peak of the mountain.

The smell of life energy was even more vigorous here, and came with an exuberant feel. That beautiful young lady's face was however filled with anger, and her big dark green eyes were filled with great determination.

# Chapter 325: A spiritual stove that had never appeared before (III)

---

The gorilla came to her side, naturally looking at her with a lot of confidence, letting out a low shriek.

Hearing the gorilla, the young lady turned her head to look at Long Haochen's group. Her gaze wandered over every member, stopping at Long Haochen only a second later. Her dark green eyes were immediately filled with an intense shock.

"Human, you're the Scion of Light?" The young girl said these words in a very clear voice.

Long Haochen nodded, "Hello, little sister. We have come here to help you. What do you need us to do?"

He didn't immediately give the others the order to join the battle, because he could see that this young girl had a good control over the battlefield. Under her lead, the casualties among the magical beasts were optimally minimized, and the demons were surrounded in an efficient way. In this situation, their addition would perhaps not be beneficial.

The little girl revealed a happy smile, replying, "Finally, there are some good news. That's perfect. Scion of Light, protect me for now, please. Let's talk after I turn this filthy group into nutriments for the Heavens."

"Okay." Long Haochen gave a straight reply. He took position near the young girl, and watched the battle in the distance from the hilltop, while giving simple orders to have his comrades cultivate.

"I am Long Haochen. You can call me directly by my first name." Long Haochen told her with a smile.

As the girl commanded the battle, she turned her head and replied, "I am Ye Xiaolei. Although I don't really like this name, it

has been chosen by my older sister for me, and I cannot change it. You can call me Xiaolei.”

After saying this, her voice turned odd, issuing a series of orders. The magical beasts below once again changed their formation, increasing their aggression. At that moment, magical beasts kept joining the battle on the hillside. It looked like the nine demons wouldn't be pressured hard. And furthermore, their battle power would be consumed as the battle kept going on.

Zhang Fangfang stood on the side, tightly compressing his lips. He was currently filled with complete shock. It was the same for the others who also had unusual expressions on their faces, occasionally peaking a glance towards the young girl.

The reason for this was simple, it was because that so-called Ye Xiaolei girl emitted a faint multicolored radiance. But except from her, no other multicolored existence was on this hilltop.

Could she be the multicolored radiance that descended from the sky?

Zhang Fangfang had another issue he was puzzled over. Why would this young girl call Long Haochen Scion of Light? It could be said that they already held a considerable advantage because they were on the side of the Illusory Paradise! But how did Long Haochen manage to achieve this so smoothly?

The battle kept going on, and Long Haochen cautiously watched Ye Xiaolei's command. Although he didn't understand the language used by Ye Xiaolei, he could determine her commanding patterns.

Ye Xiaolei's orders were actually not that complicated. First of all, she made these magical beast act as a whole, just the same as an army in battle, not letting them break ranks.

This way there wouldn't be any meaningless sacrifices.

On the frontlines were magical beasts with astonishing defensive

strength that could meet force with force, attacking the demons head-on, whereas the magical beasts on the rear were adept in magical attacks. This sort of battle formation was the same as the one used by humans.

More importantly, when the magical beasts in the front received severe wounds, Ye Xiaolei would immediately order them to draw back and retreat to the rear, joining some magical beast specialized in healing. Conjuring layer upon layer of green radiance, they would quickly heal the wounds, before the recovered magical beasts would return in battle.

Every time a powerful ability was launched by the group of nine demons, Ye Xiaomo would then put all her energy into ordering the magical beasts to retreat or launch their own wildest attacks, to either evade, block, or break through the enemies' abilities.

The group of nine demons couldn't be said to have such great coordination, but their individual strength was high. Even the strength of Yue Ye was a lot greater than in the past. Ah'Bao was all the more powerful, to the point that the magical beasts were unable to cause any damage to him. But even under those circumstances, they were being held back, unable to break through the magical beasts' ranks, and the damage they managed to inflict to the magical beasts was limited as well.

Long Haochen had originally been unable to calm down, but with a commander such as Ya Xiaolei here, even those strong demons had a hard time assaulting them. This was after all the Illusory Paradise, her home ground.

However, Long Haochen also felt curious about the identity of this Ye Xiaolei.

The multicolored light she emitted implied that she was very possibly the origin of the multicolored cloud of light which had been soaring in the sky. However, how was it that she was shaped like a human. Could it be that she...

At this point, Long Haochen felt some astonishment deep inside, thinking about the words his father had told him before, regarding the tiers of spiritual stoves.

Long Xingyu had told Long Haochen that spiritual stoves were also classified into tiers, encompassing five different levels. Among them, the Saint Spiritual Stove Long Haochen possessed only reached the fifth, which was also the lowest one.

The tiers of spiritual stoves were divided based on their utility as well as their might and potential for growth, and also their overall evaluation.

The reason why the Saint Spiritual Stove was only at the fifth tier was that its particular nurturing ability had never been published by the Knight Temple, or else, it would very possibly have reached the third tier.

The great majority of the spiritual stoves of the fifth tier were either defensive or support-oriented, but very few were offensive spiritual stoves. Generally, they only carried a single ability, and had merely a possibility of evolving twice. The Saint Spiritual Stove was the only exception to this among spiritual stoves of the fifth tier. In the opinion of a lot of people, the greatest utility of the Saint Spiritual Stove lied in its use by a user with a relatively low level of cultivation, acting as the core of his team. However, with the increase of one's cultivation, the Saint Spiritual Stove's utility will decrease.

At the fourth tier, diverse spiritual stoves would be present. The overwhelming majority of them didn't only possess one ability, and this was their main difference with the spiritual stoves of the fifth tier.

Spiritual stoves of the third tier also possessed two or more abilities, and were bound to reach a certain level of power in battle. The Saint Spiritual Stove Long Haochen possessed only had a pulling or attracting ability, whose ranges were also limited.

They were effectful, but they couldn't be called really powerful.

Cai'er's Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stove belonged to the third tier. It was just that it had yet to evolve, which was the reason why the Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stoves was at the moment only able to activate a single offensive ability. However, in case she managed to let it evolve, the Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stove would gain a great amount of strength.

At the second tier were the most powerful spiritual stoves known to humans. Among the seventy-four spiritual stoves known in total, only seven reached this tier, each of which had at the least three abilities. Of course, their backlash effects were also be quite severe. There were also some with a single ability among this tier, but it would be an ability with incomparable power. Like for instance the Spiritual Stove which Cai'er's father possessed.

Being able to get a spiritual stove of the third tier would let the user's strength rise by a wide margin. As for a spiritual stove of the second tier, it was even known as having the ability of turning around an undesirable situation in times of war. And furthermore, the higher ranked the spiritual stove was, the more would it increase the user's strength.

If Sheng Lingxin had attained the ninth step of cultivation, even inflicting damage to demon gods among the top ten in the ranking wouldn't be impossible by using his Spiritual Stove of Return to Childhood.

As for spiritual stoves of the first tier, only one existed at the present time, and it was Cai'er's Spiritual Stove of Samsara.

Spiritual stoves of the first tier weren't classified as such for the number of abilities they possessed, but for the bursting power erupting when they were unleashed. The requirements for a spiritual stove to be classified at the first tier were very simple, it only had to make up for two steps of difference.

If a spiritual stove could permit its user to kill powerhouses two



steps above their own cultivation, this spiritual stove would then be ranked at the first tier. Until this day, only Cai'er's Spiritual Stove of Samsara had managed to fulfill these criteria. Of course, its backlash was also very well known to Long Haochen.

At that time, when Long Xingyu had told Long Haochen about the five tiers of spiritual stoves, he had also told Long Haochen a last thing; that in legends, another type of spiritual stoves existed, which could even exceed the first tier. However, it had been said to have only appeared in legends.

It had never existed in the history of the Temple Alliance, but it had been reported that once in the Glorious Era, the emperor of the most powerful of the three empires had possessed that kind of spiritual stove.

In legends, that type of spiritual stove was known as intelligent spiritual stove. That was to say that the main body of the spiritual stove didn't take the shape of a heavenly treasure, but had a genuine living body, possessing advanced knowledge and intelligence. The possible evolutions for such a spiritual stove were unlimited, thus making its assessment hard.

However, Long Haochen had assumed at that time that this kind of spiritual stove was only part of legends and nothing more. But it didn't mean that it couldn't appear.

Looking at the commanding Ye Xiaolei, Long Haochen couldn't help but feel secretly astonished. Could this young girl be one of the legendary spiritual stoves Father spoke about?

He couldn't ascertain it, but if this was true, Ye Xiaolei's identity wouldn't be hard to predict. The older sister she just spoke about would then be the founder of this Illusory Paradise, whereas she should be its guardian.

Even with Long Hoachen's disposition, he felt dazzled just by thinking about that. An intelligent spiritual stove, even surpassing Cai'er's Spiritual Stove of Samsara! However, he quickly stopped

himself from having such thoughts. No matter what, he couldn't do anything detrimental to this young girl, and couldn't permit anyone to do so either.

This feeling was truly sincere, and had emerged when Long Haochen had seen Ye Xiaolei for the first time. He didn't know where this feeling came from, but it caused a change in his own heart, bestowing smile on his face. It was a feeling that gave him comfort and ease.

However, it was only the kind of feeling one gets from accomplishing good deeds. Not deeds one would do for the sake of some reward or to heighten oneself, but deeds coming from the depth of one's heart. This would put one at ease, and set his mind at rest.

# Chapter 326: Prophecy (I)

---

Just when Long Haochen was deeply pondering, a change appeared on the battlefield below.

Completely suppressed by the magical beasts, the strength of the nine demons suddenly weakened, and the magical beasts attacking them suddenly pulled back.

There was a simple reason for the sudden decrease in the strength of their attacks. Ah'Bao suddenly showed signs of withdrawing, placing himself in the midst of his allies. His body was covered by an orange glint, and it looked as if the demon, who had been wounded by the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad, was telling him something at the same time. His expression was as indifferent as before, but the orange spell was visibly not as peaceful.

“Be careful, they are most likely preparing something.” Long Haochen told the nearby Ye Xiaolei in a low voice.

“Yeah.” Ye Xiaolei gave a calm reply, but her expression immediately became extremely serious. Although nothing had happened yet, she also felt something was amiss.

Even from such a distance, Long Haochen could faintly feel that the energy surrounding Ah'Bao felt just like that of someone about to use a forbidden spell. That orange demon's spell seemed to resist its activation, as if it wanted to reverse the situation on the battlefield. But at that time, signs of dispute seemed to appear between the two demons.

This is abnormal! If Ah'Bao is the prince of the Devil Dragons, would his words really get refuted? Unless...

“Be careful, they are probably trying to break the restrictions of the Illusory Paradise.” Long Haochen said hastily.

Right at that time, that demon mage was finally persuaded by

Ah'Bao, returning its attention back to the battle. Now, an orange radiance was released from their bodies.

That orange color wasn't really intense, but it was strong enough to give a strange feeling. The breath of life seemed to freeze faded by the appearance of that orange color. More astonishing, this radiance looked like its strength didn't exceed the ten thousand units of spiritual energy.

How could this happen?

Both Long Haochen and Ye Xiaolei seemed at a loss. They had felt the pressure of this orange radiance before, but how was it that it still remained within the scope of the restriction?

Zhang Fangfang suddenly said, "A Star Demon! That person is probably a Star Demon. Be careful, he is using the Technique of Great Prophecy."

Hearing the words Great Prophecy, huge changes immediately appeared on Long Haochen's face. The Technique of Great Prophecy was a powerful magic specific to the Star Clan, which only the Star Demon God's direct lineage was able to use. It came with a compensation so high that even the Star Demon God himself had to pay with a part of his life essence to use it. But without the support from the Demon God Pillar, using the Technique of Great Prophecy would cost the user his life.

The Technique of Great Prophecy didn't really belong to the magic category, but couldn't really be rated otherwise either. It could instead be called a godly technique. Would the use of this technique enable him to avoid breaking the rules of this place?

Right at that time, Ye Xiaolei suddenly shivered at Long Haochen's side. Immediately afterwards, the multicolored glow from her became more intense, and a tyrannical breath of life was emitted from her, spreading in every direction. At that time, Long Haochen's group of eight noticed with astonishment that their own spiritual energy was instantly strengthened.

This wasn't a simple restoration of spiritual energy, but their spiritual energy was just increasing in the same way as if they were cultivating.

Long Haochen, Cai'er and Zhang Fangfang were better off, and the three of them felt with a nice surprise an increase of their own strength at a rate of ten units of spiritual energy per second. In a few seconds, their spiritual energy had already risen hundreds of units.

But the other five felt totally different.

Lin Xin, Wang Yuanyuan, Sima Xian, Han Yu and Chen Ying'er were currently at the peak of the fifth step, and this sudden increase of spiritual energy caused them to feel that the bottleneck that had been limiting them was being shaken.

As intelligent people, how could they not grasp such an opportunity? Immediately rushing their spiritual energy, they made an all out effort to break through.

The breath of life released from Ye Xiaolei wasn't only powerful, but also gentle, and was easily accepted by any existence of a different attribute than death and darkness. Absorbing such a massive breath of life was the same as absorbing an elixir, causing an instant burst in strength. Even to a powerhouse such as Ah'Bao, resisting this would take some time and effort.

Without a doubt, Ye Xiaolei started to go all out after sensing the crisis.

However, on the other side, that orange light also looked increasingly intense, and in the sky, a large orange star-shaped pattern appeared, carrying intense and strong glitters of stars. Every time it glittered in the sky, Ye Xiaolei's face would look somewhat paler.

"Long Haochen, this technique of Great Prophecy is sealing me. The seal will last for an hour. Protect me, just for this hour. When

I throw it off again, they will all die.”

Ye Xiaolei's frail and childish voice was filled with rage and determination, but she slowly sat in a cross-legged fashion, placed her palms together on her chest and shut her eyes.

At that time, the breath of life from her increased severalfold, turning into the shape of a green ring of light spreading onwards.

A sort of moaning sound came out from Lin Xin, Wang Yuanyuan, Sima Xian, Chen Ying'er and Han Yu, and pairs of spiritual wings extended from the five of them for the first time. This was the crucial time of their breakthrough, the opening of their spiritual cavities.

The gift Ye Xiaolei offered them was invaluable, helping the five of them to break through the bottleneck of the sixth step. If they had cultivated normally, even several more months wouldn't necessarily have been enough for them to accomplish this.

However, at the time she released the green ring of light, Ye Xiaolei's body was surrounded by an orange light, sealing her inside and stopping all the aura from surging out.

The Technique of Great Prophecy was an extremely powerful godly technique, of incredible and various uses. With such immense compensation cost, how could its power be lacking?

Simply said, if it was used on an ordinary person, and if the chosen prophecy was death, it would just cause immediate death.

But Ye Xiaolei was not an ordinary person. At that time, even the technique of Great Prophecy used on her could only temporarily seal her and nothing more.

At the same moment the seal closed, a loud bang suddenly erupted on the demon that used the technique of Great Prophecy, echoing in the air. As a rain of blood splattered in the air, dozens of magical beasts rushed forward like arrows.

This was the great cost that came with the technique of Great

Prophecy. However, relying on it could undoubtedly change the whole situation on the battlefield.

Along with his death, two soft spiritual stoves as well as an orange Crown of Heritage were set free. It was clearly the sign of his status as a Star Demon as well as his reaps from this travel to the Illusory Paradise.

Ah'Bao's face became grave and stern, but this was absolutely not because he was moved by his comrade's death. It was by swearing an oath that he had gotten this ally to use the Technique of Great Prophecy at the crucial time. Although the cost they paid was considerable, if they managed to obtain Ye Xiaolei that stood on top of the mountain, it would have been worth it. It was not just him, but even the Demon God Emperor would covet Ye Xiaolei.

The demons didn't spare any cost to attack the Southern City's Mountain Pass, also devoting a lot on this trade with the Temple Alliance. For them to dispatch ten demons to enter the Illusory Paradise, there had only been one goal, and that was Ye Xiaolei.

The Temple Alliance's side believed themselves to have the advantage in this trade, but they didn't know that Ye Xiaolei was of utter importance to the demons, and particularly to the Demon God Emperor. However, this secret was only known to the Demon God Emperor and Ah'Bao, who shared a father and son relationship.

Having lost Ye Xiaolei's lead, the magical beasts' attack became frantic. Filled with wrath, they initiated mad attacks at the demons. Although they contained a great level of strength, after the loss of their coordination, their efforts became fruitless.

A purple glow was released from Ah'Bao's eyes, enveloping the seven of them in its range, and all of the group was immediately surrounded by a purple black haze.

However, no matter whether it was in terms of attack or defense, they immediately reached their peak condition, and started to do

carnage. The magical beasts that came in contact with Ah'Bao's powerful limbs became unceasingly torn to shreds, and from his chest emerged a black longsword, which wasn't grasped in his hand, but autonomously launched attacks while floating in the air. With every attack from it, a magical beast would be killed. This great might became the vanguard of their attack, until reaching the hillside. At this point, all that was left were the limbs and corpses of the magical beasts.

Long Haochen and his group stood motionlessly on the hilltop.

Zhang Fangfang looked at Long Haochen with some anxiety, but didn't say anything

The current Long Haochen had a very serious face, but still looked unflustered, not showing any signs of acting. The battlefield underneath was in total disarray, and the group of eight demons started to make a breakthrough, but Long Haochen couldn't act yet.

Five of them still needed time to adapt to the changes after their breakthrough, having gained the boost from the spiritual cavities and the spiritual wings. And furthermore, given how frantic the situation below was, even if they joined, they couldn't do very much. Because of Ye Xiaolei's sealing, the magical beast were totally out of their minds with rage. Joining the melee could even be regarded as an enemy attack by them.

The breath of life released by Ye Xiaomo had caused a good increase to their total amount of spiritual energy, in addition to having helped Lin Xin and the other four to break through to the sixth step. Now they had to return this gift. And furthermore, even if not for that, Long Haochen would still give priority to the protection of his comrades. He had made his preparations well, and if things didn't go as planned, he would bring Ye Xiaolei along with them to the Tower of Eternity.

Of course, that was just the last resort. Unless it reached the



point of no return, he would absolutely not do so, for the simple reason that although the Tower of Eternity had holy properties, it was still filled with energy of death. It was impossible to predict which effect entering it would have on her.

## Chapter 327: Prophecy (II)

---

Long Haochen turned his head to look at Zhang Fangfang, telling him in a serious tone, “Brother Zhang, if things don’t go well, just activate the Illusory Gem and leave, we have our own ways to return.”

Zhang Fangfang nodded in response. Seeing Long Haochen, he understood that this young captain had a card up his sleeve, and had at least an escape plan ready. This was related to the other party’s secrets so he naturally didn’t ask.

Seeing the battlefield below, Long Haochen’s expression was severe. After all, the magical beasts in the Illusory Paradise gained a burst of strength from Ye Xiaolei’s boost, a group of them reaching the eighth rank, which was approximately equivalent to the strength of human powerhouses of the seventh step. Although they were mostly acting out of instinct, these hundreds of magical beasts were up against a group of eight, surrounding them and attacking fiercely.

But even in those circumstances, the battle went as a one-sided carnage.

Of the eight demons, Ah’ Bao was in the middle and his fighting style was simple and straight. The attacks of the magical beasts were totally useless against him, and he didn’t avoid any, just launching his own attacks against them. All the magical beasts in front of him would hardly escape the fate of being torn to shreds. At the same time, he relied on his own strength to block the overwhelming majority of the attacks directed at him, playing the equivalent role as Long Haochen’s in his team.

At his side were two sturdy demons, resembling one another but, they didn’t have human appearance. From afar, they looked like Earth Dragons, but with smaller builds, only reaching two and a half meters in size, with long tail behind their back.

However, the difference in build didn't mean they were any weaker than Earth Dragons in strength. In the opposite, their purely offensive combat methods were actually not that much inferior to Ah'Bao. Their sturdy forearms and their horn forming an obtuse angle were life-destroying weapons, while their black scales gave them an extreme defensive strength.

Just by themselves, the three of them stopped all the attacks directed to their group.

In the rear of the group of eight were three other close quarter warriors, among which Leng Xiao acted as the core. At the two at the sides of Leng Xiao were demons issued from variations of magical beasts. The first had an imposing build, appearing like a giant bear. From his body, deep yellow light was continuously released. At every rush from the magical beasts, he would energetically stamp on the ground, launching intense shocking surges of energy, causing even large areas of cracks to appear on the ground.

On Leng Xiao's other side was a lion-shaped powerhouse with a human body, also extremely tough in strength.

Yue Ye and another female mage were positioned between these two subgroups, releasing their magic from there. Although the core of the entire team was Ah'Bao, its conductor was Yue Ye. The staff in her hands was exchanged for a deep purple one, and intense surges of magic spread continuously from it, giving the other demons a magic boost while healing them.

The other demon female at her side was clad in red, looking the same as a human, with the exception that her temper was a lot more fiery. Her figure was quite something, particularly her watermelon-like chest, combined with her slim waist and her rising butt. This figure reached a level a human wouldn't possibly be able to reach.

On her hand were two coral-shaped staves, shaking in the air and

dark red glows were continuously shot from it. All the magical beast victims of her attacks were pulverized with an extremely great power, and all she used were single-target attacks; no large scale attacks were launched by her.

The level of coordination these eight achieved could definitely not be called perfect, and obviously, it hadn't been for a long time since that they formed a team. However, under Yue Ye's lead, they didn't have any loophole. But even if there was, their overwhelming dominance in strength would be enough to make up for that.

After this short observation, Long Haochen discovered their secret. In fact, with the exception of Yue Ye and that red-clad red haired girl whose identity was unclear, the other demons definitely reached a phenomenal level of external spiritual energy, reducing all of the magical beasts into a disadvantageous position.

After the loss of Ye Xiaolei's lead, the attacks from the magical beasts gradually became more and more chaotic. This lump of frantic attacks lost all discipline, and without a brain to lead the armies, they ended up only being pushed by these eight demons. No matter how berserk their attacks were, they were still unable to stop the advance of the group of demons.

Long Haochen was standing on the mountain top, still motionless, only occasionally looking at Yue Ye. If he could command the magical beast, perhaps they could still stop the enemies like they did before, but he couldn't. All he could do now was to rely on the terrain to try to stall for time.

An hour was a very long period of time, and under the influence of Ah'Bao's spell, these demon powerhouses didn't feel the least exhausted, pushing forward every second. Every step they took forward, quite a few magical beast's blood and internal organs would scatter in the air.

After the sealing of Ye Xiaolei by the Great Prophecy Technique,

the reinforcements of magical beasts surging from all directions lessened. This was another piece of bad news.

Cai'er calmly joined Long Haochen's side, telling him in low voice, "Should this be done?"

Although she didn't put it clearly in words, Long Haochen understood what she meant, and lightly shook his head in response, "Now is not the time yet."

Cai'er lowered her head, and didn't say anything more.

Long Haochen turned back to Han Yu, doing a hand gesture to him.

Han Yu immediately understood his meaning, and joined his side, stating the chant of a slow incantation. Meanwhile, Yating who was behind Long Haochen also started to chant.

At this moment, the group of eight demons was gradually closing the distance between the hilltop. Of course, as they advanced, the attacks of the magical beast became even more frantic. With the rise of the danger facing Ye Xiaolei, they wouldn't shrink even if they had to sacrifice their own lives.

A faint mantle of light spread from the mountain, shrouding the battlefield.

Getting moisturized by this golden light, the injuries sustained by the magical beasts were immediately healed to a certain extent, and their power increased to some extent.

Immediately, another even more intense surge of light was sprinkled, and even more magical beasts were healed to an even greater extent. This sudden boost and recovery made the group of magical beast even more ferocious, bringing the rush of the group of eight demons to a stop.

These two spells naturally came from Long Haochen and Han Yu. Although Long Haochen wasn't capable of using large-scale healing magic, Yating could! Although she couldn't directly use magic by

herself, she transmitted the spell to Long Haochen after completing its incantation.

Ever since they met Ye Xiaolei, it seemed as if they had become a part of the Illusory Paradise, obtaining the full support from the latter. In these circumstances, everyone recovered their spiritual energy at a greatly accelerated speed.

Long Haochen turned around, calling Chen Ying'er to join him and mumbling something in her ears.

After staying sluggish for a short time, Chen Ying'er nodded in response. The look she gave Long Haochen suddenly became quite different.

Sima Xian and Wang Yuanyuan were already at either side of Long Haochen, prepared well. It seemed that the enemies were now only at a distance of a hundred meters, but this could be covered in a few dashes by a powerhouse.

Healing spells started to emanate unceasingly from the mountain, and the magical beasts receiving its effects didn't only recover from their injuries, but also calmed down from their frenetic state. To them, the fact that healing magic was released from the top of the mountain implied that Ye Xiaolei was all right. And so long as they could maintain their own judgement, the powerhouses before them were nothing to fear.

Long Haochen told Yating, "Use the language they can understand to tell them that Ye Xiaolei is only temporarily sealed, and will need some time to liberate herself. We'll need to delay the enemy for at least an hour."

Yating nodded lightly, flying in front of Long Haochen and grumbling some words. Under the effects of the light essence, her voice was spread afar.

Hearing Yating's voice, the group of magical beast immediately burst out in utter rage. The fact that Ye Xiaolei had been sealed by

these enemies was to them a total disgrace. But their morale was instantly raised up, and supported by the healing spells from the mountain, the magical beasts' attacks became more coordinated.

It wasn't that Long Haochen hadn't thought about commanding these magical beasts with Yating's help, but in these circumstances, this would obviously not show very good results. This was because he was absolutely not familiar with these magical beasts, not knowing about their specialities let alone their names. If he really commanded them, the group of magical beasts would perhaps become even more confused. Thus, what he could do was only to give these magical beast a healing support and to raise their morale.

On the other side, Chen Ying'er had at some point sat on the ground, with the little pig McDull sitting on her lap. The girl and the beast seemed to be communicating over something, and immediately, Chen Ying'er took out some huge magical crystals, placing them in front of McDull.

McDull appeared somewhat surprised, but quickly made up his resolve under Chen Ying'er's encouragement. Watching those magical crystal that were clearly at the seventh rank, he shut his eyes.

Zhang Fangfang also joined the ranks of the healers, only, his healing spells were honestly speaking, far from reaching Han Yu's level. After all, he had in his own team a specialized healer, and didn't need to give much investment to the field of healing as a Guardian Knight. However, he was after all a powerhouse at the peak of the sixth step, and was still capable of a simple Great Recovery technique. Though large-scale healing spells were unfamiliar to him, single targeted ones weren't. His series of Great Recoveries were aimed at the rather severely wounded magical beasts, and gave support to the magical beasts beside Yating and Han Yu's large-scale healing.

With their help as well as the news that Ye Xiaolei was sealed, the

magical beasts forcibly held back the eight charging demons. In particular, the large-scale healing abilities being of light element, their effects were no different from offensive spells in the demons' eyes. Although it was unable to inflict real wounds to these demons, it still had the effect of weakening Ah'Bao's boosting spell that all his allies benefitted from.

Long Haochen gave a glance to the sky, before looking at Ye Xiaolei next, hardening his inner determination and resolve.

This wasn't his first time commanding a battle that could be said to reach the scale of war, but this time was clearly the most dangerous. In case Ah'Bao's group of eight reached them, it would be hard to say for how long they would be able to resist. At least for now their strength was still way far from their grasp.



## Chapter 328: Prophecy (III)

---

However, with so many powerful magical beasts, their side managed to block the main force of the enemies.

One hour; all they needed was one hour.

In a dim flicker of light, Long Haochen revealed an ice-cold look, looking right into Ah'Bao's eyes. Their looks clashed with each other in midair, as if producing countless sparkles.

In terms of strength, Long Haochen was still far from an equal to him, but he was not the slightest bit inferior to him in temperament, and in particular, in terms of mental strength, Long Haochen was on par with the other party.

Ah'Bao's cold glance was concentrated on Long Haochen, but he was actually a lot more shocked than the latter. His eyes were focused on Long Haochen's group over the mountain, that wasn't blocked the slightest by the magical beasts.

To him, this had to be the conspiracy from the humans. The fact Long Haochen managed to bring so many people through the Illusory Paradise was already above his expectations, but he saw atop of that that Long Haochen's group was clearly in perfect symbiosis with the magical beasts from the Illusory Paradise. Not only were they not attacked by the magical beasts, but instead had their support.

This was the most important reason that caused him to compel the other powerhouse from the Star Demon Clan into using the Great Prophecy. The arrival of Long Haochen's group caused him to feel an intense surge of crisis. In case Ye Xiaolei fell into their hands, all their past efforts would have been for nothing. For this reason, he had no choice but to sacrifice an extremely important comrade, and to make use of an oath for that.

At that moment, their distance towards the peak of the mountain

was shrinking, and Ah'Bao had a very clear view of the terrain. It appeared that Long Haochen's group absolutely didn't know the importance of Ye Xiaolei, and that they just stood on her side. Their sole goal looked to be to stop them and no more.

With this discovery, Ah'Bao finally relaxed. Although the magical beasts surrounding them were a lot, he still had confidence in being able to break through their ranks. Still having a deep impression from the wounds Long Haochen left on him the day before, although he felt the desire to make him yield, he still made the right decision at the crucial moment. However, this didn't mean that he didn't hold any grudge. On the contrary, considering he never had to suffer any wound for so many years, how could he accept the fact that Long Haochen was the one to commit this offense towards him.

Giving a look to the top of the mountain, Ah'Bao's attacks became all the more powerful. Although they slowed down, their group still steadily approached the hill.

Yue Ye occasionally looked to this hilltop. If one were to ask who was the most unsteady person in the battlefield, that would definitely be her.

When she saw Long Haochen take part in that battle, she felt contrasted feelings. Actually, what she wished the most for was to see Long Haochen's group emerge victorious. If Long Haochen's group won, there wouldn't be any loss for her, but conversely, what if Long Haochen's group was forced into desperate straits? Then, wouldn't she be the one to end up punished from that? That frightful girl, full of murderous spirit, was also here, and could take her life at any time.

If they really managed to make it through, and if Ah'Bao completed his goal, she would be bound to an undoubtable death.

This won't do, I have to do something. That guy from the Star Clan said that his Great Prophecy would only persist for a hour. I

have to help Long Haochen's group to stall for time.

At this point of thinking, Yue Ye's offense and her command started to lose gradually in power. Not only that, but she did an extremely critical mistake, narrowly enabling a robust magical beast to break through their ranks. Immediately, the entire formation of the eight demons started to be in disorder to some extent.

Yue Ye obviously knew that she had no real way to block the advance of the demon powerhouses, but given her intelligence, this was naturally done on purpose, as an attempt to tell Long Haochen that she was doing her best to help them.

"Yue Ye, what are you doing?" Ah'Bao shouted coldly, turning back and giving her a ferocious glance. Quickly, a purplish black radiance fell onto Yue Ye, causing her aura to gain in strength. Her magical force was instantly restored to its peak.

"Thank you, Brother Bao. I am all right, be at ease..." Yue Ye told him in appreciation.

As far as it went, the relationship between Yue Ye and Ah'Bao was very subtle. Strictly speaking, she didn't originally have any link with this brother Bao, but due to some total coincidences, although she should normally never have been able to meet Ah'Bao due to her secret identity as a half-human, she came across him once.

Ah'Bao didn't know how this could have happened either, but among the countless beautiful demon women that were given for him to choose, the only one to his liking was Yue Ye.

It was only that the matter of marriage between the two of them was totally impossible. The Devil Dragon Clan was extremely exigent in the matter of the purity of their bloodline, and generally, only members of the same clan could be chosen as partner. Even if an outsider was taken as wife, she wouldn't become an official wife.

If Yue Ye was just an ordinary girl, things would be better off and she would just become Ah'Bao's woman. No matter from which clan she would be from, this would be regarded only as a great honor, a glorious matter.

However, Yue Ye's father was the Moon Demon God, second among all demon gods! Given her position as the most beloved daughter of the Moon Demon God, how could she be made a mere concubine for Ah'Bao?

Thus, the two of them had a very subtle relationship, and Ah'Bao argued strongly on this matter with the Demon God Emperor many times personally. Perhaps it was a thirst for something he couldn't obtain, but he had the absolute resolution to gain Yue Ye's heart, and even expressed his absolute will to make her his official wife.

For this reason, the Demon God Emperor almost crippled him from the right of inheritance in an excess of rage. But unfortunately, the Demon God Emperor only had this one son, and if he were to do that, the throne could only possibly be given to Leng Xiao.

It had been nearly two years that the two of them, father and son, fought over this matter.

The first time Long Haochen encountered Yue Ye, Leng Xiao had actually been sent to bring a letter to Yue Ye from her brother.

First of all, Ah'Bao's strength was a result of his identity as the crown prince of the Devil Dragons, not only was he very powerful but also wise and farsighted, and dearly liked by the Demon God Emperor. Seeing the relationship between the two of them, as a son and his father, being destroyed over a matter of marriage was something the Demon God Emperor was completely unwilling to see.

Although Leng Xiao's talent was also significant, it was still far from that of Ah'Bao, especially since Ah'Bao revealed such talent

lately over the years, displaying a prodigious burst of talent stemming from his lineage as a Devil Dragon.

Demons were different from humans, when a human sovereign would see his own son gain too much power, he would definitely try to reduce the strength of this crown prince to deepen his own ruling, but the demons were exactly the total opposite. Any demon ruler would be hoping to see his own son become all the more powerful the earlier possible, and the very best to him would be to see him have the ability to kill him for kingship.

Thus, the Demon God Emperor had finally been persuaded by his son, and 'that day', it was for this matter of marriage that he came to look for the Moon Demon God.

The Demon God Emperor's deal was simple. He could let his son choose Yue Ye as a formal wife, but in this case, his son would have to pick two women of his own clan as concubines, and would have to pledge to all his clansmen that his future successor would be picked in priority among the sons of these concubines.

Given how great the Demon God Emperor's position was among all the demon race, being a little flexible like this wasn't much of a matter to him. Even if some disapproved, they would be suppressed by father and son, so this matter could already be said to be considered as fixed.

Although the Demon God Emperor could be said to have reached these terms with his son, this move actually came with two gains. Not only would it satisfy his own son's desire, but it would at the same time further deepen the relationship between the Moon Demon God and himself, securing even further his own position as the ruler.

Because of these changes, Ah'Bao managed to bring Yue Ye to participate along in this operation. Otherwise, given Yue Ye's strength, the demons would naturally rather pick a more suitable individual than her.

As for Yue Ye, did she actually like Ah'Bao? No matter whether it was to the Demon God Emperor or Ah'Bao, this matter was something the two of them had basically not even put in consideration. Even the Moon Demon God didn't give a thought over that. From their opinion, this was simply not of any consequence; after all, among all demons, was there even someone who could compare with Ah'Bao?

It was actually because of the deep feelings that Ah'Bao held towards her that Yue Ye felt fearless and dared make such a critical mistake. If this was someone else, perhaps Ah'Bao would have just slapped him without any reservation, but because it was her, he instead didn't spare any cost to heal her.

Brother Bao, you are really treating me well, but I wonder why, I just cannot fall for you. Perhaps I can become your wife, but I actually don't love you. In my heart, you are more of an elder brother, not a husband.

Yue Ye secretly thought that she couldn't keep doing mistakes forever either, as this would appear too conspicuous. After she returned to her normal state, the demons advance kept going in accordance.

However, it could also be seen at that time that after battling for so long, the group of eight demons was starting to grow tired.

Yue Ye turned her head to look over the direction of the mountain, giving a glance to Long Haochen who was standing there. The current Long Haochen was just single-mindedly staring at Ah'Bao, not even giving Yue Ye a glance.

Seeing him, Yue Ye's eyes started to look a bit blurry. She didn't know either about her own thoughts about Long Haochen, but she could at least be sure that in her own heart, this young human knight appeared in a frequency that surpassed that of Ah'Bao.

What's to be done? Just what's to be done for me in the end? Yue Ye secretly sighed. Even given her intelligence, she was currently

confused.

Long Haochen didn't know that Yue Ye was subject to such internal struggles, but seeing her previous performance, he naturally understood her intention.

Long Haochen already made the resolve not to let this girl be sacrificed. Even if they had to be defeated in the end, he wouldn't sacrifice Yue Ye.

This girl was very intelligent; having such an asset within demons was of great value.

Cai'er also saw Yue Ye's display, but her look toward her became colder. This was because she happened to discern some hidden bitterness on her as she looked at Long Haochen.

At that instant, she even had the instant urge to trigger the restriction placed on Yue Ye, and kill her. She was just a too powerful a threat. In terms of appearance, Yue Ye wasn't the slightest inferior to Cai'er, and even exceeded her in maturity.

## Chapter 329: First Demon God Pillar?

---

Girls understood other girls the best, and the most sensitive to them were other girls. At that instant, Cai'er felt that Yue Ye didn't treat Long Haochen as a mere acquaintance. Although she had absolute confidence in Long Haochen, that feeling still made her extremely uneasy.

Unconsciously, she drew closer to Long Haochen, and at that instant, Long Haochen happened to turn his head, "Cai'er, listen to me. No matter what happens, you are forbidden to trigger the power of your spiritual stove, understood? If things don't go well, I will take my chance and use the Eternal Melody while bringing along Ye Xiaolei.

"Eh?" Cai'er turned back, her face appearing a bit red. It was a good thing that she was wearing her veil, making her embarrassment not visible. I... Am I actually feeling jealous?

Long Haochen asked with some surprise, "Cai'er, what's up with you?"

Cai'er hastened to lower her head, "I am okay, I will do as you say."

Believing that she was worrying about him, Long Haochen held her tightly, "Let's do our best. No matter how it ends up, we should at least try our best for the Illusory Paradise."

"Yeah." Cai'er gave a light response, the jealousy inside of her disappearing mysteriously along. That's right! Why am I even getting so insecure without any basis? Who would even be able to take him away from me? He's my only one fool after all.

On the field, the battle was become increasingly more violent. When Ah'Bao discovered that the strength of his comrades had started to plummet, he immediately came to the decision of stopping their advance. This way, their pressure wouldn't get



reduced for some time. Meanwhile, one purple-black gem after another came out from his chest, flying towards all of his allies.

These purple-black gems were of extremely great use to help elite demons to recover. After every one of them took one, their recovery accelerated immediately.

Lin Xin opened his eyes wide, “Are those demon pills? I really want to get one to do some research.”

Wang Yuanyuan had an unhappy reaction, “Go then. No one is stopping you.”

Lin Xin revealed a playful smile, “How heartless from you! Yuanyuan, we are part of the same group. How can you have the heart to send a lamb like me in the tiger’s den.”

Wang Yuanyuan slightly smiled back, “Okay okay, don’t keep spreading nonsense. They are drawing closer and closer, prepare for battle.”

Long Haochen had brought forth his Glorious Holy Shield along with Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light.

After taking those purplish black gems, the eight demon clearly recovered their strength to some extent, and although the attacks from the magical beasts were still as fierce as before, they were also starting to become exhausted, and weren’t as bold and powerful as before anymore. Their numbers continuously went down as well.

Without Ye Xiaolei, not only they lost their leader, but also their persistent support and sustenance. According to their current speed, it would take Ah’ Bao at most ten more minutes. That was to say that Long Haochen’s group of eight would need to hold for more than half an hour, but was something hopelessly optimistic.

Lightly touching the Eternal Melody on his neck, Long Haochen sighed secretly to himself. It looked like he would really have to make this choice.

Of course, this was his last trump card, that he wouldn’t reveal

unless it was absolutely necessary.

Giving a look to Ye Xiaolei that still appeared enveloped in the orange cover, Long Haochen suddenly remembered something he told his father before: I want to become a Guardian Knight, because I want to protect those who are precious to me.

Thinking about this, Long Haochen's face clearly looked more relaxed. Come, since it has come to this, just come at me.

Some orders started to be issued from him, and everyone rapidly organized in a formation.

Chen Ying'er was seated right before Ye Xiaolei, together with her, and surrounded by the others, protecting them in the middle of formation. The little pig McDull seemed to have fallen asleep, and looked quite sound asleep.

Long Haochen was the vanguard, followed by Zhang Fangfang himself followed by Han Yu.

The three knights were unexpectedly standing in a row. On Long Haochen's two sides were Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian, and Cai'er disappeared gradually in the air. Lin Xin was at the rear, currently mumbling an incantation. Since there was the need for an incantation, he certainly wasn't using some offensive magic.

Every step Ah'Bao took would leave a deep footprint on the hills. His body was already multi-colored from the blood of the magical beasts, but both of his eyes appeared just as filled with gloom and emptiness as before, as if all this slaughter was totally unrelated to him.

As the tiredness of his mates increased, the black gems only needed a short moment to take effect, but increased the burden on Ah'Bao's. Still, the strength he displayed became even more terrifying.

Some damage appeared on the scales on his body; after all, it wasn't as if his body was unbreakable. However, his attacks also

became all the more violent.

After they passed halfway to the top of the mountain, the total number of magical beasts killed in the hands of Ah'Bao's men was already over his own total. Corpses of magical beasts flew unceasingly, thrown by him in the air. And that odd magic sword was already retrieved, for the sake of sparing spiritual energy.

In fact, although Ah'Bao hadn't really yet reached the ninth step in strength, his internal spiritual energy still exceeded 50,000 units. In a state of continuous consumption, more than half of his total reserves were used up.

Of course, this was because they were in the Illusory Paradise. In this place, Long Haochen's group gained a severalfold increase in recovery, whereas the demons couldn't get any energy to replenish, and could only rely on pills and techniques to recover their own spiritual energy.

Even so, this didn't pose any challenge to him, still filled with confidence in winning. After the sacrifice of two of his teammates, who were also successors of the Star Clan and the Fiend Clan, he had to succeed no matter what. As long as he returned back with Ye Xiaolei, then no matter whether it would be the Demon God Emperor or himself, becoming the future ruler of the whole continent would be no problem, or even to...

The distance to the hilltop was already close to fifty meters, and the gloom in Ah'Bao's eyes gradually took shape, and on his body appeared a special aura, just like the aura that was full of light released by Long Haochen. This aura was completely unyielding.

When identifying a target, he would go all out to forge a path towards it, without ever cowering before it. Even with his head broken and blood flowing, this reality wouldn't change in any way.

An incapable being, even as the son of the Demon God Emperor, wouldn't possibly be able to rule the demons and succeed to the glory of the first demon god.

As the distance was closing in, at the time they were about to reach the hilltop, a dark golden radiance suddenly erupted.

That black golden essence was truly overly massive, a thick pillar of light that extended over five kilometers afar. At the time it appeared, all the light in the air instantly turned into darkness, and the instant of its appearance, it was as if the sun was being extinguished.

The mountain range was completely enveloped in this dark golden color, and all the Illusory Paradise seemed to become dark golden at once. Such a sudden change even brought shock to the faces of the both the eight demon powerhouses and to the magical beasts too.

The magical beasts were just filled with shock, but their attacks were still just as rapid as before, but those eight demon powerhouses' expressions changed completely. Even the firmly determined and unyielding Ah'Bao couldn't help but fall back at that time, totally bewildered at this sight.

That dark golden pillar rapidly linked the sky and the earth, and its surroundings were totally black. The dark golden color released from it gave off a heaven-shattering might, filling the world with its light, making the changes on it appear all the more distinct.

It was indeed really huge, to the point that even from these distant places, its appearance could be recognized.

On the entirely dark golden massive pillar were countless strange symbols. More importantly, a massive golden dragon was crawling on this huge pillar of light.

This was clearly the symbol of the supreme ruler, the Demon God Emperor, his first demon god pillar!

“His Highness! It's His Highness.” The one speaking these words was the Earth Dragon-shaped demon on the left side of Ah'Bao. He suddenly had a fanatical look, and the same went for the similar

demon on the right side. These two went so far as to throw their heads onto the ground, immediately paying respect.

That's right, to demons, the Demon God Emperor was the absolute symbol. With him here, who would possibly be able to harm them? What could these weak magical beasts possibly do.

It wasn't only the two of them that crawled onto the ground, but also the bear and the lion-shaped demon powerhouses on either side of Leng Xiao. Only Ah'Bao, Leng Xiao, Yue Ye and that red-clad red-eyed girl had bewildered looks filled with uncertainty.

At the time these four demons finally crawled down to the ground, the magical beasts that were in a state of shock received a very simple order from Yating, in spiritual language, to attack!

The attacks from the magical beasts erupted once again, and at that time, because the four demon powerhouses went bowing down, their entire formation was immediately broken.

Bang.

A fearful magical beast with the shape of a large elephant abruptly lifted up his paws, trampling fiercely on the back of one of the Earthworm-shaped magical beasts.

Even with such powerful external spiritual energy, in such an exhausted state, in addition to feeling the shock from seeing the first demon god pillar, he basically didn't have the time to defend.

An ear-piercing sound of cracking bones resounded, and this Earth Dragon-like powerhouse had his chest entirely pierced with this stamping attack. Although he wasn't human-shaped, this was his vital part! At that time, his internal organs were made mincemeat, thus even a forbidden ranked healing spell wouldn't be able to save him.

A look of disbelief drew on his widely opened eyes, and he murmured the final words, "This... Can't be... Your Highness, why... Discarding your own... people..."

The other Earthworm-like powerhouse was a bit better off, as Ah'Bao saved him at the crucial time.

“That’s not his Highness Demon God Emperor, but an illusion! Be prepared for battle!”

Unfortunately, his instruction didn’t make it at time, and although he did this rescuing act at time, the surrounding magical beasts were just far too numerous.

The other Earthworm-shaped powerhouse had an arm and a leg crushed, and his chest and head also sustained a heavy blow, he immediately lost consciousness from the heavy blow.

The demons on the rear were better off as Leng Xiao and Yue Ye reacted quickly. Yue Ye used a defensive spell at that time to protect that huge bear. It wasn’t that she wanted to save him in particular, but the lion-type demon had a defense that couldn’t compare with the bear-type, thus saving him wouldn’t necessarily be of use.

The results were clear, the lion demon was torn to fragments by the demons, whereas the bear was saved, but lost a paw in the act, and with frantic counterattacks, Leng Xiao however barely managed to steady her position.

This change just happened too fast, aiming at the group of eight demons. Even the very own son of the Demon God Emperor, Ah'Bao, couldn’t immediately react to that.

On the hilltop, Zhang Fangfang looked totally dumbstruck. At the time the deep golden pillar of light surged out, he was totally intimidated, to say nothing of the demons below.

However, that dark golden pillar immediately vanished to nothingness. The Demon God Emperor? There wasn’t even a shadow of him.

The small pig McDull appeared in Chen Ying’er’s arms with a worn out face, immediately falling in deep sleep.

That was exactly Long Haochen's plan, to have McDull imitate the Demon God Emperor's appearance to distract the attention of the eight demon powerhouses.

But the final results even exceeded Long Haochen's expectations. McDull finally could be said to have failed his imitation, but even achieving the mere imitation of the appearance of the terrifying demon god pillar belonging to the Demon God Emperor was just too hard a task. It took up three magical crystals of the seventh rank, and the imitation was just rough, lasting for no more than ten seconds. In fact, McDull was supposed to only be able to imitate one's appearance, not his pressure and aura, or at least was it so with his current level of cultivation. But even so, this produced great results.

However, the demon powerhouses were still taken in, and this was exactly because of the excessively majestic position of the Demon God Emperor to their race.

It ended up with two dead, and two severely wounded demons, among one severely wounded. One was just unconscious, but the other had a hand broken. This was an extremely devastating blow to the whole demon group commanded by Ah'Bao.

They had originally been advancing at a constant pace, but it took a mere instant to suppress them to such extent. At this point, they wouldn't be able to keep advancing, and furthermore, the magical beasts' attacks became all the more violent, causing their group to be now unable to resist.

Long Haochen was looking from beginning to end at Ah'Bao, but he didn't immediately become optimistic just because of the present situation. Even a cornered beast would keep fighting on, to say nothing of the crown prince of the demons.

Ah'Bao's originally unexpressive look suddenly became incomparably deep. The demons familiar with him understood that this was the sign that his rage was already reaching its

ultimate peak.

The appearance of an imitation of a Demon God Emperor was an utter disgrace to the demons, to say nothing that Ah'Bao clearly couldn't accept the damage that happened before his eyes.

The long purple-black sword appeared once again, but this time, it appeared directly in Ah'Bao's hand, while he carried his wounded ally in the other hand. However, his killing intent now reached an unforeseen level. Each attack of his now reached a peak level close to ten thousand units of spiritual energy, with the entirety of his external spiritual energy breaking out. The scales on his body continuously kept flickering in light.

It could be said that Ah'Bao managed to resist the attacks from the overwhelming majority of the magical beasts with only his individual strength. Right at that time, he suddenly let out a prolonged dragon cry, and his tall and thin build suddenly changed in response, at a great speed.



# Chapter 330: Devil Dragon, Real Form (I)

---

A prolonged dragon cry shook the whole field, accompanied with a series of deep purple glows that abruptly spread out from Ah'Bao's body, forcing the attacks from the surrounding magical beast to an immediate stop, while filling them in a temporary state of fear, causing them to draw back.

Taking advantage of this occasion, the remaining five demons that still had some fighting strength gathered together, and with another dragon cry ringing out at the same time as Ah'Bao, coming from Leng Xiao.

A heavy deep black spread out from them, and at this time it could be seen the clear difference in their cultivation. The purplish black released from Ah'Bao's body was visibly a lot richer than that of Leng Xiao.

That purplish black sword floated from Ah'Bao's hands during the time his whole body metamorphosed, scales enlarging, and thickening. His originally tyrannical just gained all the more substance.

Although his internal spiritual energy didn't look to have increased, he still gave a strong sense of danger to everyone.

Immense wings were spread out from his back, his four claws setting on the ground, as his majestic and fierce terrible appearance landed in the midst of the mountain.

Looking at the sky while echoing a dragon cry, Ah'Bao's body expanded once again, and from head to tail, reached now a size over ten meters in length.

Yue Ye slightly looked down, so that no one saw a flicker of hatred flash through her eyes. To her, no matter how powerful Ah'Bao was, and how high his position within demons was, he was still in the end a Devil Dragon in truth. And that was to say that his

current self was his true self. In contrast, Yue Ye regarded herself primarily a human; the Moon Clan was also very close to humans in terms of physique. This was all the more in her case who carried some human blood, and held some hatred deep inside towards the overwhelming majority of the demons.

Moments before, Ah'Bao gave that successor from the Star Clan the order to use Great Prophecy, her original impression was that if one day Ah'Bao encountered a threatening situation, even herself as his wife would get discarded in the same way. To the demons who only thought about benefits, this was highly possible. But would he actually do the same with his own wife? Girls always have a different way of thinking, and in such an intense battle, Yue Ye was however having a wild inner fight. And these thoughts kept surging in her like the spring bamboo after the rain, and then raised up her head again, looking all the more fervently towards a certain someone on the hilltop.

Changes happened rapidly halfway up the hills, and although being ten meters tall, the Devil Dragon didn't not necessarily hold the advantage against the surrounding magical beasts, but his real strength wasn't something ordinary magical beasts of the seventh or eighth rank could possibly compare with. In particular, the boost they received from Ye Xiaolei was finally starting to disappear with time.

With a dragon cry from Ah'Bao, the purplish black dark golden sword abruptly disappeared, directly falling onto his forehead and taking the shape of a long purplish black horn. Opening his mouth wide, he let out a purplish black breath to the front.

With a loud bang, a violent explosion was produced, forcibly sending at least three massive magical beasts flying into the sky, before actually being disintegrated to nothing, as if melting instantly.

After he let out this breath, it could be distinctly seen that the horn on Ah'Bao's head was igniting like a black flame, the wings

on his back flapping abruptly in a rush towards the top of the hill.

In the instant he flapped his wings, he gave Yue Ye a glance downwards, nodding to her.

Yue Ye obviously understood his meaning, shouting loudly, “Be careful!”

These two words were truly enjoyable in Ah’ Bao’s ears. Even trapped in a siege, seeing the concern of his beloved one set his fighting spirit further aflame.

This call was however not seen in the same way from Long Haochen’s ears, because Ah’ Bao whose back was facing Yue Ye didn’t see that as she shouted this, her look was actually totally directed to Long Haochen.

Ah’ Bao erupted with the further increase in strength after revealing his true body, as if returning to his original peak. Not only that, but the external spiritual energy now reached its ultimate peak. Although his internal spiritual energy was still peaked by 10,000 units, his physical power was now totally incomparable with his human form. When the magical beasts blocking his way clashed against him, they were directly reduced to pieces, and the horn on his forehead was especially unyielding.

Taking a deep breath, Long Haochen calmly stamped on the ground, raising a light fog surrounding all his body. It was precisely Storing Power.

It was not only him, but a similar fog of light also appeared under Han Yu and Wang Yuanyuan’s bodies.

To a close quarter vocation, be it a warrior or a knight, the ability Storing Power appeared perhaps of very little use, but in Long Haochen’s hands, it could produce countless battle strategies.

Sima Xian slightly stepped back, not storing any power, but the Energetic Ball of Light revolved around him at great speed. Lin Xin’s chant kept going on since back then, not stopping at all, and

actually kept going on. From this, the level of difficulty of this spell could be clearly seen. His forehead was already soaked in sweat. Having just broken through the sixth step, this spell was truly challenging for him to use.

While there were still no traces of Cai'er, Chen Ying'er's incantation started, her two hands holding the crystal ball as the Creature Summoning Gate started to open.

The eight of them all had their specialities, but they were now all focusing on their strongest part, doing their utmost to resist the enemy's attack.

Zhang Fangfang was also staring attentively. Although he was capable of using Storing Power too, he actually didn't use that, but stood there calmly, staring at the magical beasts being frantically slaughtered in front of Ah'Bao. In a very special state, his body was rapidly covered in fluid, and in his left hand, his shield clearly gained a transparent appearance.

This was Brilliant Body, symbol of a knight of the seventh step. Although Zhang Fangfang didn't reach yet the seventh step in strength, being at the peak of the sixth step, he could rely on his control over his spiritual energy to barely use this powerful knight ability.

Closer; Ah'Bao was drawing closer and closer. After returning to his original form, all the magical beasts present were now unable to stop his advance. Everyone knew about the massive pressure coming out from him, but no one hesitated, knowing that their group would end up defeated the instant he would manage to capture Ye Xiaolei.

Ah'Bao's purplish black dragon eyes were full of an endless cold and rage. The pressure he bore was far surpassing Long Haochen's. Behind him, both Yue Ye and Leng Xiao would definitely not give up. Having lost so many of their allies, if they didn't bring Ye Xiaolei back, their reputation was bound to take an enormous

blow, and their father would surely punish them severely.

Under these circumstances, Ah'Bao already didn't have any other possible choice, and could only go all out, believing in his own strength. How could mere humans from Long Haochen's group possibly stop him? This was completely impossible. By now, no thoughts of revenge appeared in his head, his only target being Ye Xiaolei.

Finally, when his distance to the hilltop was close to five meters, the sound of his breathing could already be heard by Long Haochen. The instant he raised his head, it happened to come in contact with Long Haochen's. This golden fog was something Ah'Bao knew clearly about, and he knew what these humans were doing. But even so, what was so terrible about that. After he already passed through so much hardships, how could he be lacking anything to pass this last resistance?

Bang—

The purplish black flames from the horn on Ah'Bao's forehead spread widely to his whole body, enveloping it entirely in flames.

This was the signature skill of the Devil Dragon Clan, Defiance!

Relying on this ability, he could increase for a short time his fighting strength. Although the rules of the Illusory Paradise still suppressed him very greatly, at the time these purplish black flames spread, his body produced violent twists all around, actually temporarily shielding him from the regulations of the Illusory Paradise for a short time.

This time would of course not last for too long, but to him, this was enough. The terrible purplish black radiance that abruptly surrounded him around shook off all the magical beasts heading to him at once, and with another flap of his wings, he faced Long Haochen's without any fear.

Long Haochen had been waiting very long for this. On his back,

Yating's voice actually sounded somewhat rough because of the pressure she put on her incantation. The golden light on Long Haochen's body finally condensed to form his pair of spiritual wings, letting him appear literally as the Scion of Light.

Gripping the handle of Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light in his two hand and firmly concentrating his energy on his right foot, Long Haochen did a hacking motion towards Ah'Bao who was flying in his direction.

This blow was extremely profound, launched as light flickered all around Long Haochen's body, his whole being entering a state close to that of a spiritual being.

At this instant, it looked totally devoid of threat and empty of power, but in the instant the attack was unleashed, all the surrounding light seemed to deepen, as if all the surrounding light essence was absorbed in his attack. At the time of this attack, it seemed that the only golden entity left was his body.

In the air, a faint golden radiance spread out from the sky, illuminating Long Haochen's body, and on his forehead, nine purple pattern appeared visible, but became totally golden a split second later.

This attack of Long Haochen wasn't only containing all his strength, but also the entirety of his comprehension.

Faced against such a massive pressure, Long Haochen entered an extraordinary state. This simple attack seemed to transcend the entirety of the limitations placed in the Illusory paradise.

Pam.

Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light clashed against the horn of the imperial price of the Devil Dragons, Ah'Bao, seemingly bringing the air to a standstill, and all the surrounding attacks from the magical beasts and people seemed to stop right at that moment.

## Chapter 331: Devil Dragon, True Body (II)

---

None of the radiance spread out, but one could clearly see that the golden light on Long Haochen's body and the igniting purplish black flames on the crown prince Ah'Bao extinguished each other at the same time. Even the light in their eyes lost its radiance at the same time, dimming significantly.

Let alone the demons, even Long Haochen's mates were dazed by this sight. No one expected that Long Haochen's attack could persist against Ah'Bao's.

Bzz.

A strange buzzing sound resounded from Ah'Bao's forehead as well as Long Haochen's sword at the same time.

Countless specks of blue and golden light sprinkled in front of Long Haochen, condensing into countless brilliant rays in the air. On the other side, a wrenching buzzing sound could be heard from Ah'Bao's head, and a crack spread from its apex

"Hou!" As if suffering a fatal wound, Ah'Bao abruptly shouted in pain, throwing his immense head up in the air in an excruciating frenzy.

Right at that time, the attacks from Long Haochen's mates reached him as well.

Hitting him first was Wang Yuanyuan's Gigantic Divine Soul shield, the great axe-like shield carrying the threatening power from Asura Strike. Violently it slammed against Ah'Bao's body.

Having lost the protection of those purplish black flames, a cut was forcibly inflicted on Ah'Bao's body. Following that was the Asura Thrust from Han Yu combined with Storing Power, and although Ah'Bao did his best to defend himself, the wing on his left side was still penetrated by this Asura Thrust.

Next, the Energetic Ball of Light struck with a thundering sound,

clashing violently against Ah'Bao's body with a loud bang. The impact was strong enough to send his ten meters high body down to the ground. Crush and Ripples of Light were used by Sima Xian to their limit, and were additionally combined with other offensive abilities of a priest. On the places Ah'Bao's body was hit, scales were smashed to pieces, and the flesh beyond badly mangled.

These were four fullpower stored attacks, right after the head-on collision with Long Haochen. Ah'Bao seemed to have been forced into an extremely weak state, to the extent that all his abilities to defend disappeared. This combination alone managed to inflict heavy wounds.

However, one had to admit that his willpower was truly unyielding. His inner determination was indomitable, and even in the instant his body was sent flying, a purplish black crystal emerged from his mouth, not to attack Long Haochen, but aiming directly at Ye Xiaolei behind them.

In the instant of the final explosion, Ah'Bao felt perhaps himself succumb to the pressure, but he was still absolutely unwilling to admit defeat. Since he couldn't get the prize, no one would be allowed to get it. He had to destroy her, to destroy...

A pitch-black figure appeared noiselessly in front of Ah'Bao at this time, and countless ice-cold white glows mixed into her dark golden dagger. At once, ruthlessly penetrating into Ah'Bao's nape, directly aiming at the center of his brain.

Cai'er finally appeared, exactly at Ah'Bao's weakest spot.

This was the task Long Haochen had given her. Long Haochen had told her that, at exactly the time Ah'Bao would get repelled, she would have to launch her attack.

This strike was the result of the extremely hard work spent on revision and improvement. After breaking through to the sixth step of cultivation, Cai'er's Thousand Strikes Spiritual Strikes had also evolved, achieving its second level. The evolution enabled the



words Thousand Strikes to finally take shape: this was the combination of thousand strikes as one. Relying on this attack and Cai'er's Despotic Stab, her offensive power reached its pinnacle.

Among the Six Great Temples, the one with the greatest understanding of the demons' weakest points was the Assassin Temple. The toughest part of a Devil Dragon was his head, but to kill one with certainty, the place one had to aim was their brain.

Only with a penetrating blow on their nape would one have the possibility to destroy the brain.

Forced into a state of weakness, Ah'Bao was abruptly hit by this piercing blow. He screamed as his massive body abruptly burst out with an indescribable surge of power. A crispy sound of shattering echoed, and a black tile turned into fragments in the air. Immediately afterwards, an ancient force abruptly burst forth, forcibly sending Cai'er's body flying in the air, before her dagger had the opportunity of really penetrating his brain.

On the top of the mountain.

The instant Chen Ying'er's spell was completed, her luck turned out pretty good and summoned a magical beast of the sixth rank.

This magical beast immediately rushed forward to block that black pearl, but only managed to stop it for an instant, before being incinerated to ashes.

A blazing light appeared brazenly, directly landing on the ground. This fiery light looked quite fantastic, taking on a human shape with a body made of energy. At the instant of its appearance, an indescribable force was set free. In his hand was a massive shield, even exceeding Wang Yuanyuan's shield in size.

Taking a firm bow, it blocked the attack.

There wasn't any exploding sound, only a fantastic seismic wave formed out of spiritual energy, before that red figure dissolved in the air.

This was something Lin Xin didn't spare anything to use, a defensive spell of the seventh step he managed to cast after taking one of his pills, Vulcan's Shield! This was a spell blessed with a certain intelligence, but it still ended up being destroyed by that purplish black pearl.

Nonetheless, Vulcan's Shield wasn't praised as the greatest defensive spell below the eighth step for nothing. After destroying it, the purplish black pearl clearly looked dimmer in color, and was already less destructive.

Wang Yuanyuan was the closest to Ye Xiaolei, and reacted without hesitation. She grabbed her Gigantic Divine Soul Shield tightly, blocking the path towards Ye Xiaolei. In truth, after having unleashed her entire strength with Storing Power, she didn't even have enough spiritual energy left to support her Gigantic Divine Soul Shield.

Right at that time, everyone from the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad was already unable to help her in any way. Ever since unleashing that blow, Long Haochen seemed to have become frozen, petrified by the rebound, whereas Sima Xian, Han Yu, Lin Xin, Chen Ying'er were all completely exhausted by the use of their abilities. None of them would have been able to help out in the least. Cai'er was also in the midst of chasing after the most powerful enemy Ah'Bao, and this just happened too fast. Who would have expected Ah'Bao to actually use such a terrifying attack?

Wang Yuanyuan clearly knew what she was confronting, but still blocked the path towards Ye Xiaolei. She couldn't let her comrades' effort turn to waste. She also relied on the Life Sharing effect of the Soul Linking Chains. She didn't even know whether her body would be able to bear the attack, but what if she died in battle? This girl with her boyish temper didn't ever have any fear.

Right at that time, a tall figure suddenly appeared, emitting numerous rays of light. It stood in front of Wang Yuanyuan, and

all she saw were wide shoulders.

That was him!

Wang Yuanyuan looked dazed, and next, the robust man in front of her was already knocked violently against her Gigantic Divine Soul Shield, causing her to spout a surge of her own blood.

It was precisely Zhang Fangfang who had appeared to block the attack aimed at Wang Yuanyuan. The shield in his hand was instantly shattered to pieces, while both of his hands holding it were also broken. One could clearly see his thick bones peaking out of the broken skin, revealing the shape of ten ruined fingers. Only mere fractured bones remained of his knuckles, and his arms uselessly dangled down, completely paralysed. Even the armor before his chest was penetrated by the shattered pieces of his shield, and blood surged out madly from the severe wounds on his hands as well as his chest.

With the elapse of an intense golden light, Zhang Fangfang was pushing down Wang Yuanyuan's body, his eyes growing wide at that time.

This time, Wang Yuanyuan looked truly lifeless. She wasn't afraid of death at all, but it was the first time she experienced her life being saved like that.

The instant Zhang Fangfang blocked the attack for her, she clearly saw the transparent light released from the shield in his left hand. This was Brilliant Body, showing that he was already close to the seventh step in strength. But even so, he had blocked the attack in such a desperate way. What if this purplish black pearl had hit her own Divine Soul Shield instead?

Right at that instant, an incomparably imposing energy appeared in the Illusory Paradise, and the sky darkened at once. However, it only darkened for a short time, and an intense green radiance abruptly burst out from the ground, striking against this black light.

In the air, a crack appeared out of nowhere, from which a powerful pulling force instantly appeared, attracting the severely wounded Ah'Bao as well as the few leftover demons. They were all attracted by this force, before disappearing.

“Goddess of Nature, I will come back to take your godhead.” A soft voice filled the heavens with its majestic presence.

This was a voice all the members of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad were familiar with. It was because this was the voice of the Demon God Emperor! He actually managed to forcefully tear open the barrier of the Illusory Paradise, and save Ah'Bao's group.

Seemingly provoked by that voice, the green light from within the Illusory Paradise became all the more rich, and the black crack disappeared in that process, sweeping the atmosphere with a black color. Only seven or eight white glows of light were left in the sky.

These were the spiritual stoves left by the few dead demons, falling down accompanied by a terrible roar.

All the nasty energy of darkness disappeared completely, and the magical beasts that were making series of indignant roars calmed down gradually, sadly looking at their dead comrades. The ascending green light vanished gradually, returning this land to its original appearance.

“Han Yu, Lin Xin, come and save him.” Wang Yuanyuan anxiously shouted, breaking this short silence.

Han Yu and Lin Xin rapidly turned around, and couldn't help but gasp upon seeing Zhang Fangfang's desperate state.

Zhang Fangfang didn't lose consciousness, only looking very pale. He was now lying down on Wang Yuanyuan's lap, forcing out a smile, “Don't worry, I won't die from this.” Although he said that in a relaxed manner, his paleness and the incessantly twitching corners of his mouth betrayed him.

## Chapter 332: Devil Dragon True Body (III)

---

Lin Xin hastily took out two pills, putting them in Zhang Fangfang's hand, and Han Yu gathered the little spiritual energy left inside him for a healing spell directed at Zhang Fangfang. He tried helping him by stabilizing the wounded knight for the time being. However, the two of them didn't stay at his side after that. They nodded apologetically to Zhang Fangfang before returning to Long Haochen.

That's right, they could all tell that Long Haochen wasn't in a good state. After the end of the battle, his shocking attack had been what really stopped Ah'Bao from his quest for Ye Xiaolei, though they didn't know how he did it.

Standing there, his eyes seemed totally empty, staring soullessly in the distance. He statically maintained his hacking posture. It was as if he had become a sculpture standing on the hill.

No one dared to touch him, because everyone was afraid that he would shatter to pieces in the same way as Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light did.

Yating was also hovering there, completely blank, but continuously launched one healing spell after another at him.

As a Light Elemental Fairy, although her magic couldn't attack enemies or support others, she could directly use it on her master. However, no matter how intensively she kept healing him, Long Haochen's body was only covered with a faint golden color, and remained motionless.

The only thing that put them at ease was that after Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light was broken, it had taken the shape of entangling specks of golden and blue colored light penetrating into his chest. In their eyes, this was a clear sign that he was still alive.

Cai'er, silently remained by Long Haochen's side. She looked

serene at first glance, but by paying careful attention, one would notice that her normally steady hands were actually trembling. Who else would show more concern than her regarding Long Haochen?

She had seen his attack very clearly, as if it had happened in slow motion. This attack had clearly exceeded the scope of Long Haochen's capability. Not using any of Long Haochen's original abilities, it was totally drawing power from his comprehension.

This was absolutely not an ability Long Haochen could possibly use in his normal state, and the only explanation for him being able to pull this stunt would be his state of mind at that time. The pressure, the environment, his level of comprehension and Ah'Bao's incessant provocation had all added up, combined with the support of the Light Elemental Fairy Yating which had created a perfect level of harmony with the Illusory Paradise. All of these elements together had created this serene but world-shaking attack.

But no one knew what cost Long Haochen had to pay for this.

Everything in this world worked fairly; to obtain something, one had to lose something else. For instance, once one gained the power of a powerhouse, he would lose the chance of living an ordinary human life.

"What's to be done Cai'er?" Chen Ying'er anxiously asked Cai'er.

Taking a deep breath, Cai'er tried her best to compose herself, "Don't worry everyone. Recover your own spiritual energy first. Han Yu, keep healing Zhang Fangfang until he recovers; no one is allowed to touch Haochen for now. All we can do is to wait."

Sima Xian impetuously asked, "Then until when should we be waiting?"

Cai'er coldly swept her glance towards him, "Do you really think you are more anxious than me? This is the Illusory Paradise, so we

will obviously have to wait for Ye Xiaolei to awaken. It was for her that we fought, and she's the most familiar with this place."

Sima Xian looked sluggish, and nodded without uttering a single word.

If Long Haochen could be said to have convinced the others into following him, Cai'er was the opposite. She was still the most dreaded by their teammates. Just like everyone admired Long Haochen the most, Cai'er was the person they feared the most.

Although Cai'er's words were rebuking, Sima Xian didn't mind them much. During the mission in the Desolate Hissing Cavern, it had been her who had saved them all when Long Haochen wasn't present, bringing out an ultimate strength that had caused her to lose four of her senses for a total of seven months. This vice-captain thus had gained the absolute respect from the others. Maybe she didn't appear as convincing as Long Haochen to everyone in the team, but in terms of authority, she didn't lose in the slightest against Long Haochen. Every Time Long Haochen was unable to command the team, she would carry out his duties very smoothly.

The magical beasts gradually calmed down and their roars subsided. Slowly they crept towards the hilltop, though none approached them closely. Looking at Long Haochen and Cai'er's group, they had peaceful looks, approving of them completely.

Time passed, and a strange deep green luster set off those seven or eight spiritual stoves, slowly carrying them in the air, and to the top of the hill.

No one went to assimilate any of these spiritual stoves, but everyone remained sitting there cross-legged. Looking at her comrades that didn't covet these heavenly treasures, Cai'er's look softened. This bunch was composed of absolutely trustworthy mates! Unconsciously, she looked at the one she reprimanded just before, "Sima."

“Yes?” Sima Xian looked at her puzzled.

“I am in a bad mood, please don’t take offense.”

“Eh...” Sima Xian instantly couldn’t help but give Cai’er a bewildered look, the atmosphere immediately turned strange.

Cai’er quietly returned to looking after Long Haochen.

It took Sima Xian a moment to turn his head to look at Lin Xin, remarking in a low voice, “Have I heard it wrong? Did vice-captain just apologize to me?”

With disdain, Lin Xin glanced at him, “Looking at your immaturity, I believe that vice-captain should rather have scolded you.”

“She should have, right?! I’d be more at ease if she did that.” Sima Xian unusually didn’t retort to Lin Xin’s words, instead approving them as he nodded.

The Illusory Paradise slowly returned to its normal state, and the corpses from those magical beasts were gradually absorbed by the earth, while the leftover reek of blood was washed clean by the air.

Time passed minute by minute, but Long Haochen was still in the same state, without any change.

The orange colored cover surrounding Ye Xiaolei gradually wore off. Finally, with a sound cracking, the last remaining shell dispersed, turning into specks of light in the air.

Because of Long Haochen’s condition, no one had managed to have a steady time cultivating. At the time Ye Xiaolei broke the seal of the Great Prophecy technique, everyone immediately stood up.

Of course, Zhang Fangfang was an exception. Under the effects of Han Yu’s healing and Lin Xin’s pills, his wounds could be said to have stabilized, but he still was in a poor state. As for the wounds on his fingers and arms, even high-level priests would be helpless to treat snapped limbs. He would have to rely on proper medical



treatment to recover from those injuries. All Han Yu could do was to preserve the vitality on his snapped limbs, to avoid necrosis. As for the said party, he was currently sleeping in Wang Yuanyuan's arms.

Wang Yuanyuan's lips stayed pursed up tightly all along. She felt confused, as in her head, the scene of Zhang Fangfang placing himself in front her without hesitation was repeated in a loop. Including the calm look he had worn even after sustaining these heavy wounds. Given how critical the injuries on his hands were, this was a fatal blow to his future as a knight. But he was still the one comforting others.

Ye Xiaolei hopped to the ground, and without saying any words, her hands simultaneously reached out for Zhang Fangfang and Long Haochen. Two soft radiances of light shot out from her hands and reached those two.

Zhang Fangfang crooned lightly, rapidly awaking from his unconscious state. The delicate Ye Xiaolei then headed towards him, rhythmically moving her hand in his direction.

Her movements were very quick, but exceptionally harmonious. A dense green cover of light connected Zhang Fangfang's snapped limbs to his body, and even more exceptionally, everywhere her hand passed, all injuries recovered rapidly, and the same went for his bones. Such serious injuries as those sustained by Zhang Fangfang were healed at an astonishing speed.

Lin Xin said in a low voice, full of astonishment, "This is life magic."

Sima Xian asked him in low voice, "What's life magic? How is it that I never heard of it before?"

Lin Xin replied, "Are there only muscles in your brain, to never know about anything like you do? Life magic is a type of extinct magic, that doesn't have any offensive power, but enables one to use the power of life. In terms of healing power, you priests of the

light element are just novices compared to mages of life.”

Sima Xian snorted, “You’re a bit cruel to another’s face! I’ll tell Teacher later, hmhm.” Ever since that day of the competition, he had gained Ling Xiao’s approval, and could now call him teacher. He originally already had a teacher, who didn’t have any influence in the Priest Temple. It was the same situation as with Long Haochen who didn’t have Ye Hua as his sole teacher. Han Qian and his father could indeed be regarded as his teachers too.

While they were talking, Ye Xiaolei was already done treating Zhang Fangfang. She retracted the green ball of light that had previously entered his chest, and Zhang Fangfang fell unconscious once again.

Long Haochen was also bathed in the green light, but there was still no change in him; his condition was still the same as before.

Ye Xiaolie wrinkled her brows and headed towards him. Pointing her right hand forward, she made contact with Long Haochen’s chest.

Cai’er’s hands were unconsciously clenched. Seeing Long Haochen in such a state filled her with panic, it was just that she had been restraining herself all this time and didn’t show it. Now that Ye Xiaolei had finally dispelled the seal, if she didn’t have a solution, things would get complicated.

A soft green light lit up on Ye Xiaolei’s hand, but in the next instant, a rich golden light suddenly flashed out from Long Haochen’s chest, surprisingly shooting out against her finger.

“Wah.” Ye Xiaolei cried out in surprise, before getting closer. She attempted to take off the remaining torn parts of the Glorious Holy Armor on Long Haochen’s body, but her build was too short and small, and she was unable to reach them.

This scene was truly funny; an unpolished little girl trying to reach Long Haochen’s armor.

“Let me help you.” Cai’er said with haste, immediately taking off Long Haochen’s Glorious Holy Armor.

When Ye Xiaolei removed the front part of Long Haochen’s clothing and saw the Eternal Melody on Long Haochen’s chest, the expression on her face changed at once. Quickly, she raised her right hand.

Reaching out with her forefinger, a different type of green light appeared in the air. This was a green flame that pulsed between her and the pendant under her control, as she attempted once again to touch the Eternal Melody.

An intense golden light erupted once again, shooting at her finger, and Long Haochen who had been keeping this posture for so long shivered this time.

Ye Xiaolie’s complexion became unsightly, giving a look to the nearby Cai’er, “So the magnificent Scion of Light actually obtained that person’s inheritance...”

## Chapter 333: A God's Chosen One (I)

---

Concerned for Long Haochen's safety, Cai'er explained in a low voice, "At that time, he had accepted it against his own will."

But Ye Xiaolei didn't buy that, "I am just looking at the actual facts! How troublesome, it looks as if this time, I won't be able to leave this place."

Hearing her words, Cai'er seemed unable to make head or tail of it, but still kept questioning, "How is Haochen?"

Ye Xiaolei replied, "He is alright; he has just used an ability exceeding the scope of his own capability. However, his current state is something you should be envying. This is a level of advanced comprehension, unrelated to his own attribute. Although there is some risk of his body collapsing, there should be no problem because of the assistance of my energy of life. Just let him stay this way. If I am not mistaken, he is very possibly about to awaken."

"To awaken?" Cai'er looked at Ye Xiaolei with shock, "What do you mean by that?"

With a happy laugh, Ye Xiaolei said next, "I can tell you, but first, take off your veil and let me see who of us is the most beautiful."

Cai'er was startled, somehow torn between laughter and tears. Nonetheless according to Ye Xiaolei's words, Long Haochen's current state was a good thing. Still, she took off her veil. Cai'er didn't really understand this matter of awakening, but it seemed that if this state was very useful to Long Haochen.

Seeing Cai'er's pretty face, Ye Xiaolei blanked out, saying somewhat annoyed, "How annoying, I just cannot grow up. Otherwise, I wouldn't be lacking compared to you..." With those words, she acknowledged herself as being less beautiful than Cai'er.

Seeing her adorable appearance, Cai'er couldn't help but scratch her own head, "Why are you unable to grow up?"

The expression on Ye Xiaolei's face changed, "I'm not telling you; it's a secret. However, I'll keep my word, since you don't know about the awakening. What a waste on someone with such great innate gifts. Aren't the two of you blessed with heavenly physiques? How would the two of you be able to bring out these physical advantages without prior awakening?"

Heavenly physiques? This was yet another new piece of information to her. If Long Haochen heard about this, he would definitely remember the term 'heavenly' he had heard from Elux about himself in the Tower of Eternity.

"Are you saying that an internal spiritual energy above ninety gives one a heavenly physique?" Cai'er asked curiously. This was already related not only to Long Haochen but also to herself.

Ye Xiaolei felt somehow at a loss, "I don't know about innate spiritual energy, but anyway, I can feel that you and him both have heavenly physiques. I may not have put it in a good way. A heavenly being is, as the name implies, one that received a god's concern. It is the highest level of innate gifts you humans can get. However, a god's chosen one needs an awakening to bring out his full ability. For instance, if he had already awakened his innate gifts before, that guy from before wouldn't necessarily have been a match in a one against one fight. However, those vile and filthy creatures of darkness are truly disgusting, to actually have someone with a way to temporarily break through the space of this world."

When she mentioned the Demon God Emperor, her eyes showed some terror in spite of her composed self.

Cai'er spoke again, "That was the Demon God Emperor of those demons. If my or Haochen's physique awaken, what benefit would come of it?"

Ye Xiaolei replied, “Many benefits. One’s awakening as a god’s chosen one implies that the person can from then on borrow the power of the god who showed concern to him or her. Of course, depending on the personal strength, the degree of power one can borrow will vary. Wow, you are really an ignorant bunch. I’ll go in more detail then. The fact that you are gods’ chosen ones means that you have been chosen as successors of gods. If you cultivate to the supreme level, you will similarly ascend to the level of a god.”

“Gods? So gods really do exist?” Cai’er murmured.

Ye Xiaolei stuck out her tongue, “Of course they exist. However, becoming a god is nothing that great. A god has to act as a link between heaven and earth, fusing completely with the element he controls. It’s nowhere as good as freely acting as a person. Gods appear as if they can control and rule over everything, but aren’t they also unable to break the laws? Otherwise, their godhead would just be corrupted. How could they be as free and diverse as you living humans? For this reason, even if gods do exist, they can also be considered as nonexistent. Of course, to escape this fate of becoming a complete god, some will only stay in a state of being half-gods, to remain free and leisurely able to do as they please in the world. It’s just that these kinds of half-gods can be suppressed by complete gods, and will sooner or later still become gods themselves.”

“Ay, even by only speaking of it, I feel already totally confused. Just let me tell you that becoming a god is definitely not a good thing. As a god’s chosen one, you should better not become too strong, or else, when you will ascend to the level of god, only loneliness will be awaiting you. And you will be subject to very powerful laws and limitations. Simply saying, every elemental essence around you is part of a god. In this world, we are the same as fusions of several gods. If you truly become a god, parts of your original memories might even disappear.”

Cai’er asked next, “Right now, when the Demon God Emperor

ripped the Illusory Paradise open to save those demons, he also used the term godhead that you just mentioned. He seemed to be really intent to obtain a godhead. Why are you saying that becoming a god is no good?”

Ye Xiaolei’s eyes were filled with some fear, “That guy is not the same. His aura clearly doesn’t originate from this world of ours, so he isn’t affected by its rules and restrictions. But it also means that he cannot get one godhead here like you could. If he would truly manage to obtain a godhead, and if his strength breaks through to the sufficient level, he will very possibly become the eternal ruler of this world. At that time, no one will ever be able to stop him.”

Arriving at this point, Ye Xiaolei’s look suddenly became all the more concerned. Staring at Cai’er before looking at the nearby Long Haochen, she tightened her brows, seemingly pondering deeply over something.

Cai’er could tell that this little girl didn’t tell her everything about this important matter, but to her, although becoming a god had its perks as well as its disadvantages, it was still a very distant matter.

“Isn’t a godhead part of being a god? Then how could something like that be plundered?” Cai’er asked, filled with doubts.

Ye Xiaolei suddenly became somewhat irascible, “It could be under some particular circumstances. Okay, don’t ask further, I already told you everything I should tell you. Anyway, in the future, you’d better not become gods and that’s it. As for that one guy, he is merely following a delusion. How could it be so easy to steal a godhead? If the worst comes to the worst, I can just...” Arriving at this point, her words suddenly came to a stop, and she didn’t say anything more after giving Cai’er a vigilant look.

However, Cai’er didn’t just stop there and kept asking, “Then, what would be the boundary to becoming a god?”

Ye Xiaolei shot her a glance, but didn’t reply this time.

Cai'er suddenly revealed a little smile, "Actually, I already know about that."

Ye Xiaolei snorted with disdain, "With your current strength, how could you know?"

"The boundary is a million units of internal spiritual energy, isn't it?" Cai'er said with a smile.

"Ehm..." Ye Xiaolei looked at her with a start, her expression already revealing her thoughts.

At that point, Cai'er didn't keep asking any further. She simply returned to Long Haochen's side, before sitting cross-legged, and shutting her eyes to start cultivating. Since Long Haochen was alright, she didn't keep worrying.

The others who had been listening to the conversation between Cai'er and Ye Xiaolei all wore different expressions. Nonetheless, this only lasted for a brief time, after all, the distance before ascending to the rank of a god was still too far in the future.

Time passed gradually in the Illusory Paradise, and Ye Xiaolei seemed somewhat bored as she sat to a side, with a total of eight spiritual stoves revolving around her quietly, as if obeying her will.

She didn't express the intention to let anyone from the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad absorb these spiritual stoves, but didn't retake them either. Who knew what she was currently thinking about? She only occasionally gave a look in Long Haochen's direction, thus the matter she was thinking about was bound to be related to him.

A whole day passed this way, and in the end, when dawn arrived on the third day, a change happened on Long Haochen's body.

Daybreak filled the world with new life and joy, and when that gentle light emerged on the horizon, Long Haochen's body accordingly lit up. Like the rising of a second sun in the sky, a pair of resplendent radiant wings unfolded on his back.



Soft wings spread, seemingly larger than before. They seemed to appear in coordination with the rising of dawn, that actually illuminated him alone. Be it the inhabitants of the Illusory Paradise or his comrades, everyone felt that the horizon, which should technically light up, darkened instead, with a straight line of golden light gradually connecting Long Haochen and the sun.

Ye Xiaolei sat on the branch of a tree, as if she was weightless. Her eyes shone in response to the changes that were happening on Long Haochen's body.

“That's right, he's really awakening!”

Bathed in golden light, Long Haochen gradually left the hacking posture and stood straight as his pair of wings spread to his sides. The sunlight bathing him intensified as time passed, embellishing him in an entirely golden radiance.

A dense golden mist spread out from him, taking the shape of golden ripples twirling around his body.

As if it was very natural, Sima Xian and Han Yu came to sit cross-legged a dozen meters away from Long Haochen. On their forehead, golden patterns appeared. This was clearly a result from the influence of their retainer contract, and it was absolutely a good sign.

The spiritual wings on their backs spread out rapidly, and were bathed in light. Long Haochen emitted a faint golden colored radiance which fluctuated between the three of them.

Zhang Fangfang's body had fundamentally already recovered, but he was still feeling a bit weak. Assisted by Wang Yuanyuan, he looked at the three of them with envy. After a moment, he also closed his eyes, sensing the changes in the light essence filling the air.

At this very moment, he only felt his own body being soaked in an ocean, with an endless surge of gentle light tapping against his

body. This wonderful feeling was something he had never experienced before, causing waves of comprehension to reach his thoughts one after another. A transparent golden radiance also slowly spread from his body. As he also sat cross-legged with haste, a pair of spiritual wings far larger than Sima Xian and Han Yu's appeared on his back.

## Chapter 334: A God's Chosen One (II)

---

On Long Haochen's forehead, nine patterns emerged. They appeared purple at first, but rapidly turned golden. The surface of his skin shimmered like a gem, making his appearance unclear and hazy.

The sunshine was growing more and more intense, as the golden color on Long Haochen's body grew stronger. At his feet, a diverging golden halo started to take shape as well.

This halo was extremely peculiar. In the magnificent golden light, the patterns on its edge were like brilliant pieces of the sun. The resplendent center of this manifestation was at Long Haochen's feet.

An illusory golden luster slowly spread from his head. This figure seemed similar to the Light Elemental Fairy Yating, but looked very translucent and unclear to the eyes. It reached three meters in size, spread a soft light and descended slowly to gradually dissolve into Long Haochen's body.

A low chant was issued from Yating's mouth. Ever since Long Haochen had entered the state of awakening, she had been floating in the air, and now that Long Haochen had formally entered the state of awakening, her face was filled with absolute joy.

As the golden brilliance was merging into Long Haochen's body, Yating's body also started to change. Drops of golden streamed out from Long Haochen's body, and enveloped Yating. Under their influence, her whole body was remodeled. Her size changed, and the past illusory impression disappeared completely. Not only that, but Yating now carried a compact golden staff in her right hand. It was perfectly straight and similar to Yating in size. On its caltrop-shaped top, a dazzling golden gem was embedded.

In addition to this, a gem also appeared on Yating's forehead. At her feet was now another small halo, with the same appearance as

the one under Long Haochen. But this wasn't the biggest change on her. The biggest change was the aura that she radiated. Originally, she only had had a holy aura, but now, her body emitted an aura of life. She was now not merely an intelligent light elemental fairy, but a real fairy, a fairy of light.

From this moment onward, she wasn't just Long Haochen's supportive spiritual stove, but also possessed the ability to attack enemies and boost allies. She had completely regained her life as a fairy.

Of course, she was still Long Haochen's spiritual stove by contract, and this was an unchangeable reality. By leaving Long Haochen, she would lose the benediction from the Scion of Light's heavenly physique, and would perhaps return to her former state.

Long Haochen started a long chant, and Yating looked up at him. She softly murmured something before an odd scene happened, starting first of all with the little fairy.

Under her original pair of wings appeared another pair. These new delicate wings gradually unfolded, and her whole body's presence underwent a total change. It gained in length until she was close to a meter. From the gem on her forehead emerged a horn and on her staff appeared some magnificent designs.

Exactly, receiving the gains from Long Haochen's awakening, Yating evolved once again, and this was her third evolution ever since following Long Haochen.

But she wasn't the only one to undergo a change. At the same time, an even more astonishing change took place on Long Haochen's back. His originally enormous wings slowly stretched, and another pair surprisingly appeared right under his main wings. This change was similarly to what happened to Yating, and it was still not over. The golden feathers that covered his wings were now a lot thicker than before, indistinctly emitting some exceptionally beautiful golden spheres of light.

So the wings of a human powerhouse could actually come in double pairs?

Along with this, a golden pillar of light suddenly rose behind Long Haochen.

It was Zhang Fangfang, whose body slowly floated upwards, enveloped by the golden pillar of light. On his back, the golden feathers suddenly appeared more substantial, and his whole body instantly became brilliant, before returning to its normal state. His right fist still maintained that transparent look, just like a golden crystal sculpture.

Brilliant Body! It was exactly the influence from Long Haochen's awakening as a god's chosen one, which, added up with his own efforts and the stimulation from the past battle, enabled Zhang Fangfang to finally break through the bottleneck, reaching the threshold of the seventh step which had blocked him for so long. He was now a Temple Knight at the seventh step, which could be called unexpected happy news.

Although Han Yu and Sima Xian, who also possessed the same light element didn't make a cool progress like a breakthrough, the light element surrounding their bodies had clearly gained in substance.

This perfectly straight golden pillar of light slowly dissipated, and the sunshine illuminated the whole earth anew, bringing its radiance to the Illusory Paradise.

Long Haochen slowly opened his eyes.

The instant his eyes opened, the air was torn by two bolts of lightning, but the atmosphere quickly returned to normal. Turning his head to look at the deeply concerned Cai'er at his side, Long Haochen said apologetically, "I made you worry."

Cai'er didn't say anything, only silently leaned on his shoulder, and grabbed his hand tightly.

Long Haochen didn't anticipate this surprising change. Witnessing Ah'Bao's desperate attack on the hilltop under the influence of the dense breath of life in the air, and the fog of light that Yating had absorbed before, he had only felt himself going in a fantastic state.

When seeing Ah'Bao transform into a Devil Dragon, he had thought of retreating, conscientious of his comrades. For this reason, he had already been prepared to launch the Eternal Melody to bring his comrades and Ye Xiaolei back to the Tower of Eternity.

However, at the time he entered that fantastic state, he suddenly gained the realization that if he were to retreat here, he would definitely lose something important. Led by that fantastic surge of comprehension, he didn't cower and led his comrades to welcome this trial, launching his own Storing Power. That blow was completely exploiting Long Haochen's comprehension in that fantastic state. At that time, he had only felt his own energy dissolving at once as his formidable mental strength and his spiritual energy, as well as all the light essence he could draw support from, all fused into that blow. It went to the extent that at the time he had used that heaven-shattering attack, Long Haochen had felt himself becoming one with the world, being miraculously embraced by the sunshine.

Borrowing strength from the world for this attack, he had fallen completely into a flash of realization, and had started the process of his awakening as the Scion of Light. Countless fantastic scenes had appeared without pause in his head, surges of comprehension hovering around in his mind.

At the time he woke up, the mysteries concerning his identity as the Scion of Light were sealed deeply into his brain.

The Scion of Light was the person who had the blessing of the Goddess of Light, he was the spokesperson of the sun. He was the one who would be loved by the entire brilliance of the sun, and thus be able to borrow strength from the sun and the goddess of

light to make up for all his deficiencies. This was the true legend of the Scion of Light. If not for this, it would just be his cultivation that was a bit faster than that of ordinary people, and his comprehension over light element that would be a bit stronger. Wouldn't that make the Scion of Light just too weak?

At the time he awakened as the real Scion of Light, his internal spiritual energy also rose to a great extent, totalling a hundred. Now, it was truly perfect.

Long Haochen finally understood how the Scion of Samsara had managed to wound the Demon God Emperor heavily while only reaching a third of his level of cultivation, causing the death of that generation's Demon God Emperor. This was surely because the Scion of Samsara of those times had been awakened. If Long Haochen could be said to draw support from light, then the Scion of Samsara's power could be said to be the power of slaughter. He as the person blessed by the god of war.

Long Haochen's awakening had happened in the Illusory Paradise, a place filled with light, which was intimately connected to nature. But if Cai'er wanted to awaken as the Saint Daughter of Samsara, she would have to do it in a battlefield filled with slaughter and the reeking of blood. Only through unceasing battles in a place filled with the odor of slaughter would she truly comprehend the mysteries as the Saint Daughter of Samsara.

All the golden light finally vanished, and the two pairs of spiritual wings on Long Haochen's back flapped once. This caused his body to rise a sixth of meter above the ground, before returning to the ground. He still seemed unaccustomed to his new four wings.

A dense essence of light circulated around him, and Long Haochen appeared even calmer in temper and more mature. He also seemed to have gained a bit in size, and now, only by looking at his appearance, no one would be able to tell that he was only fifteen. He looked closer to a man in his twenties.

After awakening, the Scion of Light wasn't only astonishingly handsome, but also gained a fantastic attractiveness. Just from seeing him, anyone would unawaresly feel somehow attracted by the kind of warmth radiated by him.

"Hey, let's have a chat." Ye Xiaolei's voice was heard from the side.

Long Haochen turned around, the four wings on his back vanishing. Yating threw herself at Long Haochen's chest with a voice full of excitement, before vanishing into his chest. After his awakening, Long Haochen was now to her the same as the mother of light that helped her grow.

Seeing those eight spiritual stoves revolving around Ye Xiaolei, Long Haochen nodded in response.

"Follow me." Ye Xiaolei waved to him, heading to a lower part of the hill.

Long Haochen made a gesture to tell his comrades to wait, before immediately following her.

Ye Xiaolei didn't go too far away, but she seemed to have something important to say. It was truly strange to see that expression on a six or seven year-old looking girl.

Somewhere halfway down the hill, Ye Xiaolei turned around. A green luster full of the essence of life spread out, enveloping Long Haochen and herself inside.

"Younger sister, what do you want to tell me?" Long Haochen asked with a smile.

Even with the appearance of an only six or seven years old girl, the instant Ye Xiaolei discerned that sunshine-like smile, she couldn't help but blank out. The words that came out next from her mouth were, "You're so nice-looking, even a fairy wouldn't be as pretty as you."

The corner of Long Haochen's mouth twitched in response to



that, “Please use the word handsome, pretty is a word used to describe girls.”

## Chapter 335: A God's Chosen One(III)

---

Ye Xiaolei stuck out her tongue, "... What does it have to do with that? Based on the human way to count age, I am at least ten thousand years old. In front of me, you're no more but a damn little kid."

"..." Long Haochen remained silent as he looked at her. He believed the girl's words, but saying that she would be a senior from ancient times felt unrealistic, because this girl's appearance was pretty much the same as a little girl.

Seeing his stoic appearance, Ye Xiaolei seemed satisfied, as the worries filling her eased up by a lot. However, she quickly became aggravated, declaring in anger, "You're really annoying."

Long Haochen replied with a bitter smile, "If I'm not mistaken, we have just been helping you. How is that annoying?"

Ye Xiaolei replied as a matter of course, "Of course you're annoying. You are the Scion of Light, so why are you letting yourself be infected with a power of necromancer, the magic of quite a powerful necromancer. Are you mad? Aren't you afraid of your own heart of light becoming corrupted?"

Long Haochen gave her a serious look, "If you have a method to help me remove my connection with him, I will be extremely grateful towards you."

Ye Xiaolie was startled for a bit, "Tell me how you crossed paths with that necromancer. I am listening."

Long Haochen then told his story in the Desolate Hissing Cavern as well as the matters that happened in the Tower of Eternity.

Hearing his words, Ye Xiaolei became speechless for a while, looking at him in a daze.

"How... How is that possible? A necromancer of light element? Oh my god! Could this guy have been the same as you, a god's

chosen one of the Goddess of Light? This is too unbelievable. Since a chosen one of the Goddess of Light has become a necromancer, something deep definitely has happened to him.”

Long Haochen asked in astonishment, “Is it that only a light element user with the physique of a Scion of Light can train in light elemental necromancy?”

Ye Xiaolie gave him a serious nod, “Yes. Necromancer is a filthy vocation, coming into contacts with corpses and death. It’s the highest possible blasphemy to light, and only the purest body of the Scion of Light can avoid being corrupted by this filthiness, keeping his pure heart while cultivating as a holy necromancer. But this is even more difficult to accomplish than it would be for you to succeed the Goddess of Nature. This guy is simply the greatest genius among humans.”

Regarding the definition of a god’s chosen one, Long Haochen had gotten its entire understanding and didn’t need her to explain it any further. However, this still shocked him to the greatest extent. Could that holy necromancer, the Slumbering Calamity Elux also be a god’s chosen one? And one that appeared thousands of years ago.

Long Haochen and Ye Xiaolei looked at each other. Looking lifeless, they were filled with total shock. They had a common subject of curiosity, and this was the reason why the Slumbering Calamity, Scion of Light of that time, chose to become a necromancer.

“I cannot help you.” Ye Xiaolei said with some bitterness, “Given that this Slumbering Calamity Elux was powerful enough to leave a spatially connected tower, he ought to have reached the level of half-god. This is far from what I can handle. Even if my sister was still there, she wouldn’t be able to remove your connection with him either. I just wonder what happened to him. I believe that when you will be able to reach the top of that tower and receive his true inheritance, you should get some of his memories.”

Reaching this point, she let out a light sigh, “But even a light elemental necromancer is still a necromancer! Necromancy being the counterpart of life, and since I am of life element, I cannot leave this place with you. It’s such a shame after I’ve been waiting for so many years, and finally found a god’s chosen one such as you, that I still cannot leave. Just tell me whether you are annoying. I’ve been already waiting for more than ten thousand years you know!”

Long Haochen was left speechless, and just didn’t know how he should reply to her, only giving her a helpless look.

After giving him a long dissatisfied look, Ye Xiaolei finally proposed, “Okay, how about making a deal with me; how does that sound?”

“What kind of deal?” Long Haochen gave her an alarmed look. This girl shouldn’t be judged by her appearance of six or seven years-old girl, and was probably the guardian of this Illusory Paradise.

Ye Xiaolei unhappily continued, “Why are you being so tense? This will not be harmful to you, you will only profit. Do you see these?” She pointed the eight spiritual stoves at her side.

Long Haochen gave a serious nod.

Ye Xiaolei said next, “These spiritual stoves are all for you, and I can exempt you from having to pass the next test before leaving the Illusory Paradise. You’ll just have to directly go through the last test. This way, as long as these guys aren’t too greedy and do not have too many spiritual stoves assimilated, there will fundamentally not be any problem, and the benefits will be enormous.”

Seeing her somehow exaggerated expression, with her hands extended widely, Long Haochen remained unmoved, and asked very seriously, “Then, what will I have to do?”

“Hey, are you okay with that or not? You don’t have the drive of a man at all. Will it kill you to give me a direct answer?” Ye Xiaolei responded in great dissatisfaction.

Long Haochen’s shoulders appeared stiff, “It is not only for myself that I have to take responsibility, but for my comrades too.”

Ye Xiaolei said, “But this is unrelated to them. I only want to keep contact with you, by mental connection, for the future, when I will need your help. Only a monkey would refuse.”

“For example?” Long Haochen didn’t relax, and kept asking.

Ye Xiaolei opened her eyes wide, “What kind of example do you want?”

Long Haochen replied, “I want to know about the worse kind of situation that would happen to need my help.”

Ye Xiaolei suddenly looked angered, “If it really comes to the worst, it will only be convenient for you. This won’t come out with any loss for you. Don’t tell me that you not only look like a girl, but your nature is just as dawdling too? If you don’t want to make a deal then let’s leave it at that.”

“Ehm.” Long Haochen didn’t get angry, but just turned around and headed to the direction of the hilltop.

“You...” Ye Xiaolei had been really angered by him, stamping her own feet on the ground, but followed him in the end, “If it really comes to the worst possible situation and you don’t help me, you humans are done for.”

Long Haochen turned back again, looking at her with a smile before doing a gesture to hint her that he would like to know about the details.

About half an hour later, when Long Haochen and Ye Xiaolei returned to the hilltop, their expressions returned to normal.

It looked as if nothing had happened.

Long Haochen smiled while looking at the others, including Zhang Fangfang who was sitting in a cultivating state, “Everyone, let’s share the spiritual stoves.”

The eight spiritual stoves that were originally gathered close to Ye Xiaolei now revolved above Long Haochen’s head.

Everyone from the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad looked at each other, before suddenly crying out in cheers.

Long Haochen turned around to look at Ye Xiaolei, expressing, “I’ll be troubling you.”

Ye Xiaolei unhappily replied, “I know, I know.” Saying that, she did movements of her finger causing a bunch of green lights to head for everyone. Feeling as if their bodies were stuck into a sticky liquid, the others felt unable to move, and immediately, they saw spiritual stoves fly towards their direction.

However, this didn’t mean that everyone got spiritual stoves. Long Haochen didn’t get any, Cai’er obtained one, and out of the others, Wang Yuanyuan didn’t get any more spiritual stoves. On the contrary, Han Yu who didn’t obtain any before instead got two and two of those were left appeared in front of Zhang Fangfang.

Ye Xiaolei waved her hand, declaring, “I am doing the best distribution based on your own compatibilities. Everyone, absorb your respective spiritual stoves. Then you can leave from this place.”

Cai’er gave Long Haochen a pondering look, as if asking why he didn’t get any spiritual stove at all.

Long Haochen shook his head with a smile, “I obtained enough from this trip.”

Ye Xiaolei said with a snort, “There were just none fitting him and that’s all. Just hurry up and do it.”

All the others rapidly went to absorb their own spiritual stoves. Wang Yuanyuan who stayed idle unconsciously looked at Zhang

Fangfang who was cultivating far from them.

At that time, Zhang Fangfang opened his eyes little by little. His eyes emitted a faint golden light, happening to look right at her. Wang Yuanyuan's face looked totally stiff in reaction to that look, before she nodded to him.

Long Haochen declared, "Brother Zhang, hurry up to assimilate them. These two spiritual stoves are for you."

Of course, it wasn't that among these spiritual stoves, none were suited for Long Haochen. A total of five belonged to the light element. Sima Xian got one of these, while Han Yu, and Zhang Fangfang also got two each. These could all be absorbed by Long Haochen, but according to Ye Xiaolei's words, absorbing too many of these spiritual stoves of low grade would instead be limiting his future possibilities. And in addition, along with his awakening as a god's chosen one, the Scion of Light, Long Haochen sensed a new gap that formed between his comrades and himself. He also thought about helping his comrades grow as fast as possible, everyone was after all part of the same team, and too wide gap within the team would be very harmful to the future growth of the whole group. For this reason, he expressed to Ye Xiaolei his will to renounce on these before returning, and borrowed her mouth to tell the others that none of the spiritual stoves were suitable for him.

Because this was just a preliminary absorption, the process was very simple, then everyone had happy expressions after accomplishing this initial assimilation.

When the last person finished to assimilate his spiritual stove, Ye Xiaolei declared, "Okay, you can return to the shrine now. Remember that the last test of the Illusory Paradise cannot be avoided, and it will consist of fusing spiritual stoves. Those in your group who gained two or more spiritual stoves will need a great willpower to manage that. In case you fail, the better result will be the dispersion of the spiritual stoves, but it is highly possible that

you will lose your life. ”

That’s right, this was the greatest mystery of the Illusory Paradise. No matter how many spiritual stoves one obtained here, in the end all of them are fused as one, but this great danger is also an opportunity. The finally fused spiritual stoves will be bound to gain an enormous boost in power, but in case of failure, it will also come with an enormous cost.

Perhaps those who were taken away by the Demon God Emperor could rely on their particular methods to assimilate some spiritual stoves, but they would also lose the chance of fusion. This was actually the greatest secret known to the Priest Temple.



# Chapter 336: Fusing Spiritual Stoves (I)

---

The reason why the Temple Alliance dared agree to let those demons in was that they didn't fear letting them obtain more spiritual stoves. When fusing more than three spiritual stoves, the danger would be enormously high and the chances of success infinitely low. And moreover, the Illusory Paradise in itself rejected the darkness element.

However, the Temple Alliance and the higher-ups of the Priest Temple didn't expect that the Demon God Emperor could meddle in this way, saving those demon powerhouses and ruining their plans totally. And this time, the demon powerhouses killed the great majority of the Demon Hunters that entered. In terms of damage, both parties lost a lot, but the demons lost a lot more. It was after all only successors from various demon gods that died in this trip.

Lumps of feeble light set in movement autonomously, taking the shape of green balls floating behind everyone's back. Following them were flickers of green light that covered their bodies, disappearing along.

Long Haochen was the last to disappear. Ye Xiaolei waved her hand to him, declaring gently the words, "Thank you." How could she possibly be unable to differentiate good from evil? It was just that she was an extremely stubborn person who refused to acknowledge it out of her own mouth.

Bizarre changes happened on everyone, who became alone in a green space, only filled with endless green and applying an unsurpassable binding. Unable to leave from this place, everyone completed their own assimilations of spiritual stoves in a cross-legged position.

Since everyone absorbed a different amount of spiritual stoves, the process of assimilation was naturally different for all of them.

The trial to start this process was directly cancelled by Ye Xiaolei, thus they were saved from this trial and would directly be brought to fuse their own spiritual stoves.

Among them, the one who had the most effortless time was undoubtedly Long Haochen. He didn't get any new spiritual stoves in the Illusory Paradise, and thus only remained here for a bit, before leaving for the next space with a flicker of light in the midst of green undulations. Then, his last trial for the fusion of spiritual stoves began.

The others didn't have such an easy time. For the process of the assimilation, Wang Yuanyuan and Cai'er obtained only one new spiritual stove, while the others all had two spiritual stoves to assimilate completely. Although it went by the sequential order, assimilating several spiritual stoves normally required one to pass through a quite considerable difficulty.

Cai'er rapidly fused with her spiritual stoves. As the wielder of the constitution as the Saint Daughter of Samsara, and the only other god's chosen one apart from Long Haochen, fusing a spiritual stove of same attributes as hers was totally lacking in challenge, even if this was already the third spiritual stove that she absorbed.

The spiritual stove Cai'er absorbed this time could naturally not compare with her own Spiritual Stove of Samsara, but it was of the same tier as her Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stove.

This spiritual stove bore the name of Real Shadow.

It was only fitting to be used by assassins, because only assassins with the Doppelganger ability could display the full power of this spiritual stove. When used, Real Shadow would enable to make the afterimages created by an assassin real. In its original state, the Spiritual Stove of Real Shadow would produce these effects for a duration of roughly three seconds, but as it would keep evolving, this duration would increase.

Its greatest utility was the ability of making afterimages real, giving them the same fighting power as their user. Although only lasting for three seconds, its effects were undoubtedly game-changing in some crucial times.

Given Cai'er's strength, with the addition of this True Shadow, the effectiveness of her attacks in the battlefield would undoubtedly increase several folds. Just imagine, if she used the Spiritual Stove of Samsara while also using the Real Shadow, how frightful would that be? Of course, this spiritual stove wasn't something that one could use as one pleases; three times a day would be the maximum number of times it could be used.

Unfortunately, this spiritual stove would have to fuse with Cai'er's other two spiritual stoves shortly afterwards, and Cai'er's greatest issue would be whether she'd manage to fuse the three of them together or not. She was also the only one person to fuse three spiritual stoves on this trip. The absorption of the Real Shadow was rapidly achieved, and next, Cai'er found herself soaked in a green pool, in the same way as it went for Long Haochen.

Wang Yuanyuan was only a bit slower than Cai'er to assimilate her spiritual stove. Since she only needed to fuse with a single spiritual stove, the Spatial Gate that corresponded to her attribute, fusing with it went rapidly. After that, she actually directly crossed over that green pool, and was the first to appear in the front of the shrine of nature. Only possessing a single spiritual stove, she didn't need to undergo the fusing process, and thus became the first one to profit from this trip in the Illusory Paradise. Of course, she could currently not leave the Illusory Paradise yet, and still needed to wait for her comrades to come out, in particular Long Haochen. Directly leaving wouldn't be convenient to them, so she had to pass through the Tower of Eternity to leave.

The process of fusing the spiritual stoves could be called fiery for Sima Xian's case. His facial hair aside, all his body's hairs stood by

the effect of the ferocious thunder.

The Spiritual Stove of Purple Thunder had a terrifyingly obvious offensive power, comparable to the second tier of the spiritual stoves. Its power was as one might imagine, and moreover, Sima Xian's attribute of mastery wasn't thunder, after all practically no human with thunder as their natural attribute of mastery existed in this world.

For this reason, it became all the more difficult for him. The pain from the fusion with this mere Spiritual Stove of Purple Thunder gave him such a pain that he would almost feel better dying, but Sima Xian's tenacity wasn't weaker than any other human. If he didn't have this incredible dedication and tenacity, how would he choose to cross the path of violence as a priest?

This guy shouted loudly in invigoration while fusing with this Spiritual Stove of Purple Thunder. Perhaps it was his intrepid side that finally conquered the heart of the Spiritual Stove of Purple Lightning, as he finally started to complete the process of this assimilation.

His other spiritual stove was a lot easier to fuse. This spiritual stove was called Light of Double Exposure, and was selected very carefully for him by Long Haochen after inquiring Ye Xiaolei about it. It was a supportive spiritual stove with a single use: to duplicate any attack after use. Its restriction was that the number of uses was three a day, and the choice of this Light of Double Exposure further added to the Spiritual Stove of Purple Thunder was naturally oriented for the sake of Sima Xian's pursuit of the path of burst power. His burst power was direct, and needed for the team.

Compared to Sima Xian, Lin Xin was a lot more blessed. His two spiritual stoves complied to ally with him to an astonishing degree, to the point that he didn't have to take any initiative, and yet the two spiritual stoves started to be assimilated into his body at the same time. Given how Lin Xin's control over fire element was astonishingly high, this assimilation was as comfortable as a fish

swimming in water, only taking less than half an hour more than Wang Yuanyuan. After completing the assimilation of the two spiritual stoves, he became transported to the green pool.

The Heart of Flames aside, the other spiritual stove he obtained was called Spiritual Stove of Flame Eagle, an exceptional offensive and defensive oriented dual spiritual stove. The Spiritual Stove of Flame Eagle can set free an immense eagle of flames to help him in attack and defense, and can be controlled entirely by the user. The Spiritual Stove of Flame Eagle and the Spiritual Stove of Heart of Flames attained a high level of compatibility, which was the important reason that enabled him to assimilate the two at the same time.

The assimilation went smoothly for Han Yu too, who gained the two spiritual stoves known as Spiritual Stove of Guardian of Light and Spiritual Stove of Light Assemblage. One was mainly a defensive spiritual stove while the other one was mainly a supportive spiritual stove, and both were relatively peaceful spiritual stoves. In addition, these two spiritual stoves he assimilated directly increased the user's cultivation. Thus, in the process of fusion, Han Yu felt his own strength rise gradually, while his innate internal spiritual energy reached the level of eighty, which he vaguely felt. In the later fusion of the spiritual stoves, he would most likely become the one for whom it would go the most smoothly.

Chen Ying'er's assimilation was actually quite harder than expected. The Scapegoat Spiritual Stove aside, she gained another spiritual stove fit for summoners called Time-Producing Spiritual Stove. Relying on it, one could extend the duration of a summon's ability and its persisting time. Simply said, used on McDull, his strength would persist for twenty minutes instead of ten after absorbing a magical crystal. This was a very useful ability, and with its addition atop of the dual summoning ability of the Scapegoat Spiritual Stove, Chen Ying'er's strength was bound to

gain an enormous increase. However, assimilating these two spiritual stoves was far from an easy matter, and they weren't even of congenial attribute, naturally making their absorption difficult. However, Chen Ying'er's temper was actually relatively opposite to Wang Yuanyuan. Wang Yuanyuan was a strong person on the surface but actually soft and sensitive inside, whereas Chen Ying'er looked weak on the surface while being tough in temper.

After obtaining the little pig McDull, her utility for the team increased, but until now, she was only capable of providing some assistance or accomplishing some particular crucial tasks. She had been always minding her performance in the team, and felt from beginning to end that she never fulfilled properly her duty as a summoner. The better she was treated by her comrades, the more she blamed herself deep inside. At this very moment, the absorption of these two spiritual stoves gave her an extreme pain, but she bit her teeth tightly and bore it, not cowering in the slightest. Her eyes were full of resolution, and it was on the basis of this willpower that she completed the successive assimilations of these spiritual stoves.

Everyone had different luck, but they invested equal effort.

In their lives, people would always get different degree of luck, but everyone would get some opportunities. However, it was up to themselves whether to catch these opportunities or not.

Without a doubt, this was the best chance to grab this opportunity for everyone in the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad. As long as they smoothly came out from this trip in the Illusory Paradise, they were bound to distinguish themselves from the other Demon Hunt Squads.

Fusing spiritual stoves was something Long Haochen's group had never experienced before, let alone hearing about the details. Even in the stories about the mysteries of the spiritual stoves that Long Xingyu told him, the act of fusing spiritual stoves was only mentioned in a single sentence.

In theory, there was no limit in the number of spiritual stove one could absorb. As long as his body could bear it, he would be able to go on with absorbing those. But how did it go in practice? Generally speaking, a powerhouse would normally be able to absorb three spiritual stoves, before fundamentally reaching his limits.

But acquiring three spiritual stoves first of all required a lot of good luck.

## Chapter 337: Fusing Spiritual Stoves (II)

---

If one kept assimilating spiritual stoves even after that, there could be complications for his body. Only with a very deep understanding of spiritual stoves, and in particular, a perfect understanding of the properties of his own spiritual stoves, was it possible for a human to wield four or even five spiritual stoves.

In the history of the Temple Alliance, there existed some past records of powerhouses who fused with a particularly high number of spiritual stoves, and all had left significant traces in history. However, even more records described cases of an excessive number of absorbed spiritual stoves negatively influencing their wielders lives. To really absorb more spiritual stoves, there existed another method, and that was to fuse spiritual stoves with each other. Fusing already assimilated spiritual stoves would lessen the number of spiritual stoves in one's body, and thus create more space available to absorb other spiritual stoves.

After fusing, spiritual stoves would produce an effect of accumulation, and this would increase their efficiency. This was absolutely a good thing for anyone, but was it really so easy to fuse spiritual stoves? Getting the opportunity to fuse spiritual stoves was first of all extremely hard, to say nothing about the fact that the fusion itself involved an enormous part of uncertainty and risk.

Long Haochen's group had obtained such a great opportunity, but it was still too early to say whether they would be able to benefit from it.

Soaked in the green pool, Long Haochen was in a sudden calm state of mind. After his awakening as a god's chosen one, his mind was even more focused, and reached an optimum state very easily.

Immediately, he sensed his own body being wrapped in the vital energy, permeating him gently.



This energy of life entered his body slowly, or at least it felt like it. This harmless and beneficial energy merged with Long Haochen's liquid spiritual energy, enforcing his body and mind, and soon he reached a complete level of relaxation. All his muscles and energy channels actually went all limp at this time.

Gradually, this soft vital energy covered his whole body, before slowly rushing into his chest. There, it slowly subsided.

The Light Elemental Fairy Yating was seated inside the Saint Spiritual Stove as this thin green-colored vital energy was poured into the Saint Spiritual Stove. Immediately, a mysterious change was produced.

Both of Yating hands started to adopt a particular pose. As her face revealed a happy expression, she entered a special state.

A soft white radiance was emanated by the Saint Spiritual Stove, producing white circles which spread inside Long Haochen who suddenly felt his own brain go dizzy. On his chest, he felt a heating sensation, but this didn't affect his focused state. The liquid spiritual energy in his body was noiselessly consumed at an astonishing speed under this cozy feeling, and in this green pool, his vital energy kept strengthening. But this didn't help in increasing his internal spiritual energy.

It seemed that time didn't pass in this place, and Long Haochen felt the warmth in his chest increasing until it reached a burning hot level. After gradually reaching this state, it produced a blazing feeling, as if a fireball was violently ignited inside his chest.

However, he felt no worries at that time. If even after his awakening as a god's chosen one and with his level of understanding regarding his two spiritual stoves, he was still unable to fuse them, who would be able to achieve the fusion? This wasn't arrogance but self-confidence. However, Long Haochen was still nervous; not for himself, but for his comrades.

This fusion of spiritual stoves brought forth pain that far

exceeded his imagination. On top of that, since practically nothing of his internal spiritual energy was left for self-protection, after it had been totally absorbed in the process of fusion, all the pain was left for his body to bear.

Long Haochen actually looked forward to see what kind of change would appear after the fusion between Yating and the Saint Spiritual Stove. All he wished for was that the Pull ability of the Saint Spiritual Stove wouldn't disappear.

In truth, even given his intelligence, Long Haochen forgot the fact that after completing his awakening, his mental state hadn't recovered yet.

The pain he had to bear indeed grew stronger and stronger, reaching the point at which he had to clench his teeth to barely be able bear it. Don't forget that although he only had two spiritual stoves, these were two evolved spiritual stoves!

Unevolved and evolved spiritual stoves were absolutely not the same.

As a simple example, a Saint Spiritual Stove that never evolved was only a spiritual stove of the fifth tier, but after evolving, it could already be called a spiritual stove of the fourth tier. After two evolutions, it even reached the peak of the fourth tier. And furthermore, these evolved spiritual stoves would become a lot more stable and intertwined with the body, making the process of the fusion a lot more difficult.

And moreover, he still had the fairy of light, Yating.

After following Long Haochen, Yating had already evolved three times. Let alone him, even a lot of powerhouses that reached the eighth or the ninth step didn't necessarily make their spiritual stoves evolve that often.

Three evolutions gave Yating a nearly corporeal body, and in the Illusory Paradise, she had managed to obtain vital energy of her

own. In some kind of sense, she was already not as simple as a mere spiritual stove, and her intelligence was substantial. As long as she kept evolving, she would one day finally reach the level of an intelligent spiritual stove which Long Haochen had mentioned before. And that day, she would reach the highest possible tier as a spiritual stove.

For this reason, when Long Haochen fused his Saint Spiritual Stove and his fairy of light Yating, the difficulty was a lot harder than for anyone else.

Of course, the pain Long Haochen had to bear was absolutely not the fiercest; at least Cai'er had an even harder time than him.

.....

At the same time, Cai'er was also seated in the green pool. She was a bit pale and sweat was rapidly dripping down from her face. Around her, some grey streams of air were undulating, and the breath of life felt somehow incompatible with the intense killing intent.

Under her terrifying killing intent, her clothes had actually completely faded away, and her pure white skin was continuously covered with sweat. It could be clearly seen that at the middle part of her chest a surge of ash-grey glitter emerged unceasingly, causing the surrounding killing intent to rise continuously.

Although Long Haochen's spiritual stoves had both evolved several times, Cai'er after all had three stoves, of which one had just evolved.

The difficulty of fusing three spiritual stoves was exponentially higher than doing the same with two of them. Thus, even though Long Haochen's two spiritual stoves had evolved for a total of five times, the pain he had to bear was far from the one endured by Cai'er. Different people were bound to have totally different experiences during the fusion of their spiritual stoves, and this was still valid even if two people didn't differ so much in cultivation, or

in the spiritual stoves they had assimilated. This was because the state of mind had a great impact on the process of fusion.

Cai'er was undoubtedly filled with an unswerving determination, and this became the case especially after she followed Long Haochen. The gloom in her had gradually been illuminated by his radiance, which could be said to have improved her nature.

Indomitable when facing difficulties, she would keep fighting as long as it was for Long Haochen's sake, and never slack off at anytime.

Her three spiritual stoves were the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, the Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stove and the newly obtained Spiritual Stove of True Shadow. Undoubtedly, the Spiritual Stove of Samsara occupied the leading position among the three. At the split second the process of fusion started, the terrifying power of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara burst out instantly, immediately overpowering and crushing the other two spiritual stoves, before starting to assimilate the other two. Absorbing the fragments and energy from the other two, the Spiritual Stove of Samsara was indeed tyrannical. One may well ask what sensation it would be to have two spiritual stoves breaking into pieces inside your body.

At that time, it wasn't only Cai'er's clothes that were annihilated, but even her whole body showed signs of not being capable of bearing it. It was fortunate that her assimilation of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara had taken place long before, and that she could fully use its devastating power. After passing through ten years of fusion, the Spiritual Stove of Samsara gained perfect harmony with her body, thus even when her body was breaking apart, the Spiritual Stove of Samsara gave off some energy to protect her.

However, even so, the Spiritual of Samsara was only protecting her body and didn't lessen the pain.

Just think, what kind of pain would come out from having your own body being torn to shreds?

Thus, at that instant, Cai'er's body felt extremely numb, before an incomparable pain hit her, plunging her in an even more terrifying state than at the time of her initial assimilation of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara.

Even if it was Long Haochen instead of Cai'er, he would perhaps have screamed miserably. However, Cai'er didn't. Having been tormented by the Spiritual Stove of Samsara since being a three years old girl, she was extremely tenacious, and kept clenching her teeth and bitterly bearing the pain.

The fusion between three spiritual stoves was just far too challenging. Even with the lead of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, she still faced an extreme and unavoidable danger.

Because the others had just absorbed their newly obtained spiritual stoves, the process of their fusion wasn't as hard for them as for Long Haochen and Cai'er. However, this was the first time obtaining a spiritual stove for all of them, and the familiarity of their contract with their brand new stoves was limited. Thus, the process of fusion wasn't a breeze for them either.

To the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad, this trial could only be described as an extreme challenge. Their strength, their willpower as well as their determination permitted them to face it, but in case of failure, they would very probably not only lose their spiritual stoves, but also their qualifications to remain a team of equal peers. Everyone clearly understood this, and thus absolutely didn't give up.

Wang Yuanyuan was waiting silently, surrounded by a boundless sight of green, as a dense vitality was emerging from her body. She could even sense her own external spiritual energy being imperceptibly strengthened. However, she was not in the mood to immerse herself in enjoying the benefits from having her external spiritual energy go up.

## Chapter 338: Fusing Spiritual Stoves (III)

---

After not being able to undergo the third trial, she could only wait here and couldn't do anything else.

Because she didn't want to bring troubles to her mates, she didn't attempt to leave. And close to three hours had already passed.

The Illusory Paradise would open for a total of only three days, thus after three hours of bitter wait, even Wang Yuanyuan couldn't help but start cultivating. Otherwise, she wouldn't be able to refrain from leaving. Loneliness was after all often an even greater torment than pain.

Finally, with a glint of golden light, a figure appeared near Wang Yuanyuan, surrounded by a green glow.

"Ah!" Right after appearing, this person couldn't help but scream. As his body spasmed violently, he fell to the ground and landed on his butt.

"Are you okay?" Wang Yuanyuan hurried to ask with concern. The first one to appear was none other than Zhang Fangfang who had just broken through to the seventh step.

Zhang Fangfang opened his mouth wide, taking deep breaths. On his forehead, large amounts of sweat were flowing down. After a lot of difficulty, he finally relaxed, and after he took a deep breath, he replied to Wang Yuanyuan with a smile, "I'm alright."

Wang Yuanyuan unhappily asked, "Are you really alright? The last time you said that, you were already close to becoming handicapped."

Zhang Fangfang revealed a smile, scratching his own head, "I am really all right. However, the fusion of spiritual stoves was far too tormenting. If not for the fact that I had just reached the seventh step and had a sufficient amount of spiritual energy to accomplish the fusion, I'm afraid that I wouldn't necessarily have managed

this. Speaking of which, that Ye Xiaolei was really quite lenient, since my spiritual energy has reached 10,000 units after this breakthrough. It looks like she can really control and alter the regulations of the Illusory Paradise to some extent. ”

Wang Yuanyuan appeared pleasantly surprised, “The fusion was accomplished? How did the spiritual stoves change?”

Standing up, Zhang Fangfang gave her a smile, “Yes. I have given this spiritual stove I obtained after the fusion the name Spiritual Stove of Second Life. Take a look.”

Saying that casually, his eyes were lit up with a golden glint, and immediately afterwards, a golden brilliance appeared on his chest. Instantly, another Zhang Fangfang appeared in front of Wang Yuanyuan, but this one didn’t have any equipment on him, forming an existence only made of golden light.

“This me possesses an eighth of my total spiritual energy, and can even use any weapon I’ll give him. He’ll listen to all my orders. I can summon him once a day, and the summon will last for a hour. I can ascertain that the fusion of the spiritual stoves caused them to gain great power.”

Wang Yuanyuan looked startled at that golden figure, filled with envy. This sort of cloning spiritual stove was close to reaching the second tier as a spiritual stove. That was already an incredible amplification! And this clone also persisted for a long time, but more importantly, it was able to use equipment as well.

Although she didn’t know what tier the spiritual stoves Zhang Fangfang had just obtained reached, a spiritual stove of the second tier was bound to raise his strength greatly. Relying on this, he was already qualified for the challenge to obtain a Mythril Foundation Armor.

Seeing that Zhang Fangfang was already alright, she unconsciously drew back. When she was prepared to sit down again and keep waiting for her comrades’ return, Zhang Fangfang

suddenly asked, "Yuanyuan, do you already have a boyfriend?"

"Eh?" Wang Yuanyuan turned around to look at him with a start. Seeing Zhang Fangfang's scorching look and the manly spirit filling him, she was somewhat frenetic, unconsciously replying, "No, I don't."

"Then that's good." Zhang Fangfang visibly relaxed at that reply.

Wang Yuanyuan's eyebrows went up, "Why is that good? Do you think this girl cannot find anyone to like her?"

Zhang Fangfang immediately looked panicked, "No, no, don't misunderstand me. That's not what I meant. I just like you." When he said these last few words, the two of them looked dumbfounded at each other .

Wang Yuanyuan only felt a pain in her heart, but rapidly responded while carrying a serious face, "But I don't like you. Did you think I would give my heart away just because you saved me? Let me tell you, I don't like men. For the fact that you saved me, I will make it up to you in the future." Saying that, she immediately turned her head away, and stopped looking at Zhang Fangfang. However, at the same time, she found out that her own heartbeat had gone wild, and when she finished giving this reply, a feeling of remorse totally unknown to her, instantly spread inside her.

Zhang Fangfang didn't say anything and only looked at her silently. She didn't turn her head either, and the atmosphere started to become awkward.

A good while later, Zhang Fangfang seemed to have cheered up a little, and declared in a rough and gloomy sounding voice, "Yuanyuan, I haven't said that while believing that you came to like me. After all, we haven't known each other for long, and regardless of whether you like me or whether you like men or women, my feelings for you won't change. Letting you know about them is enough for me."



Wang Yuanyuan's shoulders trembled, but without turning around she asked, "What do you like in me?" Her voice had clearly softened, and at that time, she thought of the scene when this man had declared that he was alright even with two handicapped hands.

Zhang Fangfang's reply was "Do you believe in love at first sight? This is my honest answer to this question. I can only say that I don't know. However, I feel very glad that fate enabled me to meet you."

Wang Yuanyuan fell silent once again, and Zhang Fangfang didn't say anything further. As the expression on his face looked more relaxed, he sat cross-legged at the same place, attentively watching the tall and slender girl standing before him.

Right at that time, a second silhouette came out in a green light. His miserable appearance was even more unbearable than that of Zhang Fangfang. Immediately dropping flat on his face, he embraced the ground.

Surprised and scared by that sudden turn of events, Wang Yuanyuan hastily stood up to see that it was Han Yu who fell to the ground.

Han Yu wasn't only gasping for breath, but immediately fell unconscious.

Without giving Wang Yuanyuan the time to step forward, a golden light fell accurately on Han Yu. It was Great Recovery, a single targeted healing spell of the light element.

Zhang Fangfang steadily pushed his hands on Han Yu's chest, sensing the changes on his body. A bit later, Zhang Fangfang said with a relaxed voice, "He's alright. If I am not mistaken, his fusion should have succeeded too. There's a very gentle yet tenacious form of spiritual energy of light in his chest. It is certainly the power of a spiritual stove."

Wang Yuanyuan nodded before looking at the serious Zhang Fangfang and said, "Then that's good."

The two of them looked at each other, but Wang Yuanyuan immediately escaped right after that, turning her head away again. She didn't dare look further at Zhang Fangfang, unexpectedly quite afraid to see the serious look in his eyes.

Roughly half an hour later, Han Yu gradually came back to his senses. Just like Zhang Fangfang said, his trial had been successful. After fusing, the two spiritual stoves became a brand new one, called Protection of Light.

This spiritual stove was a formidable one, and could be used under any circumstances, allowing Han Yu to unleash a protection of light over a range of five meters. This protection of light could reach a defensive power three times stronger than his own power, reaching the defensive strength of a Divine Obstruction. At the same time, when he would use the Protection of Light, in the covered area, except from those of darkness elemental properties, the spiritual energy from everyone inside would be recovered at a tenfold speed until reaching its peak.

Without a doubt, this spiritual stove would strengthen along with him. The only pity was that after this fusion, the Protection of Light seemed unable to evolve. As a whole, this spiritual stove was still a bit inferior to the Spiritual Stove of Second Life belonging to Zhang Fangfang.

Lin Xin was the next one to appear from a green mist of light, looking totally worn out.

"Hey, has-drugs bro, are you okay? If the fusion failed just let it be, it's okay as long as you are alright." Wang Yuanyuan said, trying to console him.

Han Yu said with a bitter face, "This fusion was just too hard, to the point that even his control over fire turned out insufficient."

“Who said that I failed? I’m just pained over my hair.” Reaching this point, Lin Xin couldn’t help but keep crying. Nonetheless, his appearance was enough to cause anyone to feel sympathy. His magic gown was burnt to scrap, and on his head was just a large black swatch of hair. His graceful dark green hair was completely reduced to charcoal, and the same went for his eyebrows. Nonetheless, looking at him, he was in a better state than Han Yu and Zhang Fangfang at that time. At least he didn’t collapse immediately.

Wang Yuanyuan declared unhappily, “Just let him cry, until he dies of it. What is there to feel sorry for the loss of your hair. This is good too; you’ll be bald just like Sima. It will make you look more like a man. Perhaps sister Xin’er will like you even more.”

“Really?” Lin Xin’s crying voice dissipated a little, as he raised his head, his eyes still hazy with tears, and asked.

Wang Yuanyuan shrilly replied, “Nope, that was a lie.”

Zhang Fangfang said with a smile, “No matter what, we have so far at least all succeeded. I hope the others will clear their trials successfully too.”

After no less than half an hour, Chen Ying’er and Sima Xian appeared nearly at the same time. It was just that the two of them were in totally different shapes.

Chen Ying’er looked messy, and immediately fell unconscious in Wang Yuanyuan’s arms, her clothes were soaked with sweat and had gone completely transparent. She couldn’t bear it any longer and, and collapsed with great effect.

Sima Xian’s appearance was even more miserable than hers. At the time he appeared, he looked like a piece of barbecue meat. He smashed onto the ground, carrying a fragrant smell of burnt meat. His skin looked totally carbonized, and some parts of his flesh really looked roasted.

Han Yu and Zhang Fangfang healed him with their full strength, before Sima Xian could at last be considered to have come back to life. But the two of them were still unconscious, and didn't wake up even after half an hour. In particular, Sima Xian had really sustained very serious damage to his body. Taking Lin Xin's pills, and getting healed only kept him barely alive and no more. It was hard to say whether there would be sequelae from the aftermath.

A golden light ripped through the green light, and a golden figure emerged from the fog of light.

Of the light element, Sima Xian, Han Yu, and Zhang Fangfang had all already appeared, and Long Haochen was the last one left to appear.

However, right at that time, everyone looked simply lifeless. This was because from that green fog of light, a slender and smooth pure-white leg appeared.

## Chapter 339: It's different? Your thigh...(I)

---

There was no mistake about the fact that they recognized the light element, but the last user of the light element left was Long Haochen. Could he just... have had a gender change?

Seeing that long and slender thigh, everyone felt sluggish. Their eyes wide open and their mouths agape, they looked about to cry out in total alarm.

Still, that slender thigh fortunately didn't appear naked. After twenty centimeters of thigh had appeared in the midst of this green light, a mild golden battle-skirt promptly appeared and covered the remaining part above. This could at least prevent everyone from having wild and fancy thoughts.

In the midst of these lifeless stares, a sweet-looking beauty came out of the fog.

Fully grown, she reached a height of over a meter and seventy centimeters, approximately the size of Wang Yuanyuan, and carried a beauty that gave off the feeling of a divine existence.

A golden battle-skirt protected her most important places, but her chest aside, her arms and thighs, gave off the milky white precious feeling of a gem, and on her forehead was a golden caltrop-shaped gem.

This elegant face carried a dim smile, and in her right hand was a two meter long golden staff, embedded with a golden gem emitting a soft splendor.

Her beauty gave a sacred feeling without the slightest flaw, and her fair legs didn't directly touch the ground, but floated around a fifth of a meter high in the air.

Sensing everyone's sluggish gazes, the girl had a smile on her face, "Don't you recognize me?"

"You... You are..." Lin Xin cried out in shock.

The staff in the right hand of the girl lit up with light, as the upper part of her body bent forward. Immediately afterwards, three pairs of wings abruptly spread on her back, like petals of a flower. Each of the bright wings had the transparent look of butterfly wings, but was a lot larger. The instant they spread out, a sunlight-like halo immediately appeared under the girl, as a soft golden fog of light revolved around her body.

“Yating!” Everyone cried out simultaneously, looking foolishly at the fairy.

Was that really the Light Elemental Fairy they had robbed from the hands of the demons under Long Haochen’s lead? This... Was this for real?

It was no wonder that they were in such a state of shock as the current Yating looked nearly the same as a human. If she were to land on the ground and retract her wings, she would simply look the same as a normal human girl.

As she was now, she seemed nowhere close to an entity made of pure energy.

Wang Yuanyuan couldn’t help but move closer and touch Yating’s hand, feeling her softness, warmth and the satiny skin. It felt very good to the touch.

“You... obtained your adult form?”

“More accurately speaking, she should have become a real fairy, actually a different kind of fairy than she was before.” Long Haochen’s voice resounded, and immediately afterwards, he stepped out from the same green fog in the air.

In comparison to the others, he appeared almost unaffected. Not looking exhausted in any way, he just gave a strange look to Yating.

The current Yating was the result from the fusion of the two spiritual stoves, and this could be called a fortuitous change.

The Illusory Paradise was undoubtedly the most fitting place for a fairy to live, and because of this coincidence of fate, Yating had absorbed a huge amount of vital and light essence. All her wounds had been completely healed , and she had obtained a corporeal body in the process.

Of course, she didn't really become human. She still remained an entity made of energy. However, it was just that the energy reached such a high level of condensation that it produced an almost physical entity. Just like Long Haochen said, she was now a real fairy and not just an elemental fairy anymore.

The Saint Spiritual Stove was in comparison visibly weaker than Yating. Its attractive ability had been similarly absorbed by Yating, and even Long Haochen's broken Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light was now incorporated into Yating's body. Even if it got restored in the future, Long Haochen would need Yating to hand it to him to use it.

The case Long Haochen had worried over still happened, and the attractive ability of the Saint Spiritual Stove changed in the process of fusion, becoming a part of Yating's abilities.

As a whole, the fusion could be said to be a benefit entirely for Yating.

Of course, Yating was still Long Haochen's spiritual stove, and their agreement didn't change, but only solidified the direct connection between their thoughts. The difference from before was that the current Yating was an individual of her own, blessed with the ability to think for herself and intelligence. Now, she could act as a real independent light mage. She was capable of accomplishing everything a light mage of the same rank could accomplish, maybe even better than the latter. As for the growth of her strength, it all depended on Long Haochen.

To Yating, this change was truly very satisfying, and her view of Long Haochen had changed entirely. This was however the thing

that gave Long Haochen the greatest headache. He was the most unwilling to see Cai'er become unhappy over Yating's change. He would be happy to act as Yating's friend, but there could never be anything more than that.

"How beautiful! If I didn't already have Xin'er, I would have really fallen for you." Lin Xin declared without any shame, carrying a pitiful expression that caused all the others to be unable to help but reveal a smile despite the situation.

Long Haochen told Yating, "Please change back to your original size."

Yating pouted in response, "But master, this will reduce my strength."

Long Haochen revealed a forced smile, "It should do if you go back to the size you had before. At the time we will need you to go all out, you can just come back to this form."

Yating's evolution gave her even the ability of human speech.

"Okay." Yating nodded, somewhat dissatisfied, and under the regretful male gazes, the halo of light vanished as she returned rapidly to a small size. This reduction in size was very thorough, to the point that she was now only about a third of a meter in length, flying to Long Haochen's shoulder where she sat.

Although she already returned to a small size, Long Haochen still felt a bit awkward about her sitting on his shoulder. But he had already ordered Yating to do something she didn't want to do out of selfishness, so asking for more wouldn't be good.

Turning around and looking at that dark green fog, Long Haochen's gaze grew frantic, as he murmured the words, "Now we are only missing Cai'er."

Indeed, currently everyone had already returned with the exception of Cai'er. Since Sima Xian and Chen Ying'er appeared to be seriously injured, he could temporarily not ask them about their



trials. The possibility of the spiritual stoves being lost couldn't be excluded.

Yating didn't stay idle and released healing spells one after another, aiming them at Sima Xian and Chen Ying'er. Regarding healing, she was a lot more reliable than Han Yu and Zhang Fangfang. Having someone who could really heal also meant that the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad was no longer lacking a priest.

Time passed minute after minute, and Long Haochen's look only became more and more frantic. Unconsciously clenching his fists, he prayed unceasingly: Cai'er, you can't let something happen to you! You definitely have to be successful!

He was already filled with regrets, regretting that he added one more spiritual stove for Cai'er to take in. If this had been only about fusing the Spiritual Stove of Samsara and the Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stoves, the trial would have been easier for her.

While Long Haochen was filled with regrets, a sweet voice resounded in his mind, "Great fool, you're worried aren't you? Serves you right. I'll bring you to her place, she's already totally powerless, and needs you to bring her back."

This was Ye Xiaolei's voice! Long Haochen rejoiced at this statement and hurriedly nodded in response.

In a flash of green light, he twisted his own body anew, and immediately afterwards, Long Haochen disappeared into the green light. However, Yating was repelled by that green light and was not able to enter alongside Long Haochen.

When his sight cleared again, he found himself in the same green pool where the fusion of spiritual stoves took place. The water here was actually not so deep, and purely made of vital energy. Regardless of the situation, he just felt as cozy as when soaking in this deep water.

According to Ye Xiaolei's words, this was not the same place where he had been, but the place where Cai'er's fusion of spiritual stoves took place. But just where was Cai'er?

Although Long Haochen felt agitated deep inside, he still calmed himself down, and didn't search blindly. Slowly closing his eyes, he relied on his mental strength to strengthen his own perception, looking for traces of Cai'er's presence.

This deep green space looked endless, but Long Haochen very rapidly found traces of her with his great mental strength. Immediately, a weak living energy was sensed by him.

Without the slightest hesitation, he opened his eyes and headed to the place where his senses led him, toward that living presence.

It was Cai'er!

Coming closer, Long Haochen discovered Cai'er with a mere glance. At her current state, her body was completely soaked into the green liquid, with only her face floating above the water, looking pale to a threatening degree. If not for the weak living pulse that still remained, she would perhaps look like a corpse floating above the water.

"Cai'er!" Long Haochen called out grudgingly, and hurriedly threw himself at her, giving her a hug.

This hug wasn't anything serious, but he immediately looked sluggish.

Entering in contact with her delicate skin, even with the presence of the deep green liquid, he clearly felt this tender tactile sensation. Her exquisite curves and all parts of her were bare. Under this touch, Long Haochen felt something similar to an electric shock.

Although Cai'er and he had been together for quite long now, the two of them were after all of young age and ignorant regarding things between males and females. With the fear of harming her,

Long Haochen had been staying reserved and only gave her at most kisses and hugs. But he had never directly touched her skin like that.

At this very moment, although he didn't even carry Cai'er out of the water, he could feel every single part of her body. This was his first time having such a kind of "feeling of closeness".

However, Long Haochen's sluggishness only lasted for a short moment, and in spite of the intense changes in his heart and his embarrassment, Cai'er's safety mattered the most to him.

He bit the tip of his own tongue that caused a sharp pain, to awaken his own mind and slowly poured his own soft holy spiritual energy into Cai'er's body.

## Chapter 340: It's different? Your thigh... (II)

---

Long Haochen infused her very slowly with his spiritual energy, out of fear to cause harm to Cai'er's body. After some of his spiritual energy had streamed into Cai'er's body, he managed to sense her condition through his spiritual energy.

Cai'er's body was in a terrible state, many of her energy channels were destroyed and some of the most important meridians were almost severed. Only the fantastic dark green vital energy barely kept them attached.

Using the words 'hanging by a thread' to describe Cai'er's condition would be no exaggeration. If not for the immersion in the vitalizing green pool, it would have taken her merely a little instant to die.

Sensing the danger Cai'er was in, Long Haochen was shaken even more violently deep inside, and his steady stream of spiritual energy was released even more carefully.

A gentle Holy Mantle spread onwards, wrapping Cai'er and him inside.

It wasn't that Long Haochen wasn't capable of using more powerful healing spells, but Cai'er's current state was just too weak. Therefore, he didn't dare to use high intensity spells to heal her, only prudently restoring her body. He couldn't be overly hasty or else, he would very possibly produce the opposite effect.

After an unknown amount of time passed, Cai'er's damaged energy channels were finally restored, and although this couldn't be called a complete healing, it was at least guaranteed that all her energy channels were reconnected. Deep inside, he thanked Ye Xiaolei from his heart. Cai'er's energy channels had been severely damaged, but because of the care given by the Illusory Paradise, those damaged channels were barely preserved by the gentle energy of life, that not only saved Cai'er's life but also made it a lot

easier for him to treat her.

The Holy Mantle that surrounded Cai'er didn't cease its healing effect from beginning to end. As Cai'er's body gradually recovered, one surge of energy after another entered her energy channels, and was absorbed along with the vital energy from the surroundings. With the help from Long Haochen's healing magic, Cai'er's recovery sped up.

"Eh..." A long time later, Cai'er's body shook slightly, and she slowly opened her eyes.

However, Long Haochen once again wore a sluggish look, and it was exactly because of Cai'er's shaking. It was strong enough to affect him and caused the careless move that followed. His right hand slipped on her chest, and grabbed a mellow and soft rising mound. His fingers and palm cupped it, and even if he had been more ignorant in this regard, he would still have known what he was touching! At the instant that happened, Cai'er's eyes were already open and she happened to feel the warmth of his large hand on her. Staring at each other, the two looked just as dull as their counterpart.

"You..." Cai'er's trembling voice was light, and a rose-colored blush appeared on her face, spreading smoothly even to her neck.

"I... I..." Long Haochen didn't know how to react. Moving his hand wasn't the solution, and getting out of the way wasn't right either. And his astonishing impulse actually urged him to continue.

Raising her arms with an exaggerated movement, Cai'er's pearly white teeth bit her own lips as she held Long Haochen with both of her hands, pressing her own body even closer to his. Not daring to look at him any further, she could feel her own heartbeat accelerate as her level of panic increased. However, her panic and shyness aside, she felt more satisfied than anything else.

Cai'er's past experience was only filled with darkness and

loneliness, but ever since meeting Long Haochen, her heart kept changing ceaselessly. Every time she encountered dangers or difficulty, her idiot was the first to join her side every time. In Long Haochen's eyes, this was just natural, but in Cai'er's eyes, this was the greatest happiness.

After experiencing the inhuman pain from the fusion of her spiritual stoves, the first one she saw after regaining consciousness was him. The feeling of intimacy from her body reached an embarrassing level, but first of all, the first one she got to see after experiencing all this pain was her beloved man. What could please her more than that? Thus, she didn't blame Long Haochen in any way, and on top of that, she trusted in Long Haochen not being the kind of person to take advantage of somebody's weaknesses. The gentle light essence filling her body was already proof that he was just healing her. Or perhaps did he happen to heal her at that place?

When one really loved another person exceedingly, no matter what mistakes the loved one would make, the lover would often only see their good points.

However, this in turn brought Long Haochen a totally different sensation. At every special place of his body, Long Haochen felt his willpower being exposed to an even more terrible trial than at the time of the fusion between his spiritual stoves. His whole body was stiff from that. Never forget that he is after all a young and vigorous little virgin. Furthermore, he matured a lot faster than the others of his age, and his level of maturity was....

"Idiot, why are you still not giving me clothes to put on?" Cai'er's face was buried in his chest as she spoke these words in a small voice.

"Oh, yeah." Hearing Cai'er's words, Long Haochen hurried to take out some of his own clothes from the Eternal Melody. Not worrying about the clothes she was given to wear, Cai'er already stood up from the pool of water.

Her movement was very fast, and with a turn of her body, Long Haochen's clothing already covered up her figure. However, because she was only clad in upper garment, the sight of her slender thighs was unavoidable, and in spite of the cover that it formed at the crucial area, this gave off an all the more mysterious alluring feeling.

Long Haochen foolishly looked at her. His eyesight was incomparably good, and although he only had a glance at Cai'er's changing, he still saw what he shouldn't have seen, and seemed to have seen everything.

Now, he didn't even dare move, for fear that the fiery feeling in his heart would surge out. Not daring to show any affectionate movement towards Cai'er, he was currently like a fire surrounded by surges of oil, ready to turn into raging flames anytime.

Seeing his thoroughly red face, Cai'er only sneaked a glance at him before running to his back, "You are not permitted to peep."

"Oh, yeah." Long Haochen gave an answer with difficulty, but the sight of his adam's apple gulping back his saliva sold him off.

Cai'er's thighs looked different than Yating's. Long Haochen found out to his shock that a certain thought reached his brain.

This thought was that Yating was certainly beautiful, from her long and slender legs to her perfectly straight, rich and flawless figure, but although Cai'er lacked a lot in comparison, her leg had a sleek curve and her body a sweet scent very unique to young human girls. More importantly, seeing her leg, although Long Haochen felt bashful, it felt like releasing him of all burdens.

"Alright, time for us to go now." Cai'er's soft voice sounded at his back.

In a mechanical motion, Long Haochen turned around, immediately seeing that Cai'er had changed back into some of her own black clothing that covered all of her body's beauty. She also

handed Long Haochen's clothes back to him.

Loosening his own breath, Long Haochen recovered his own clothes, but when he touched Cai'er's fingertips, he became unable to hold back the burning feeling in his chest, and immediately drew himself closer to her to capture her lips with a kiss. His hand also fell carelessly on the same place where he had touched her back then in the water, carelessly kneading the tender swelling in spite of the clothes.

The Scion of Light was not a saint! And even if he had been a saint, there would surely still have been times when he would have been unable to hold back to some extent.

Because Cai'er's injuries had been critically severe, so Long Haochen had wanted to stabilize her for the time being. Thus, even if the feelings filling his heart were burning, he only let them emerge for a bit before leading Cai'er back to the Illusory Shrine in a rush.

"Yating, heal Cai'er!" Long Haochen landed, and told Yating who felt still a bit unsatisfied about having been abandoned by him just before.

The current Cai'er was still weak, and didn't notice any difference about Yating.

Long Haochen turned in Zhang Fangfang's direction, "Brother Zhang, please stay here for a bit longer, I have to send off my comrades first of all. This method is our team's greatest secret, so please don't ask or tell others about it."

Zhang Fangfan nodded in response, "Be at ease." Saying that he directly walked in front of Wang Yuanyuan, "Hit me."

Wang Yuanyuan became blank.

With a deep look at her, Zhang Fangfang continued, "This way I won't see, nor hear or sense anything. Isn't that the best way to guard this secret?"



Long Haochen said with haste, “Brother Zhang, there’s no need to go to such...”

Before he even finished, Wang Yuanyuan’s hand hit Zhang Fangfang’s side with a cutting motion. Instantly, his body became limp and fell to the ground under Wang Yuanyuan’s support.

Lin Xin couldn’t help but react by saying, “Yuanyuan, so you really put your hands to use like that!”

Wang Yuanyuan shot him a glance, asking, “Do you want me to do the same to you.”

“Don’t, there’s no need.” Lin Xin repeatedly waved his hands with haste.

Wang Yuanyuan gave a look to the unconscious Zhang Fangfang thinking secretly in rage, Serves you right, to perturb my heart!

Since it was already getting late, Long Haochen didn’t dare waste any more time. Leaving Zhang Fangfang, Cai’er and Yating there, he triggered the Eternal Melody and transported his comrades back. Sima Xian and Chen Ying’er’s injuries were already stabilized; it was just that they were still in deep sleep. Their wounds were actually not as critical as Cai’er’s, and after some prolonged healing, they just needed some nursing for the time being.

With a glint of golden light, Long Haochen returned to the Illusory Shrine. Sensing the changes on the light essence in the air, he couldn’t help but let some surprise show from his eyes.

After his awakening as a god’s chosen one, his control over the light element was visibly a lot stronger, to the extent that he managed to manipulate the Eternal Melody all the more smoothly. Atop of that, he was already back to the Illusory Shrine, and wasn’t in the Illusory Paradise anymore. Thus, getting transported back didn’t take up so much spiritual energy.

After waking Zhang Fangfang and letting Yating return into his

own body, Long Haochen led the group of three out of the Illusory Shrine.

Three days wasn't a long period but it wasn't short either. Both the Temple Alliance and the demons were waiting impatiently outside the shrine. After all, this time, very important figures from both sides had participated.

# Chapter 341: It's different? Your thigh...

## (III)

---

On the demons' side, the ten chosen candidates were young powerhouses of great lineage, whereas from the Temple Alliance ten promising Demon Hunters, including the Scion of Light and the Saint Daughter of Samsara, had participated. Therefore, both sides were nervous beyond compare.

As soon as they saw a figure emerge from that dark green shrine, Ling Xiao and Huang Shuo couldn't help but stand up, and swiftly rushed to the lakeside. Both parties' powerhouses were in a state of mutual hostility, and in case any change occurred, a battle could very possibly break out any moment.

Long Haochen was walking in the front, and seeing him, Han Qian felt a great load fall off from his mind. Unconsciously he gave a look to the Temple Knight who calmly watched Long Haochen, making good preparations in case of the demons' possible attacks.

Behind Long Haochen followed Cai'er, and then came Zhang Fangfang. Ying Suifeng and Ling Xiao relaxed at the same time. No matter what one could say, the most important thing was that the Scion of Light and the Saint Daughter of Samsara returned safely. And looking at them, they undoubtedly didn't come back empty-handed.

However, Ling Xiao's expression rapidly grew unsightly, because they were the only three to come back from the Illusory Paradise.

As for the captain of the Black Dragons' imperial guard Huang Shuo, his expressions grew all the more unsightly. The fact that the humans were the first to come out was no good news to him.

Rapidly, Long Hoachen's group of three returned to the side of the Temple Alliance.

"The others didn't come out yet?" Ling Xiao asked Long

Haochen.

Long Haochen let out a sigh, lowering his head. His expression already told a lot to Ling Xiao.

Ling Xiao's face immediately looked ashen. These had been Demon Hunters from commander-grade Demon Hunt Squads! Their loss implied that seven Demon Hunt Squads were in danger of breaking apart, and the blame for this would be for the Priest Temple to bear.

Long Haochen coldly looked at the demons, saying in a severe tone, "The ten demons that came this time had all suppressed their cultivation, and none of them were powerhouses below the eighth step. Their external spiritual energy reached 20,000 units for each of them. Under these circumstances, we were basically no opponents."

"What?" Ling Xiao lost his voice in surprise. On the other side, Han Qian pulled Long Haochen's sleeve, signalling him not to say anything further. Without a doubt, the blame that the Priest Temple would shoulder this time was enormous, because they were the ones to initiate this collaboration with the demons.

Long Haochen turned his head to look at Han Qian, nodding to his ancestor and showing his understanding.

Ling Xiao's aura became visibly unsteady. The human powerhouses from the side of the Temple Alliance all started to turn hostile, and were ready to attack at any time.

However, Huang Shuo's side didn't shudder in fear. As the captain of the Devil Dragons, he reached the conclusion that they surpassed the human group as a whole, and that these opponents were nothing to fear. However, Huang Shuo still did his utmost to suppress the killing intent filling him, because he had clearly sensed over these days that a formidable presence was concealed among the enemies. It's terrifying threat even shocked him. It seemed to him that as long as they acted against the other party, a

risk of suffering destructive damage would befall them.

In fact, Huang Shuo wasn't an ordinary powerhouse of the ninth step. His strength already reached the peak of the second rank of the ninth step, his total spiritual energy reaching close to 300,000 units. Even for the demons, this level was attained only by a few powerhouses. He acted as the representative of the Demon God Emperor and yet perceived the enemy as a threat, so this hidden powerhouse had to reach a terrifying level of strength. With him here, in case a battle broke out, the damage their demon group would sustain would certainly be considerable. They were after all in the human territory.

Long Haochen shouted aloud, "However, the demons also paid a considerable price this time. Although they were all powerhouses that came this time, among them were several successors of demon gods. Their group was led by the successor of the Demon God Emperor, Ah'Bao. Still, they didn't pay a low price either."

Saying that, with a flick of his hand, he revealed a black flame in his hand.

This flame clearly didn't emit the holy properties related to Long Haochen, and everyone saw the shape of crystal crown appear in his hand. This was exactly the Crown of Heritage from that Fiend of Blue Flames named Shen Shang.

Seeing this magical crystal, the powerhouses from the Temple Alliance couldn't help but cry out in surprise. This confirmed Long Haochen's prior words without a doubt.

On the other side, Huang Shuo's look became all the more ugly. Of course, he recognized the owner of this magical crystal. Although the owner of that crystal wasn't the most powerful demon that participated this time, he was still at least among the top five in overall strength. No matter what, he had no idea how this crystal could have fallen into Long Haochen's hands. Seeing his appearance, he didn't reach twenty years in age. Humans and

demons were not the same, and he could tell his rough age at a mere glance.

Indifferently, Long Haochen produced a brilliant flicker of light, as his eyes were filled with an ice-cold look. The stare he gave Huang Shuo didn't give off a weak impression.

“At least, three human survivors left the Illusory Paradise this time. As for you...” Reaching this point, he deliberately paused his words.

Even if Huang Shuo was calm, he still couldn't help but be in great turmoil at that time. Looking at the distant Illusory Shrine, he immediately became pale.

In fact, this time only demons acting as successors of the top four demon gods had participated. It was for the sake of obtaining some spiritual stoves while obeying a secret order of the Demon God Emperor that they came. If these successors had all died in the Illusory Paradise, the blow inflicted to the demons would be incomparable. It would possibly even shake the foundation of the demons.

Since Long Haochen took out one Crown of Heritage, who said that he wouldn't have other Crowns of Heritage? Hearing his tone, Huang Shuo's group was not optimistic about the situation of their team in the Illusory Paradise.

“Speak, what happened to them?” Huang Shuo reacted in fury, while his threatening aura abruptly rose. The terrifying oppressive power almost instantly reached its peak, and even in the entrance to a living heaven filled with vital energy like Illusory Paradise, the whole area was filled with darkness instantly.

Ling Xiao answered with a cold snort and his hands flashed golden. From the milky white staff in his hand, a gentle golden brilliance spread to the surroundings, easily blocking the rich breath of darkness, and affecting their whole side with a drizzling light splendor.

Understanding Long Haochen's intention, he didn't utter a single word, and gave him room to handle the matter. The powerhouses from the Temple Alliance also drew their weapons successively, preparing to enter battle mode at any time.

The pressure spread by Huang Shuo didn't affect Long Haochen in any way. Instead, he exposed an indifferent smile on his face, "Why should I tell you anything?"

Huang Shuo gave him a cold look, "If something has happened to them, we will inevitably tread on the Southern Mountain's City and spare no cost to kill all humans up to the last man." This sentence was said categorically and without any hesitation from his side.

He didn't know so much about the other clans, but he had a particular understanding on the Devil Dragon lineage.

At the present time, the Demon God Emperor of the Devil Dragon Clan had only two children, Ah'Bao and Leng Xiao, and both had entered the Illusory Paradise this time. In his opinion, given Ah'Bao's strength, he wouldn't possibly have encountered any trouble in the Illusory Paradise, no matter the circumstances. The reason those three humans were still alive could only be out of his leniency. They were bound to return with great gains from this trip. This was the important reason why the demons were willing to pay such a great price for the chance to enter the Illusory Paradise.

However, he absolutely didn't expect this twist. It could indeed be seen that the casualties on the human side were disastrous, since only three of the ten that had entered returned alive. And judging from Cai'er's appearance, she was surely in a very weak state. But more importantly, none of the demons from their group had yet returned alive!

The greatest disadvantage of the demons during this operation was their lack of understanding regarding the Illusory Paradise. All

the understanding they had was issued from the Demon God Emperor's deductions as well as the predictions from the Star Demon God. No matter what could be said, at least Ah'Bao, and Leng Xiao hadn't come back yet, and there was still the daughter of the Moon Demon God to consider.

The Moon Demon God's side was still better off, since this time, it could be said that Yue Ye got a place only because of her relationship with Ah'Bao. But none of the Devil Dragons could be afforded to be lost! Although the Demon God Emperor was still young in age, his reproducing ability had reached the state where he couldn't possibly have other children. Under these circumstances, if Leng Xiao or Ah'Bao were to have died in battle inside the Illusory Paradise, this would be a devastating catastrophe to the Devil Dragon Clan.

Since time immemorial, the Devil Dragons were led by the successive generations of Demon God Emperors, inheriting the pure lineage of the Devil Dragon bloodline. Never before had a Demon God Emperor of another bloodline been chosen, and atop of that, Ah'Bao had already gained a definite prestige within the Devil Dragon Clan. It reached the point that if they had died in battle, the Demon God Emperor was bound to be totally furious and could only take out his anger on him and his group.

For this reason, Huang Shuo's eyes looked red. He appeared calm but was only filled with ideas of cruelty and slaughter. He was already prepared to blow these opponents to kingdom come, and would rather die here than return and bear the fury of the Demon God Emperor.

Indifferently giving a vague expression, Long Haochen revealed a cold look from the bottom of his eye, "It's not impossible for you to learn about their whereabouts. And I can even tell you that they were not all killed in battle, and that some are still alive. However, just why should I tell you anything?"

Long Haochen said that in a very calm manner, and his face



didn't show any superfluous expression. Hearing him say this, Han Qian and Ling Xiao both couldn't help but smile.

This kid was indeed just too intelligent. They obviously could tell that if Huang Shuo was made overly anxious and start a fight, the demons would admittedly face huge losses, but would the humans really be able to weather the conflict unscathed? In fact, this was not the recently embattled Southern Mountain's City, which formed a natural fortress. And this time, the overwhelming majority of the demons that came were powerhouses of the ninth step. Even if they had just crossed the threshold to the ninth step and didn't have any weapon on them, they were still the Black Dragon Guard!

# Chapter 342: Ten Devil Dragon Crystals (I)

---

Thus, these demons didn't really want to have a battle, and the same was valid for the humans. Long Haochen's last sentence seemed simple, but revealed a lot to Huang Shuo. He was clearly telling Huang Shuo that although the demons' team had suffered some losses in the Illusory Paradise, there still were some survivors. It was just that he didn't clearly explain the final situation.

After giving Huang Shuo some hope, he naturally wouldn't enter a fight to the death. And not telling him the complete truth about the situation was naturally to get some more profit from the demons.

Regarding this point, Ling Xiao and Han Qian were all very willing to see that happen. The loss of seven outstanding young Demon Hunters was a considerable blow to the Alliance, and even if their seven Demon Hunt Squads didn't end up entirely dissolved, they were bound to need some rearrangement. Under these circumstances, if they couldn't get some benefits from the demons, let alone the responsibility the Priest Temple would have to bear, even Han Qian wouldn't be able to escape taking responsibility. And given the nature of these two, they wouldn't possibly try to avoid shouldering it.

Naturally, hearing Long Haochen's words, Huang Shuo's mood stabilized a bit, and raising his hands, he signalled his subordinates not to act rashly without thinking. Walking alone, he advanced in the direction of Long Haochen, and stopped about twenty meters away from Ling Xiao.

"To tell me about their situation, what do you want from me?" Huang Shuo asked coldly.

Long Haochen replied in a tranquil voice, "I want ten crystals of Devil Dragons. You should have quite a few of these things, don't

you?”

“What did you say?” In fury, Huang Shuo instantly projected killing intent towards him, all of which was blocked by Ling Xiao.

The crystals from the Devil Dragons were not the same compared to Dragon Ointment. Dragon Ointment was a special substance that Devil Dragons would secrete naturally, serving as a fabulous tonic to humans and demons. But magical crystals weren't the same. Every single magical crystal from the Devil Dragon Clan was not only a treasure, but could also be a symbol of the Devil Dragon's ancestors. When one Devil Dragon powerhouse would pass away on the battlefield, all others would use every possible method to retrieve its corpse to return it as an offering to the Devil Dragon Clan.

Even the Devil Dragons himself wouldn't use their own clansmen's magical crystals unless encountering a life-threatening situation, to say nothing of giving it to humans.

In the whole demon history, the times humans had obtained Devil Dragon crystals only numbered very few, and each of them had provoked a frantic counterattack from the demons. Even the Demon God Emperor would personally handle the matter in some cases.

Long Haochen indifferently repeated his own words, emphasizing them this time even further, “I want ten Devil Dragon crystals. And I want them immediately. The Illusory Shrine is on the verge of submerging so there's still time if you give me the magical crystals now, otherwise, if we wait for the Illusory Shrine to submerge, there will be no use even if you want to give them to me at that time. Let me emphasize that I don't want any demon to take offense or act against the Temple Alliance after I obtain these ten magical crystals, because it is a deal and not me taking them by force.”

Huang Shuo almost spouted out his own blood. What did this kid

take the Devil Dragons' magical crystals for? Mere sweets? Taking these by force? Just try if you dare!

Turning his head to look at the Illusory Shrine, there was some truth in what Long Haochen had just said. The dark green radiance released from the Illusory Shrine started to gradually become weaker, and it seemed to be in the process of blending back into the lake soon. Before, Ling Xiao had said that a Fairy Dragon had been living in the lake for several dozen thousand years. Huang Shuo did not even have the slightest idea of its strength, but perhaps even the Demon God Emperor couldn't be sure to fight it victoriously. And even more importantly, at that time, would Ah'Bao's group still be alive?

"Why should I trust you?" Huang Shuo coldly looked at Long Haochen, "And furthermore, I don't have so many magical crystals of my clansmen. I am only the leader of the Black Dragon Guard. The authority over our clan's magical crystals is only under the prerogative of His Highness himself."

Long Haochen shrugged his own shoulders, saying, "In that case, there's nothing I can do. But even if you don't have that many magical crystals, aren't there many of your clansmen here? For the sake of your crown prince, is it that you are not willing to pay the price of your lives?"

Huang Shuo's breathing became all the more heavy.

If this time, there had only been Devil Dragons around, things would have been better off, but that wasn't the case! There were many powerhouses from other clans present. These words from Long Haochen were just too vile. At this time, the looks the powerhouses gave Huang Shuo and the Devil Dragon Guard completely changed.

This was Long Haochen's brilliant plan. The great demon forces that came consisted of all kinds of powerhouses. More importantly, this time, among the demons that participated, were

successors of different clans.

For this reason, these powerhouses were very concerned about the information, further adding the fact that this time, Long Haochen only asked for magical crystals from the Devil Dragon Clan. The other powerhouses immediately had a change in their attitude.

In spite of how powerful the Devil Dragons were, they didn't dare say anything. However, a certain sentence came to their minds. "For the sake of your crown prince, is it that you are not willing to pay the price of your lives?" Moreover, he's the successor of our entire race!

Huang Shuo was trapped in a terrible predicament. After a short time of silence, Huang Shuo coldly looked at Long Haochen, "Three crystals. I can only take out three of the crystals from my clansmen, and give these to you as exchange. Do you even have any proof that you could cause the Illusory Paradise to disappear temporarily and prevent my people from coming out?"

Long Haochen gave him an indifferent smile, "Three is impossible. I want only ten, and not a single more. But a single one less won't do either. Elder Huang, you should make up your mind as quickly as possible. Look."

Saying these words, he pointed at the Illusory Shrine. Sure enough, at this time, the thorny undergrowth linking the Illusory Shrine to the shore had started to disappear. The bushes in the direction of the shore shrank down, and the outlines of the Illusory Shrine started to sway slightly like a mirage.

"You..." Huang Shuo turned pale with fright. If all the young demon powerhouses that entered had died in battle, he would admittedly certainly take the blame, but this would be only the blame for this specific matter. However, after Long Haochen said these words, his responsibility wasn't that simple any longer. It seemed even possible that the successors of this many demon gods

would have died because of his commanding error. At this time, the common anger would even be taken out on his family.

“Come.” Huang Shuo shouted loudly.

It seemed indeed strange that after this shout, the Illusory Shrine suddenly stopped to descend into the waters.

With a start, Huang Shuo turned back to look at Long Haochen, noticing that he was lifting his left hand in the direction of the Illusory Shrine. An insipid green brilliance connected it to the Illusory Shrine. It looked as if he could really control the Illusory Shrine and prevent it from sinking down.

“I think that I showed enough of my good faith. However, I cannot keep waiting for much longer.” Long Haochen’s voice was heavy as he said that.

From behind Long Haochen’s back, Zhang Fangfang advanced to his side, raising up both of his hands before calmly yelling, “Ten!...”

Just as no one seemed to have understood what he meant, he retrieved a finger.

“Nine...”

“Eight...”

“Seven...”

“Crap! A countdown like this! How fierce!” Han Qian and Ling Xiao looked dumbstruck at Long Haochen and Zhang Fangfang. Let alone Huang Shuo, even the two of them were nervous. Weren’t these stenchy youngsters a bit too bold? But no matter whether they could control the enemy’s intentions or not, their cooperation was just flawless.

“Stop counting!” Huang Shuo shouted in fury, waving his right hand and letting a light yellow leather bag fly in Long Haochen’s direction, without reducing any of the immense pressure he

emitted.

In a flash, Han Qian appeared in front of Long Haochen and recovered the leather bag.

Opening it to look inside, he immediately saw a strong dark green radiance being released.

Han Qian blanked out, wearing a feverish expression, before swiftly closing the bag. He nodded in Long Haochen's direction.

Indifferently smiling, Long Haochen looked at Huang Shuo in amazement, "I didn't expect Elder Huang to have really brought so many good things. Then I won't stand on formality. Thanks a lot." He was actually asking for such sky-high prices and had Zhang Fangfang pressure him with this countdown so that Huang Shuo would let go of his greatest treasures, but didn't expect him to really have what he asked.

"Hurry up and speak. How are Ah'Bao and the others?" Huang Shuo shouted in rage. He was already on the verge of exploding, and could start attacking at anytime. Right at this time, the powerhouses from the Temple Alliance were just as nervous, and that concealed Temple Knight who had had a small talk with Han Qian stared at Huang Shuo coldly, aiming his oppressive power directly at Huang Shuo. The others didn't perceive anything, but Huang Shuo was stifled by the extremely tyrannical oppressive power. Before drawing a few steps back, his face changed once again despite himself.

To be able to suppress him to such degree, perhaps only the top ten ranked demon gods were able to do that. Although if he went all out, he had some confidence to give the opponent a hard time, he would inevitably die in the end.

Long Haochen also knew that he couldn't keep infuriating Huang Shuo at this time, saying in deep voice, "We humans abide by our promises. Since I obtained what I wanted from Elder Huang, I will naturally tell you everything I know."

“Within the Illusory Paradise, we have run into your group of demons several times. The rest of our group was killed by your demons, and the Crown of Heritage in my hand belonged to a Blue Flame Fiend. The other demons weren’t killed by us, but have opposed the Illusory Paradise by themselves, causing the insurrection of the magical beasts living there, that went all out to dispose of them. Because the three of us haven’t harmed any of the magical beasts residing in the Illusory Paradise, we haven’t been involved in the retribution that took place before we appeared. Among your group of demons, the deaths count a few, and the rest have been saved by your Demon God Emperor.”

Hearing this reply, although Huang Shuo felt a lot more relaxed, he almost spat out his blood in response. It was for such an information that he had paid ten magical crystals!



## Chapter 343: Ten Dragon Crystals (II)

---

This cost was really too high. In fact, those ten magical crystals had been acquired from the deceased members of the Black Dragon Guard, who had died over the course of several past wars. The reason why Huang Shuo had them on him was that the Demon God Emperor would very likely be attacked by the most powerful human Demon Hunt Squads every time he set out. As his closest subordinate, he carried these magical crystals so that he could immediately deliver them to his emperor should a need arise.

With a flash of black before their eyes, Huang Shuo replied in extreme anger, “What, is it just as simple as that?”

Long Haochen pretended to remember about something, before declaring openly, “Oh, there’s still more. I remember that an orange-clad demon was ordered to do something, after which a special orange spell was cast that confined the guardian of the Illusory Paradise for some time. But the user of this orange spell self-exploded, and his Crown of Heritage was recovered by Ah’ Bao.”

“What?” This time, two orange-clad mages approached. Their long orange hair classified them as powerhouses from the Star Demon Clan. At this point, those two who had had stagnant faces until then immediately revealed their shock.

“The Technique of Great Prophecy! Ah’ Bao actually ordered him to use the Technique of Great Prophecy!”

Very clearly, Long Haochen’s declaration wasn’t wrong. They could tell because his description of the Technique of Great Prophecy wasn’t the least bit wrong. More importantly, only the Technique of Great Prophecy could show such formidable utility, like to actually confine the guardian from this place!

“Huang Shuo, you owe us an explanation on this matter. Otherwise, you will have to justify yourself before the Star Demon

God.” Two Star Demon clan powerhouses approached him in rage.

Huang Shuo’s expression grew all the more unsightly. Only he knew what kind of mission the Demon God Emperor had given to Ah’ Bao. He also understood that the reason why Long Haochen chose this timing to cite this detail was that he wanted to sow discord among their ranks. Still, he had no way to refute his words. At once, changes appeared in the atmosphere on the demons’ side.

This time, although the main force consisted of guards from the Black Dragon Army, the powerhouses from other races weren’t few. And they were all elites from their own clans, among which some lesser lords also had joined. Since Ah’ Bao had allegedly ordered the man from the Star Clan to use a forbidden self-destructive spell such as the Technique of Great Prophecy, how would he deal with his clansmen?

At once, the demon group started to lose its unity.

Huang Shuo’s face changed color, before giving a fierce glare to Long Haochen, deeply printing the appearance of this young man in his own mind, before turning his head towards the two powerhouses from the Star Demon Clan, “This matter isn’t totally clear for now, but if our young master has been saved by His Highness, I will definitely give an account to the senior Star Demon God. However, we are currently still unable to ascertain whether this human is saying the truth.”

And right at this time, the Illusory Shrine slowly sank, submerging back into the lake. Even if they wanted to go inspect and verify, this couldn’t be done anymore, to say nothing of the fact that they were unable to even enter the Illusory Shrine.

Screened behind Ling Xiao and Han Qian, Long Haochen slowly retreated, and moved in the midst of the powerhouses from the Temple Alliance. Huang Shuo gave these humans an unreconciled glance, furiously ordering, “Let’s go.” After saying that, he led the

demon powerhouses away.

Ling Xiao didn't immediately leave the Illusory Forest, but called Long Haochen, Cai'er and Zhang Fangfang to ask them carefully about everything that had happened in the Illusory Paradise.

Except from concealing the fact that he brought his comrades along in the Tower of Eternity, Long Haochen gave a detailed account of their time in the Illusory Paradise. After finally telling them that Ah'Bao's group didn't manage to capture Ye Xiaolei, he simply spoke about the powerful magical beasts in the Illusory Paradise, without any excessive praise.

Hearing Long Haochen's words, Ling Xiao's look became unsightly. Indeed, the damage sustained by the demons this time was quite considerable, but the Alliance still ended up as the duped party.

"A Godhead?" Long Haochen didn't understand everything about godheads, but as a powerhouse of the ninth step and the auxiliary master of the Priest Temple, Ling Xiao had some knowledge about that. He vaguely guessed that the Demon God Emperor had reached a certain level of cultivation, and now needed a godhead to raise his own strength even further. Furthermore, in case he would attain a godhead, the destruction of humanity would perhaps truly arrive. At that time, perhaps no existing human would be able to stop him. And this godhead was actually located in the Illusory Paradise.

Just like Huang Shuo wasn't certain of the chance the Demon God Emperor had to win against that Fairy Dragon, Ling Xiao couldn't make sure either about whether that Fairy Dragon could really protect the Illusory Paradise.

Reaching this point of thought, Ling Xiao's face clearly looked pale. After some time of hesitation, he instructed some of the powerhouses from the Southern Mountain's City to stay behind to protect the Illusory Forest, and after giving some orders to report

any news to him, they finally brought everyone back to the Southern Mountain's City.

Although Han Qian was surprised over the fact that the Demon God Emperor could tear through the space of the Illusory Paradise, he currently was still in a pretty good mood.

Ten! These were a total of ten Devil Dragon Crystals! As magical crystals from Devil Dragons of the ninth step, these things were rare treasures. It could be said that each Devil Dragon crystal could be valued the same as a piece of equipment at the Epic Tier. From this could be seen how precious they were.

Although they were of the darkness element, the energy they contained was extremely pure, and in the hand of a grandmaster, their uses would be incomparable.

Long Haochen originally expressed the will to offer these magical crystals as a pure gift to the Southern Mountain's City, but how could Ling Xiao accept such a great gift? Only when Long Haochen claimed that they were a payback for the Illusory Gems had Ling Xiao finally agreed to take two.

Han Qian directly accepted three of them without reservation. He was after all Long Haochen's grand-teacher, and these things would certainly be more useful to him than to Long Haochen. The remaining five were given to Long Haochen, and even those three crystals weren't taken by the Knight Temple for free. They would be exchanged for contribution points. As for the specific amount, Long Haochen didn't ask, but anyway, after getting back to Holy City where the Demon Hunt Squad Mission Tower was, he would get to know the amount anyway when he accepted their next mission.

This time's operation was a failure to the demons, but it was far from being considered a success for the humans, and they would probably have a lot to handle from the aftermath.

On their way back, Long Haochen had Ling Xiao treat Cai'er's

wounds. After he had just obtained the magical crystals from two Devil Dragons, Ling Xiao would naturally not spare anything, and actually used a healing spell of the ninth step. Before returning to the Southern Mountain's City, Cai'er was treated with that powerful healing spell, which even increased her spiritual energy.

After returning to the Priest Temple, Han Qian and Ling Xiao were unable to pay more attention to Long Haochen, because they were all busy with meetings. Long Haochen and Cai'er temporarily parted with Zhang Fangfang, and returned to their private room on the first underground floor.

"Haochen, what is with you? Why do you look so uneasy?" Cai'er gave a doubtful look to the pale-looking Long Haochen.

Long Haochen replied in a grave voice, "It's Haoyue, he's calling for me. I'm afraid that he's meeting some trouble with his evolution. Cai'er, I have to join him immediately."

"Bring me along then. Since the regulations of the Illusory Paradise could be broken, the world from where Haoyue comes must definitely be the same. The only problem is that it hasn't been six hours yet since your last use of the tower."

Long Haochen shook his head, "There's no more need for six hours." He didn't have the time for more explanations and pulled Cai'er's hand, returning to the Tower of Eternity in a flash under the golden glint of the Eternal Melody.

After his awakening as a god's chosen one, a certain change happened in the connection between Long Haochen and the Eternal Melody. There was no more need for a wait of six hours, and he faintly sensed that if he wanted to be transported only by himself, he would be able to return to the Tower of Eternity at any time. If he brought his comrades, although the gap of time needed would be longer, it would not be so long as six hours.

Among his squad, Cai'er was actually the only one with full battle strength. Wang Yuanyuan had some dazed feeling, thus Long

Haochen believed she was wounded. For this reason, after returning to the Tower of Eternity, Long Haochen didn't plan on telling the others about the matter regarding Haoyue, but wanted instead to bring them back to the Priest Temple directly as soon as he would be able to.

Afterwards, a purple radiance lit up his whole body, and the blood contract between Long Haochen and Haoyue released its might, immediately transporting him to another world.

Long Haochen still clearly remembered about the danger Haoyue had confronted the last time. At that time, Long Haochen had merely been a knight of the fourth step, whose strength was a far cry from one at the sixth step. That time was indeed very dangerous, but fortunately his luck had been good and he had managed to save Haoyue in the very end.

Long Haochen was now a knight of the sixth step, and after the battle in the Eternal Paradise, he awakened his physique as a god's chosen one, and his spiritual energy even increased marginally. It wasn't only that his internal spiritual energy had now reached 7,000 units, but his external spiritual energy also grew tremendously, reaching a level unknown to Long Haochen. However, he wasn't even close to his prior self, and thus felt extremely confident in being able to save Haoyue.

Now, he was looking forward to Haoyue's evolved look. Just how much more powerful would he become after this evolution?

During his last evolution, Haoyue had grown a third head, before eating a lot of magical crystals for a long amount of time. The specific quantity wasn't known to Long Haochen, but during every battle, Haoyue was the one gaining the most profit in this regard. This was the reason why he had so fast entered the state of deep sleep entailing evolution once again.

As his time with Haoyue increased, Long Haochen felt all the more curious about Haoyue's origin. At the time he had just

appeared, he seemed to be just a weak-looking magical beast. But as time passed the strength Haoyue showed was growing greater and greater. But the most impressive feat was his ability to evolve. A mere two years later, this evolution would definitely let him break through the sixth step. This was an evolution speed Long Haochen had never even heard of before.

# Chapter 344: Ten Devil Dragon Crystals (III)

---

It was the interest the Demon God Emperor had in Haoyue that concerned Long Haochen the most. He was almost certain that Haoyue was the one the Demon God Emperor had been looking for when he had come to Exorcist City.

By making a connection with the fact that the Demon God Emperor was looking to obtain a Godhead this time, Long Haochen couldn't help but think: Could it be that Haoyue also has a Godhead? However, he rapidly shoved this thought away, as this would really be beyond belief.

With a glint of purple light, a feeling of reality hit him, and Long Haochen immediately used a Holy Mantle enveloping him inside.

This was already not the first time he was coming to this world, and he remembered about the muddy atmosphere here. If the Illusory Shrine could be called the entrance to the Illusory Paradise, this place full of black and red could simply be called hell.

Right after appearing, Long Haochen sensed a dense killing intent, stirring relentlessly right before him. It was Haoyue.

At that moment, Haoyue's entire body was clouded in dense purple light. His three heads were raised, but all his eyes were closed, as he kept chanting some incantation. One could feel that the surrounding muddy natural energies were rushing to Haoyue's side, turning into dots of shimmering purple brilliances, entering Haoyue's body after passing through that purple light that surrounded his body.

Compared to before, the current Haoyue was even taller, almost reaching eight meters in length, and his whole body had become more robust. On his back, the two high peaks were even longer, both assuming a triangular shape. The greatest change was however on his head. The bulge on the left side of his three large heads was reaching the size of his other three heads and the same



went for the bulge on the right side.

“My good brother, I came. Do your best to evolve, and leave the rest to me.” Saying that, Long Haochen turned around to face the the outside.

This evolution of Haoyue took place in a cave again, but he couldn't help but feel startled just by arriving at its entrance.

The place Haoyue chose to evolve was similar to the one from last time, once again halfway in a mountain showing traces of splitting. He should have been the one who made it.

The sky was pitch-black, and not even a single star could be seen. In the air were some rich clouds of darkness and fire element, while the traces of other elements were extremely heterogeneous and dispersed, not close to the former types in quantity.

As far as the eye could see, the ground was covered in countless cracks. Some streams of magma could even be seen.

In the end, it was just that kind of world! The deathly stillness aside, Long Haochen didn't feel any living presence. Spreading out his senses, he got the good news that at least for now, no enemy was closing in. After his awakening, Long Haochen could spread his senses in a large range even in a place so full of deathly stillness.

After a short time of reflection, Long Haochen attempted to see whether he could meet up with his mates in the Tower of Eternity.

A fantastic change occurred when he poured his spiritual energy into the Eternal Melody. Sensing that he could directly transport himself to the Tower of Eternity, he wasn't affected by the ties of time here anymore. But more importantly, he noticed to his surprise that he could actually sense the location of his comrades in the Tower of Eternity, and directly transport them here.

The surprise this change caused him made his face beam with joy. Such a change would undoubtedly marginally increase their

chances of survival. Furthermore, after the appearance of this change in the Eternal Melody, he didn't have to worry about the fact of summoning Cai'er to his side anymore. This was because after Haoyue would complete his evolution, he could simply follow Haoyue, but the comrades he would bring here would need to pass through the Tower of Eternity to return. Long Haochen's connection with the Tower of Eternity didn't require any cooldown time anymore, and based on his calculation, there would be only a need for half an hour of wait after bringing someone here, and this time could be accumulated.

Right at that time, Long Haochen sensed something. Looking afar, he saw a large amount of the same black skeletons, which he previously had encountered, heading in his direction.

Seeing that large army of skeletons, Long Haochen couldn't help but remember the words of that lich he had encountered. At that time, although he had felt very tense, he still had devoted all his body and mind to the protection of Haoyue. But afterwards he had had to participate in the rest of the competition, which didn't leave him the time to give those words more thought. However, given his astonishing memory, he now remembered those words, he had been told at that time. Thinking of it, this scene appeared by itself in Long Haochen's mind.

At that time, the lich had said, "No, what you are protecting is the reincarnation of the devil, the creator of our dark and fiery world. His existence is precisely the reason why our world is like this. Our world is broken down and magma is flowing from the Earth. Countless species became extinct all because of him. The strong have already escaped, the less fortunate all became undead, and now, only the undead can exist in this accursed world. I do not know how you came here, but your holy aura disgusts me and your actions anger me even more. I will give you one more chance to return to your world right now. Now that the devil, Austin Griffin, appeared in my territory, even if I am just a lich, I must kill him.

Otherwise, who knows what other miseries his restoration will bring to our world?”

A reincarnated Devil King? The evil maker of darkness and fire? And it would be because of Haoyue that this world changed into this hell?

This was far too inconceivable. Long Haochen flung back his own head with his full strength. No matter what, he couldn't believe in the words that lich had said at that time. And then, he loathed himself for having let his trust toward Haoyue be swayed.

He still remembered clearly that at the time they met each other at the Knights' Sacred Mountain, Haoyue had been covered all over with cuts and bruises when he was summoned. Then, he had had to use his own blood to protect Haoyue's life. But in the same way, without Haoyue, he would probably also have already died on the battlefield. During these years, Haoyue had always been accompanying him, and could be said to be the being closest to his heart, except for his parents. Even Cai'er hadn't been with him for such as long as Haoyue did. Long Haochen never had regarded Haoyue as his mount, but as his little brother, his most precious little brother.

On the basis of his trust toward his little brother, Long Haochen rapidly let the doubts go and became filled with resolution. Would he really rather trust an enemy over his own brother? No way.

Upon thinking this, he immediately felt peaceful, and only battle intent remained in his eyes.

Right at that time, a blurry figure started to float from afar. It advanced towards the army of skeletons and pushed forward.

Those black shapes, whose eyes were glinting with green flames, weren't those liches? Long Haochen counted a total of twelve liches, and as they approached, he found out that the skeletons underneath were different from the last time.

During his last visit here, the skeletons he had encountered only had had the size of ordinary humans, but their attack and defense had been very lacking. But this time, the skeletons were all close to two meters tall, and although they were as before all black, they were a lot more robust, and carried in their hand some sword-like weapons made of bone.

Without a doubt, these strengthened skeletons were controlled by the dozen lichens floating in the sky. As long as these lichens were killed, the skeletons underneath were bound to cease being a threat.

However, Long Haochen didn't move hastily. Retreating to the entrance of the cave, he let out a golden glint and Yating came out, floating in midair.

Sensing the surrounding environment, Yating immediately pursed her lips, "Master, this place is really filthy!" Arriving into such a hellish place soon after leaving the Illusory Paradise, it would be rather strange if she would be pleased.

Long Haochen said in a grave tone, "This is the world where Haoyue came from. He is in a crucial step of his evolution, so we'll have to protect him. Return to your strongest form, the battle is going to start soon."

"Ok." A deep golden brilliance spread out from Yating's body, and with a golden glint, she returned back to her form as a girl, whose soft golden brilliance mixed with Long Haochen's, completing one another well. Immediately afterwards, they sensed a cozy and transparent feeling brought by this holy light.

The skeletons were drawing closer and closer, while those twelve lichens floated at a distance of two hundred meters from the cave.

Moss green flames pulsed in the eyes of the lichens who were chanting incantations without stopping. Black or grey brilliances sprayed out from the sky to the skeletons, and immediately, the skeletons visibly gained in speed, and even their aura became

strengthened from that.

In his left hand was the Glorious Holy Shield and in his right hand was Bright Discipline, as Long Haochen advanced slightly, creating some distance between the entrance of the cave and himself. As he shot a cold glance to the twelve liches, he made preparations for the battle.

Finally, the first skeleton reached out, dashed at a great speed and aimed its bone blade at Long Haochen's head.

Having battled so many times against the skeletons during the trials in the Tower of Eternity, Long Haochen didn't feel any pressure from those black skeletons. After holding up Bright Discipline in his right hand in a blocking motion, he crashed the bone sword easily into fragments with a fast downwards slash. A mysterious golden arc was then drawn on the chest of the skeleton, after which its body was smashed to pieces.

This time, even more skeletons were approaching, heading toward the direction of Long Haochen.

Sweeping his sword with a Light Thorn, he let out a golden radiance that spread out in a circular trajectory over ten meters in diameter. In the scope of that golden light, all the black skeletons were cut in two, and the holy light carrying a sacred breath instantly destroyed their soulfire.

After completing his awakening as a god's chosen one, Long Haochen's originally internal spiritual energy of pure holy light element did not only gain even greater sacred effects, but also became even more compressed. It was the same for Lin Xin who had obtained the Spiritual Stove of Heart of Flames; his light properties had gained a qualitative change, restraining all these undeads of darkness attribute.

# Chapter 345: Wage War Against Undeads (I)

---

Once again facing an ocean of skeletons, Long Haochen's response was a lot more effortless than before, even though the skeletons present were more evolved. This showed how much his strength matured since then.

Last time he had to protect Haoyue, he had just gone up from the fourth to the fifth step, but this time, he was already roughly in the fifth rank of the sixth step in strength. Further adding the gain from his awakening as a god's chosen one, he naturally felt no pressure facing these low level undeads.

Seeing Long Haochen let out a brilliant golden light, the moss green flames in the eyes of the twelve liches standing afar became dimmer, visibly showing their unease.

The pure light released a sacred aura that gave them a feeling of restless danger.

Even Long Haochen himself was astonished to find out that the skeletons that kept climbing up didn't even dare approach further upon feeling the intense light essence in the air.

A sharp cry came out from the liches, and the bone staff let out even more intense aura of death. Immediately, the skeletons in the front started to collapse, shattering into pieces before swiftly fusing with each other.

This trick again? Last time, Long Haochen narrowly died because of it. This was the Skeleton King assembled by the liches. And furthermore, it was this time the result from the joint work of twelve liches, using an even greater number of skeletons, and would produce an even more powerful result than before.

Long Haochen was not as inexperienced as before, how would he let these liches do as they please?

“Yating!” Long Haochen growled, and immediately, a

resplendent light was emitted from his back as his four immense wings spread out. With a flap, his body was already propelled toward those twelve liches.

Long Haochen's spiritual wings were different from Yating's wings of light. Yating's wing of light had a transparent color that made them resemble to the wings of a butterfly, only making them all the more beautiful, but Long Haochen's spiritual wings looked close to the wings of a bird, equally comparable in terms of speed.

Yating's incantations were already prepared. Flapping her six wings, she took over Long Haochen's position at the entrance of the cave, holding the staff high in her hand . During this time, an intense light element took shape in the air, transforming into a fist-sized glinting ball of light flying to the direction of the skeletons.

“Starfall!”

Although this place didn't have any light essence, Yating was not only evolved thrice but also obtained the benefits from Long Haochen's awakening as a god's chosen one, and her fusion with the Saint Spiritual Stove, and her current strength was already close to a mage at the peak of the sixth step. A spell that she was given so long to prepare was naturally not a simple spell of the sixth step but a powerful spell of the seventh step.

Yating's greatest strength resided in the fact that her body was originally fully made from light essence, thus she didn't need to worry about being in shortage of spiritual energy like the human mages. The only restriction was the limit in the intensity of use in her power, and unless her elemental energy was totally exhausted, she would always be able to keep using magic. Of course, if nothing was really left, this would just forecast Yating's death.

Starfall was a spell of the seventh step. And furthermore, it belonged to the type of light elemental magic exclusive to fairies, that humans weren't able to use.

A wide expanse of bright stars smashed into the group of skeletons, and the most terrifying thing was that these bright stars had the length of an eye, aiming at the core parts in the body of the fusing Skeleton King.

The mass of golden flashes of light blossomed in the midst of the wave of skeletons, and everywhere the golden light passed, the skeletons were turned into grey ashes. The parts of the skeletons that were fusing with each other also crumbled, not given any opportunity to complete their combination.

At that time, Long Haochen arrived in front of the twelve liches.

After his wings became four, Long Haochen's flying speed shot up. Although he was not an expert in flight for now, due to lacking training, he was still able to achieve a great performance in a straight line. Due to that, these twelve liches only saw a flash of golden light as Long Haochen was already in front of them.

Turning pale with fright, the twelve liches let out sharp cries almost simultaneously.

This ability was specific to liches. Called Hisses of Terror, it had some similarity with the brain-addling magic used by human assassins, but was a lot stronger, because, it depended on their soul energy to be accomplished.

Long Haochen had suffer losses the first time he confronted liches.

However, this time, the Hisses of Terror weren't of much use against him. Long Haochen's response was very simple, it was to wrap himself in Holy Mantle reinforced by Ripples of Light.

Even if the Hisses of Terror of these liches was even more powerful, it couldn't compare with the hiss from the specters in the Desolate Hissing Cavern! Since Long Haochen managed to comprehend the Ripples of Light, would there be anything for him to fear in these little hisses?



In the air, with a mere motion, Long Haochen forcibly broke through the ranks of the liches. Immediately, Bright Discipline was transformed into golden shadows, from his right hand. It was Demon Wiping Flash.

The liches' powerful aspect was their soul, not their physical body. Confronting the suppression of Long Haochen's sacred aura, their soul lost marginally in power. How could their mere physical body resist the powerful assault from Demon Wiping Flash?

The twelve liches were pierced in a mere instant, immediately burnt by golden flames. Be it their body or their soul, everything was engulfed by this golden fire.

This was the ability acquired after his awakening as a god's chosen one, Inner Holy Fire.

In other words, all of Long Haochen's attack would carry the effects from Holy Fire in its use.

Holy Fire was an ability that other knights could also learn, but they had to reach the seventh step for that. In addition, in case of use, Holy Fire would deplete a massive amount of spiritual energy. However, as a god's chosen one, Long Haochen didn't have to worry about this.

It could be said that after his awakening, the superiority of Long Haochen's physique as the Scion of Light was in full swing, enabling him to surpass all knights of his same rank by a great margin.

After the ocean of skeletons underneath lost the command from the liches, it took only a while for these endless waves of black skeleton to disappear.

Long Haochen shook his head slightly. He appeared dissatisfied from this battle. This dissatisfaction lay in his unfamiliarity with his own abilities after this awakening. If he had predicted that these liches would be so easy to handle, he wouldn't have

instructed Yating to use a powerful ability such as Starfall.

Witnessing the entire annihilating of the skeletons underneath, he finally relaxed, flying back to that cavern. It was just that because of his excessive use of power during his flight, he staggered at the time of landing.

It looks that I should train my ability of flight. Long Haochen shook his head with a helpless look. These words weren't without reason: battles between powerhouses often happened in the air. This was because, in the air, one could avoid harming allies and destroy the earth. Even the savage demons were often unwilling to battle with humans on the ground.

Yating giggled with a laugh, "Master, humans like you cannot fly innately. It's natural that you are facing some difficulties to fly."

Long Haochen gave her a strange look. After Yating was capable of human speech, he really felt a bit unwell. But the crucial point was that he didn't know how he could tell Cai'er about this new side of hers.

Right at that time, a change suddenly occurred on Long Haochen's expression. A kind of ominous premonition suddenly surged, as if a massive danger was about to arrive.

How could it be that right after killing the twelve liches and their army of skeletons, such a massive threat appeared so suddenly? What was it in the end?

Yating's perception wasn't the least bit inferior to Long Haochen, let alone that she originally formed one with him. She naturally had some awareness of what appeared in Long Haochen's senses, and gave an astounded look afar.

"Master, a smell with a strong stench is approaching us. This enemy should be targeting our area."

Long Haochen took a deep breath, letting out some soft golden brilliance. The four wings on his back were then lightly flapped,

absorbing the tiny amounts of light essence in the air.

It wasn't that this black and red world was totally devoid of light element. Another light elemental mage of a knight would perhaps encounter difficulties to be replenished here, but he was after all a god's chosen one. Although he couldn't possibly borrow force from that goddess of light here, his absorption and senses over elemental essence were still extra powerful.

"Make your battle preparations. No matter what kind of enemy we face, we have to protect the cavern well till Haoyue evolves."

"Yeah." Yating gave a swift answer, before drawing back, standing on Long Haochen's lateral side. Looking the master before her eyes, her gaze was extremely gentle. The loyalty she had towards Long Haochen was already not as simple as the result of the contract linking them, but was due to the fact that Long Haochen's existence gave her a new life.

Gradually, that threat became more and more powerful. Gazing far away, Long Haochen couldn't help but grow more and more restless.

What is that? Suddenly, his eyes shrank, and immediately next, he started to gaze into a particular direction.

In his line of sight, peculiar living creatures appeared.

At glance, they looked like humans, formed of four limbs, a body and a head. However, their gait was totally different from humans. Their both feet kept jiggling, while their hands were stretched in front of their bodies. At each leap, they advanced at least of five or ten meters, heading here at flying speed.

At first, there were only a few of them, but as time passed, more and more of these appeared in Long Haochen and Yating's lines of sight.

"Zombies! These are zombies!" Yating lost her voice in alarm.

Long Haochen asked in astonishment, "What are zombies? Is it a

type of undead?”

Yating nodded to him, “It is a kind of exceptionally strong undead. In rank, they cannot compare with liches, but they are a lot more powerful than skeletons, and are a form of dead humans. Their physical body was corroded by the energy of death but didn’t rot, and their soul became infected with death.”

# Chapter 346: Wage War Against Undeads

## (II)

---

“The great majority of the zombies only have their battle instincts, but their body is as solid as metal, and their fighting strength like their destructive power is exceptional. It isn’t anything skeletons can compare with. And furthermore, they carry in their body a strong poison. As long as their attacks reach, the poison will immediately affect its target. How else can there be so many zombies?!”

In just a little bit of time, more than a thousand zombies already appeared in their line of sight.

“Master, things are not turning well! These zombies are at least at the strength of the third step of human warriors, and their body is their best weapon.”

“Only at the third step?” Long Haochen asked this, feeling more at ease. Given his current cultivation, he could still resist when facing a group of more than a thousand zombies of the third step.

Yating’s faze froze slightly, “Master, creatures like zombies strength doesn’t lie in their individual strength, but in their latent capabilities. It is extremely difficult for skeletons to evolve, unless a powerful lich or over-lich helps them in their evolution. But through continuous slaughter and devouring, zombies can evolve by themselves. The thousand plus zombies of this group can’t possibly be all at the third step. It is very possibly a group of mixed levels.”

“There are also ranks of zombies? And they can evolve?” Hearing that, Long Haochen couldn’t help but gasp, immediately losing his optimism.

Yating nodded to him, “If I am not mistaken, these transformed corpses are ranked in strength from lower to higher starting from

ordinary zombies, spectral zombies, metallic zombies. Then, there are different kinds of metallic zombies, whose ability to evolve is the strongest. Their destructive power is also extremely terrifying, and the most powerful kind, the Zombie King even has the ability of flight.”

Just as she reached this point, she suddenly found out that Long Haochen’s gaze was fixed, hurriedly following his look, she happened to see an immense zombie heading towards them in flight at an astounding speed, while the zombies under his path let out mysteriously a layer of green color, accelerating their advance suddenly.

Zombie King? So there is actually a Zombie King among them?

Yating’s face immediately became pale, letting out a shriek, “A Zombie King! There’s actually a Zombie King among them!”

Contrary to expectations, Long Haochen stayed calm at this time, “Yating, how powerful are Zombie Kings?”

Yating seemed at a loss, as she replied, “I don’t know, but I heard that the Zombie Kings are in the undead worlds the weakest kind of undead kings. However, even if they were even weaker, they are still powerful entities! I’m afraid that this one is at least at the eighth step, or perhaps has he already reached the ninth step.”

Hearing her, Long Haochen couldn’t help but let out a gasp, his eyes shrinking violently. However, his grasp over Bright Discipline became especially steady. He said before that no matter how powerful the enemy would be, he would do everything to protect Haoyue and let him smoothly evolve.

Yating didn’t speak further, but started to chant an incantation. Her voice was extremely clear, as if affected by Long Haochen’s determination, as the fears filling her disappeared.

In the air, the Zombie King came as fast as he could. In the blink of an eye, he was already halfway up the mountain. Seeing Long

Haochen with four wings spreading on his back, his flight forward abruptly stopped, and his eyes were directed on Long Haochen with a puzzled look.

“A human? Light user human? How can there still be humans existing here?” That Zombie King’s voice sounded clear, and the imposing aura of death from him was earth-shattering. Just like liches brought a boost in the strength of skeletons, the existence of this Zombie King increased the strength of those other zombies underneath.

“Hello, zombie sovereign. Do you have something to do here?” Long Haochen calmly asked. Since the zombie didn’t take the initiative to attack him, he wouldn’t incite battle, and tried his best to stall for time for the time being.

The Zombie King actually didn’t immediately take action against Long Haochen. His looks were very fierce, and he reached a height of three and a half meters. Floating in midair, he had a pair of nauseating wings on his back, covered with ashened black feathers.

The Zombie King had unexpectedly a very handsome face, merely appearing grey-colored. His eyeballs were actually dark blue, and his body was surrounded by a layer of green fog billowing outside. The dense stench coming out from him could be smelled even by Long Haochen who was still over hundred meters away.

Long Haochen didn’t dare overlook that, and released another Holy Mantle to protect Yating and himself from suffering from the poisonous stench of that zombie.

The Zombie King calmly looked at Long Haochen, “Get out of the way, human. What is in this cave? I got news from my subordinates, and it seems that they discovered something very dangerous here. I need to have a look inside.”

Long Haochen was actually a bit startled. It seemed that the

Zombie King didn't know that Haoyue was there. Silently, he shook his head, "My comrade is resting here. Please don't disturb him. I need you to leave from here."

The Zombie King gave a terrible glare, suddenly thinking about something, "Could it... Could it be him?" Saying that, the sharp feeling he let out went up, and immediately next, a darkness purple-colored crystal came out from his mouth. Following, that dark purple crystal violently shivered, letting a purple glitter spread from within.

The Zombie King murmured a few words, and immediately next, that dark purple crystal suddenly spinned, instantly pointing towards the location of the cavern behind Long Haochen's back.

"Oh my god! It's really him!" The face of the Zombie King couldn't show any change, and this was a characteristic of zombies. But at this moment, the green fog surrounding his body became unstable, and with a flash of his body, he absolutely didn't tell Long Haochen anything more, simply throwing himself at his direction.

At the time the Zombie King spat out that purple crystal, Long Haochen already had a bad premonition. Having made good battle preparations long before, facing the charging Zombie King, he just drew a slight step back, letting out a flash of golden light in his eyes, as an intense golden red flame instantly burst out from his body. It was precisely Sunlight Fire, which was instantly unleashed.

The red-hot sunlight fire rose to the sky, as a dragon cry could be heard. Long Haochen held Bright Discipline in his hand, directly using Ascending Dragon Strike against the approaching Zombie King.

Light restrained darkness and the sacred restrained death, so Long Haochen held complete advantage in the elementary aspect. When that golden red sunfire light came into contact with the



Zombie King, the dark fog surrounding the Zombie King was immediately reduced to vapor.

The Zombie King didn't have a weapon in his hand, but his hands were incredibly long, the green nails of his fingers all reaching a length of one third of a meter, aimed at scratching Long Haochen.

A resonant bang sounded in the air, and Long Haochen clashed with the rushing Zombie King.

A violent explosion, created a violent golden expanse of light, and Long Haochen immediately felt an unsurpassed terrifying power smash against him.

At the crucial time emerged the shocking skills he obtained from training in the Tower of Eternity. His body was fell back fifteen centimeters, and during that time, his other hand launched the Holy Shield ability from the Glorious Holy Shield.

In spite of that, Long Haochen's body was still forcibly smashed to the ground, violently striking against it. A massive impact force dugged a deep hole to the place under Long Haochen's feet. But in fact, this was right on a rock!

However, that Zombie King also seemed not to be much better off. Long Haochen's attack wasn't only concentrated with sunlight fire, but also holy fire, two powerful kind of holy and sacred flames that almost immediately spread to his entire body.

After the Zombie King's diving figure was blocked, he let out a miserable cry, and immediately, great surges of green liquid flowed out, as he attempted to extinguish the holy sacred flames and the sunlight fire.

However, being a god's chosen one, how could holy flames released by Long Haochen be so easy to handle? It wasn't only the body of the Zombie King that was subject to burn, but even his soul. For a while, even he didn't dare keep attacking Long Haochen, and leaped backwards, leading the group of zombies

climbing up to him. Pulling two zombies, he tore their bodies to flash, causing the rest of their rich soul to flow out onto his body along with green liquid, causing the two flames to weaken greatly.

As if it was natural, the Zombie King put over twenty of his subordinates to death this way before extinguishing the two types of flames completely.

This were his properties as a god's chosen one.

If Long Haochen was facing an opponent specializing in light attribute or an attribute unrestrained by light, although his elemental dominance would still be existing, it wouldn't as dominant as it is now. However, he was now facing an undead creature that feared light the most.

Indeed, just like Yating said, this Zombie King reached at the very least a strength at the eighth step, and although it shouldn't reach the ninth step, it was still a powerhouse at the peak of the eighth step. But such a powerhouse became clearly terrified upon being attacked by Long Haochen's two types of flames, and didn't dare pursue and attack him any further.

However, Long Haochen's current situation wasn't any good either. Feeling a sour and cracked feeling in his hand, his sensation over his whole body was totally different, and the bones in his body, his internal channels, as well as his internal organs all felt painful.

The strength of this Zombie King was indeed incredible. Although he managed to come with the best response, he was still narrowly killed in a single blow of such a dominant opponent.

Long Haochen clearly knew that this Zombie King was actually a lot stronger than even Ah'Bao. And furthermore, it seemed to be a pure attack-type undead. This only increased the pressure on Long Haochen, since after all, he was not a knight specialized on power. Although his own external spiritual energy wasn't weak, it wasn't even comparable to the level of a Zombie King.

# Chapter 347: Wage War Against Undeads (III)

---

However, Long Haochen couldn't show weakness at such time. Seeing the Zombie King falling in the midst of the group of zombies, he immediately understood that the opponent feared his elemental properties. Clenching his teeth, he didn't let the slightest weakness show up on his face. The strong sunlight fire rose even further, reaching an even more intense level than before.

Yating's chant was also completed at this time. A fantastic golden red halo appeared above Long Haochen's head in a flash, before gently falling down. Immediately, the Glorious Holy Armor became golden red-colored, and the sunlight fire around his body stopped pulsing further, instead turning into a golden red liquid that formed a layer around his body.

This layer of liquid was like the sort of moat that was here to protect a city, revolving at a slow speed. The light essence surrounding Long Haochen's body then turned into a dim golden area extending in a radius of ten square meters around him.

The Zombie King let out a gasp, sensing that this human was far inferior compared to him in strength, while his light properties however reached a level he had never seen before. It was really too strong, to the point that he didn't know what would happen if he was infected by that golden red liquid. It could perhaps even damage his own soul heavily.

With so many of his younger brothers present, although the Zombie King wanted to kill Haoyue, he still cherished his own life even more. Not charging forward anymore, he instead commanded the group of his younger brothers to assault Long Haochen.

Just like Yating said, zombies were truly a lot more powerful than skeletons. When these zombies charged to the waist of the mountain, their speed instantly decreased upon approaching the

area of light surrounding Long Haochen, but they still slowly approached Long Haochen by leaps, attempting to launch attacks against him.

Yating knew the most about Long Haochen's current state, and in particular, she knew that he needed to put efforts in recovering. In a flash forward, she immediately arrived in front of him, pointing her staff forward and launching basic light arrows from the peak of her staff. Each blow was aimed against the zombies' heads, because this was the location of their gathered soul. Immediately, with a bolt of golden after another, zombies were successively killed by Yating's arrows of light. In front of this sort of light elemental spells, they were completely helpless. Yating's was vigilant of the Zombie King leading the group of zombies, and it was to take precautions against his sneak attacks that she didn't use more powerful spells.

Having gained this time for recovery, Long Haochen hurriedly adjusted revisions on his internal spiritual energy. After his awakening, his strength once again increased by a lot, but the course of events didn't go smoothly enough for him to display it decently. Encountering such a powerful existence like the Zombie King, he came to suffer important losses.

By chance, this awakening also led to considerable progress of his external spiritual energy, or else, that previous blow would perhaps just have made him lose all fighting capability.

When doing simple movements of his body, Long Haochen felt finally better. The light essence inside of his body had just healed his injuries at great speed, and his battle strength was now back to more than eighty percent.

In a flash, Long Haochen stepped forward, sweeping away with Bright Discipline in his hand, and launching Light Thorn just like before. However, this time was Light Thorn added with Ripples of Light, which split a group of a dozen zombies in a blow. But terrifyingly, although these zombies had their bodies cut, their cut

parts still crawled on the ground, aiming towards Long Haochen. With hurry, Yating shouted to him, “Their weak point is in their head! You cannot kill them by any other means.”

“Okay.” Long Haochen gave a simple reply, once again wielding Bright Discipline in his hand. This time, Demon Wiping Flash was used, aiming accurately at the heads of the zombies one after another, destroying their flame of soul.

The defensive strength of the zombies was beyond compare with the skeletons; the area of their head was tough, so Yating’s light arrows were even more effective than Long Haochen’s Demon Wiping Flash because she chose to aim for the eyes of the zombies. But after Long Haochen started to act, he immediately sensed the huge threat coming from the Zombie King, and thus didn’t dare put all his attention in handling these ordinary zombies. This prevented him from devoting himself wholeheartedly to handle them. Occasionally, his Demon Wiping Flash turned out unable to pierce through their head, and he needed a supplementary attack. However, these zombies were also unable to wound Long Haochen in any way. The spell Yating used on Long Haochen was called Sun Halo, and was a powerful light spell of the sixth step combining both attack and defense in one, and gained from the addition of the originally powerful light attributes of Long Haochen and Yating. All zombies that approached it within a certain range from Long Haochen immediately received burns from the Sun Halo, quickly reducing their body to ashes. But at every burns inflicted on each zombies, the Sun Halo also lost in light elemental intensity.

The zombies were growing even further in quantity, and now emerged the powerful zombies that Yating mentioned before.

Spectral Zombies were a fast kind of zombies launching mental attacks. The hateful aspect of these zombies was that, with the superiority of their intelligence compared to the other zombies, they actually didn’t take the initiative to attack Long Haochen and Yating, but attempted instead to get into the cavern.

This restricted Long Haochen's moves greatly, causing him to be unable to move away in the slightest from the entrance of the cavern.

Furthermore, these Spectral Zombies came like the wind, and because Long Haochen couldn't move from the cave, his Demon Wiping Flash missed sometimes, not hitting the Spectral Zombies.

The Spectral Zombies aside, metallic zombies became the main force faced by Long Haochen's group. These kind of zombies had distinct looks; among their ranks were metallic-grey Iron Zombies, bronze-colored Bronze Zombies, silver-colored Silver Zombies, and finally, the most dreaded Gold Zombies.

The reason why Gold Zombies are so terrible is their ability to use some undead spells. These undead spells weren't weak, and were above all used at long range, while Long Haochen didn't have the possibility to rush out to get rid of them.

Iron Zombies were at least at the fourth step in strength, Bronze Zombies reached the fifth step, Silver Zombie were close-quarters fighters at the sixth step and Gold Zombies long-range fighters at the sixth step.

However, although these zombies were powerful, Long Haochen could still resist them for the time being. The most annoying kind was a type of entirely red-purple zombie, with a big belly.

Only two of these zombies appeared, but these two almost managed to break through the joint defense of Yating and him.

This kind of zombies were slow in speed, and couldn't directly participate in attacks, but were actually directly thrown at Long Haochen's group by the Gold Zombies.

When Long Haochen's attack reached the first of these red-purple zombies, it instantly exploded, smashing a large area of red-purple liquid everywhere.

The Sun Halo on Long Haochen was actually totally dissolved by

the purple-red liquid, and losing its protection, Long Haochen was immediately surrounded by zombies, left without any other choice but to use Condemning Revolving Swords to compel back the zombies.

And the time the second of these red-purple zombies was thrown over, Yating didn't make it at time to avoid it, and drops of this red-purple liquid were splashed on her. Immediately screaming in pain, her body lit up in light, and her presence started to grow dimmer.

She actually took quite great damage from that.

Long Haochen finally became aware of what Explosive Poison Zombies were. After calling out this name, Yating rapidly dispersed the poison from her body while gritting her teeth

That purple-red poison was extremely tyrannical, and even caused the rocky ground to be corroded. Accompanied with an extremely unpleasant smell, the most terrifying thing was that it caused a corrosion of the spiritual energy, completely bypassing the defense of Long Haochen's Holy Mantle. After these two Explosive Poison Zombies appeared, the situation became dangerous for Long Haochen and Yating.

However, Long Haochen's battle strength also emerged right at this time. As he blocked the stronger enemies by the means of the Glorious Holy Shield, Bright Discipline would inevitably kill a zombie at every strike. A rich light essence burst out from his body unceasingly, as if his spiritual energy was basically inexhaustible.

Then, the four Silver Zombies reached the cave. Their brilliant silver body were extremely tough, to the extent that even with an elemental dominance, they were only inflicted marks on their body upon being attacked by Bright Discipline. And furthermore, these high-level zombies were very shrewd. When Long Haochen would use a powerful ability of the type of Holy Sword, these Silver Zombies would immediately pull other zombies from their

back to serve as scapegoat and take the attack in place of them as they would draw back at fast speed.

However, Gold and Silver Zombies were fortunately were low in count: at least until now, only four of each type appeared. Even so, Long Haochen also started to grow more and more exhausted.

If he didn't have to protect Haoyue, and if the Zombie King wasn't here to lead the zombies from afar, Long Haochen had confidence that he would have been able to kill these eight powerful zombies. But what's the point to think this way?

Assault, Charge and Storing Ability were abilities among the kind that Long Haochen was totally unable to put to use, and the ones he used the most were Divine Obstruction, Chained Obstruction, before chaining with extremely practical abilities with low consumption like Shield Assault or Light Thorn.

But even so, his spiritual energy was being continuously depleted. Long Haochen even saw faintly that the Zombie King was approaching them, as if looking for an opportunity to deal the fatal blow.

Letting out a snort, Long Haochen once again launched Demon Wiping Flash but upon being inflicted this sort of attack, but those Silver Zombies were once again resourceful and pulled two of the ordinary zombies to block Long Haochen's attack, while the Gold Zombies used the fluids from other zombies to help them extinguish the fire, matching with a great level of coordination.

Like this, although Long Haochen already killed quite a few zombies, the pressure was just growing greater and greater.



# Chapter 348: Blazing Phoenix

---

A pitch-black radiance frequently appeared suddenly in front of Long Haochen, sign of the undead magic of the Gold Zombies. These Gold Zombies didn't have a great variety of spells, but their attack power was brutal, to the extent that Long Haochen could barely block them by the means of the Glorious Holy Shield in his left hand as well as the use of the technique Holy Shield.

Haoyue, how much time do you still need to complete your evolution?! Long Haochen sighed gloomily, but his determination only kept increasing.

He was purely defending and unable to bring out his full strength, because he couldn't renounce defending the cave. What was to be done now? Just what the hell could he do in this situation?

At this time, Yating finally got rid of the poison of the Explosive Poison Zombie, once again joining the battle. As soon as she joined, she completed the a powerful chant, making now use the same spell Starfall as before to handle the army of zombies.

Terrible starfalls hit from the skies, bombarding the enemies. Even with their tyrannical constitutions, the zombies were unable to stop the power of Starfall.

The Zombie King that was preparing to mount a sneak attack could only react defensively against Starfall, and temporarily had to give up on raiding Long Haochen.

However, the few Gold and Silver Zombies and even the Bronze and Iron Zombies had similar defending method against this powerful spell, and this was the use of the bodies of their own allies.

From the fall of the terrible Starlight, at least two hundred zombies died, but their true main force was still present, and Long

Haochen happened to see three more Explosive Zombies approach their side.

I cannot let this go on. If I let these three Exploding Poison Zombies use their power, Yating and me will probably not be able to resist.

At this point, Long Haochen finally used his final trump.

An intense golden light abruptly shone on his chest, and immediately, three bolts of golden light were released from it.

The zombies that were growing accustomed to Long Haochen's displays of power kept themselves away from him, for fear that a powerful attack was coming. Then three silhouettes became visible, rapidly blocking the way in front of Long Haochen.

The three that were transported were Wang Yuanyuan, Lin Xin, and Han Yu.

"Boss, what's the situation?" Lin Xin couldn't help but ask upon appearing.

Long Haochen replied in low voice, "The discussion will have to wait. For now, meet the enemy with everything you have." Saying that, he charged into the ranks of the zombies. The others who were just summoned here needed to adapt to the surrounding environment, and with them here, he could finally rush out offensively.

After being suppressed for so long, Long Haochen burst out like a fierce tiger, an erupting volcano.

In his hand, a good amount of spiritual energy was poured into Bright Discipline, directly letting this sword of Glorious Tier reach out with Holy Sword, bringing out the best of its power.

As Long Haochen advanced lightly on the ground, the four wings on his back abruptly stretched out, and like an arrow, he shot out in the following instant.

This next movement was indeed really fast. Borrowing strength from the impulse of his four wings, he reached a supreme level of speed and passed in the little space between the two Silver Zombies. Two bolts of light were seen next appearing on the back of these Silver Zombies.

It was Holy Sword, used in combination with Shining Sunlight Strike.

The Silver Zombies truly deserved to be called the most expert type of zombie in defense, second only to a Zombie King: Long Haochen's two powerful abilities didn't even break past their defense, but even so, a large cut was left on their respective back. But more terrifyingly, intense holy flames engulfed their body in a burst.

Even the Zombie King feared Long Haochen's Holy Sacred Fire. Hit in such close range, the two Silver Zombie cried out miserably, letting out green fog and drawing back with their fighting strength greatly reduced.

But this was just a beginning, and the dual-sword-wielding Long Haochen reached a phenomenal speed, borrowing force from the impact to accelerate all the more. In a flash, he reached out for the back of the three Exploding Poison Zombies, and stopped only ten meters away from them.

Bright Discipline suddenly pointed in three points in the air, and three microscopic-looking white glows appeared on the three Exploding Poison Zombies.

Immediately, some loud bang resounded, and the three Exploding Poison Zombies were ruptured, exploding and letting out huge puffs of black liquid that spread in all directions, but seemingly landing only on the surrounding zombies.

The poisonous fluid wasn't something that could distinguish the enemy, and immediately, a large amount of zombies were hit by black poison, even including those two Silver Zombies.

The reason why Long Haochen managed to reach his target like a fish in water was intricately linked with Yating's previous Starfall, a great spell of the seventh step and after that, the majority of the leftover army was formed of the elite of the zombies.

The current him didn't plan on renouncing so easily, but also at that time, the Zombie King made his move.

The Zombie King had been waiting for an opportunity for so long. Regardless of his cultivation level, the reason why he didn't intervene immediately was that he didn't want to take too much risks. Why not using these younger brothers when so many are present? At that moment, seeing that the situation wasn't going well, he immediately flapped the asymmetrical wings on his back, welcoming Long Haochen's attack.

A cold smile appeared on Long Haochen's face. Although he couldn't entirely control his four wings, some simple dexterous moves were still possible for him.

The four wings he retracted just before spread out once again, and all resistance in the air seemed to totally disappear as he dashed forward.

Long Haochen's feet treaded on that Iron Zombie forward, launching him at the direction of the Zombie King, but his four wings flapped immediately, but propelling him backwards, in the opposite direction.

As his body moved backward at great speed, Condemning Revolving Swords burst out once again. In a flicker of golden light, Bright Discipline carried the terrible Holy Fire and the power of Holy Sword, sweeping everything before him. Even the powerful Gold and Silver Zombies crumbled before this threat.

But the majority of the other zombies couldn't escape that, and in this retreating rush, at least twenty zombies of the iron grade or above died by Long Haochen's sword, and it even included three Exploding Poison Zombies.

Although the situation was unclear to them, seeing Long Haochen going to meet the enemies, Han Yu, Lin Xin and Wang Yuanyuan made good battle preparations.

Han Yu and Wang Yuanyuan stayed to guard the cave, while Lin Xin was at Yating's side in the rear.

In Wang Yuanyuan's hand, the Divine Soul Shield smashed out, sending several approaching zombies flying with a strident hissing sound. Afterwards the massive shield once again returned to her hand, and Wang Yuanyuan unleashed a Space-Splitting Sauté next, aiming right at the Silver Zombie that was struck by Long Haochen right before.

After suffering this blow, the severely wounded zombie couldn't persist for longer and was sent flying to the other side of the mountain.

Han Yu didn't stay idle either. Placing his Shield of Reflection right in front of himself, he spread out the spiritual wings and defended against all the zombies that approached, sending them flying with the recoil, perfectly assuming the role of a Guardian Knight.

Seeing so many zombies afar, Lin Xin couldn't help but declare, "Wow, so many good things!" Saying that, he was also on the move, and seeing Long Haochen dash in his path of return, he erected a Fire Wall behind him, stopping the pursuing zombies from harming him. Immediately afterwards, the Fire Curse carried by the Fire Cloud Staff followed, aiming at a greatly wounded Silver Zombie.

After the fusion between his two spiritual stoves, an enormous change appeared in Lin Xin's flames. Originally, they appeared scarlet-red colored, but now his flames were colored in deep blue, causing the skull summoned by Fire Curse have a shade of deep blue color.

That Silver Zombie being ignited by both the sacred holy fire and

the flames produced by Lin Xin's Heart of Fire, was burnt on the inside and the outside at the same time, finally transforming into ashes.

The seven members from the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad had ample battle experience together, matching with a perfect coordination with each other. Even if they still needed to adapt because of having reached the sixth step, their coordinating was exquisite in this sudden battle.

Long Haochen returned next to Han Yu, who took the initiative to stride forward, temporarily becoming the greatest defensive force of the group to leave Long Haochen some time to take a breather. Meanwhile, seeing his subordinates being killed in such succession, the Zombie King was finally unable to hold back, and fiercely charged towards the opponent.

However, he learnt his lesson this time and didn't charge barehanded at them. On his left hand was an Iron Zombie, while he grabbed on his right hand an Exploding Poison Zombie.

"Lin Xin, destroy that red-purple zombie in his right hand." Long Haochen shouted loudly, before extending the four wings on his back. A golden light shone simultaneously on his back, coming from Brilliant World, assistance from Yating. A dense spiritual energy of light element rapidly made its way into Long Haochen's body, helping him recover.

Meanwhile, a white glow was shot out from Yating's chest, aiming right on the Zombie King with the power of the Saint Spiritual Stove. However, the Saint Spiritual Stove Yating was putting in use was linking the enemy to Long Haochen. In other word, Long Haochen would be the one aimed by the target of the Saint Spiritual Stove.

Of course, it would be more accurate to say that the Saint Spiritual Stove didn't exist anymore, but that it was Yating's ability of Attraction.

“Look at me getting rid of it.” Lin Xin shouted in excitement, before a surge of power scattered behind Long Haochen, Han Yu and Wang Yuanyuan’s back.

The three of them suddenly felt waves spreading from behind, as a scorching feeling seemed to cause their blood to boil up.

Immediately, a resonant phoenix shot up, in the shape of an azure-colored brilliance sweeping past their head from above, and directly clashing against that Zombie King.

What’s that? Long Haochen, Han Yu and Wang Yuanyuan’s minds became blank.

A blue phoenix of fire carrying three long tail feather on his back left a succession of waves of fire in the sky, before almost instantly reaching the front of the Zombie King.

## Chapter 349: Haoyue's fourth head, Blue Butterfly (I)

---

Lin Xin's Blazing Phoenix Spiritual Stove gave his comrades a pleasant surprise, but he also suffered some backlash.

The more powerful a spiritual stove was, the greater the drawbacks would be. Cai'er's spiritual stove was the best example for that. Although Lin Xin's Blazing Phoenix Spiritual Stove couldn't compare with the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, it barely belonged to the ranks of the first tier spiritual stoves as well, and would grow along with Lin Xin's strength.

After the return of the Blazing Phoenix Spiritual Stove, Lin Xin felt his internal spiritual energy instantly becoming empty, while an intense burning feeling filled his whole body. This sensation gave him no other choice but to sit down cross-legged on his original location, and concentrate all his attention on resisting the burning fever. It hit him in fact both inside and outside, giving impeding him to an extent one may well imagine. And this burning sensation would last for a total of six hours.

In itself, Lin Xin wasn't harmed much, and this state actually even increased his own connection with fire, and trained his body. However, this process came with extreme pain. Bearing it for six hours would undoubtedly be a great challenge.

However, Lin Xin was now in a rather good mental state. This was his first time using the Blazing Phoenix Spiritual Stove, and he didn't expect the cost to be so great, but even when facing such great drawbacks, he felt absolute ecstasy. That was the so called rejoicing over learning great news. In this kind of state, the pain he felt didn't even feel like much.

By relying on the powerful attack of the Blazing Phoenix, he gave Long Haochen and the others an ample amount of time to rest. With Yating's help, Long Haochen's spiritual energy and his



physical energy recovered at great speed.

Although the Zombie King was pushed back to the base of the mountain, but Long Haochen still kept his focus on him. Like this, he could sense the changes on him after sustaining the attack.

To his pleasant surprise, Long Haochen found out that the Fire Phoenix possessed formidable offensive power. The wings on the back of the Zombie King were actually directly burnt to nothing, and his body had suffered severe wounds and injuries. Furthermore, the Blazing Phoenix wasn't aiming at a single target, but also had effects on a large scale. All those elite zombies, Iron Zombies, and Bronze Zombies had died immediately, turning into ash. Only the Gold Zombies and Silver Zombies were a little better off, and had only parts of their bodies dissolved.

That was the action of a real mage, dealing extreme damage.

Long Haochen felt a lot better now, and returned to leading the others. He didn't display his excitement overly, but Han Yu couldn't help but laugh out loud, "Has-drugs bro, you finally revealed your power! You're almost making my cheeks stream with tears."

Lin Xin gave him a disdainful glare, thinking secretly: Are your cheeks even showing the tiniest tears? Why is it that from what I see, you are just laughing happily? However, because of the aftereffects of the spiritual stove, he could only use his glare to respond to him.

"Ruaa."

Right at that time, a furious roar suddenly rang out, and the zombies which had been attacking without fear of death before, stopped in their advance.

The one letting out this roar was the seriously wounded Zombie King. He clearly looked infuriated, and sensed the terrible threat from them, but more importantly, he still didn't target these

humans at all. If he didn't manage to kill Haoyue while he was evolving, he would then surely get punished by the Undead King. But now, he vaguely sensed that Haoyue's evolution was almost accomplished.

The Zombie King didn't keep approaching the mountain, but abruptly turned around. He faced his own brother zombies before suddenly emitting a dense dark green mist.

Immediately, all the kinds of zombies immediately melted in this mist like snow under the sun.

Having a bit of intelligence, all the elites zombies immediately fled upon seeing their Zombie King unleash this mist, but the ordinary zombies weren't blessed with any intelligence, and simply turned into liquid. These liquid corpses seemed to form a slimy stream, flowing towards the Zombie King.

That thick dark green fog infected an increasing number of zombies, and continuously gained in scope, while the flow of liquid zombies entered the Zombie King's body through his feet. It seemed as if it made him recover from all the damage he had sustained, but at the same time it caused his body to grow in size as the liquid zombies kept being sucked into his body.

Although Wang Yuanyuan and Han Yu didn't have such a strong perception as Long Haochen, they could see what was happening before their eyes. The great density of the dark green fog as well as the enlargement of the Zombie King were right in their line of sight

The two of them took the same action, and looked at Long Haochen, carrying inquiring expressions on their faces.

Long Haochen turned his head to look inside the cave, where Haoyue's breathing clearly became heavier. He was reaching a critical moment. On the other side, as the Zombie King fused with his little brothers, his strength was shooting up rapidly. Even if their elements counteracted each other, in case his strength

reached the ninth step or beyond, Long Haochen's group would hardly be able to stop his attacks. And obviously, Lin Xin's Blazing Phoenix could not be used a second time.

I cannot let him continue to increase his strength! At this time, the slightest hesitation could very possibly lead to their complete annihilation.

With a glint of golden light, another figure appeared at his side. It was Cai'er, who had been waiting in the Tower of Eternity for a long and painful time before finally being summoned.

The reason why Long Haochen hadn't summoned Cai'er here before was that he needed some assistance in defense and not in attack, but right now, offensive strength was what he needed more than anything else.

"Cai'er, come with me. We have to stop that zombie from amassing strength. Meanwhile Han Yu, Yuanyuan, guard the cave well!"

While Long Haochen was still in the middle of speaking, he already started to propel himself forward, his wings flapping with full strength, directly aiming at the Zombie King. Their resplendent golden color instantly reached the peaks, just like a golden sun making its way towards the Zombie King.

When Long Haochen rushed forward, Yating also glinted in gold, right before disappearing without warning. When she appeared again, she was right at Long Haochen's back.

The Glorious Holy Shield was stored in the Eternal Melody while Long Haochen was flying forward. Now, his two hands gripped Bright Discipline, while his spiritual energy was poured in with full strength. Bright Discipline carrying the ability Holy Sword, instantly exploded with strength, and emitted a concentrated white heat surrounded by an incandescent glow carrying a strong killing intent.

Astonishingly, Long Haochen actually shone in the same incandescent glow as Bright Discipline, and the same went for the four wings on his back. Everywhere the rich white glow passed, the dark green fog in the air was purified at lightning speed.

The Zombie King sensed the fatal threat, and smashed his incomparably large fists against Long Haochen.

In his incessant process of absorbing the liquid zombies, his body had grown more massive, and his now terrifying strength produced sonic booms as he struck with his hands. From this, one may well imagine the terrifying level he reached.

Long Haochen didn't clash with him head-on, but used the Nine Long Footwork to appear on his side in a flash. While dodging, he raised the dual-gripped Bright Discipline above his own head.

Yating's body rocked, turning into a golden flow of light that made its way into Bright Discipline. Immediately, the white heat from Bright Discipline turned into a dark golden flame.

However, right then, Bright Discipline gave off a buzzing sound, as if uttering sad calls. It was as if with its ranking on the basis of the Glorious Tier, it couldn't bear the pressure from the dark golden flames.

After his blow ended up fruitless, the Zombie King instantly turned around, but what he saw at that time was a heavy sword coming down in his direction.

This strike caused Long Haochen to look entirely distorted. From the top of the mountain, Wang Yuanyuan and Han Yu felt dawn descending on a world of darkness, as if the rich light was purifying the whole world.

Bang.

When Bright Discipline crashed on the top of the Zombie King, with a crisp and clear sound, a terrible scene emerged. Even given the extremely good material it was made of, making it a weapon

carrying the supplementary ability Holy Sword, as well as an absorbing ability, it still burst to pieces, and Long Haochen was sent flying by the terribly strong power of the Zombie King.

However, the Zombie King wasn't so well off either. In this violent bang, a sort of snapping sound was mixed in, a bit like the sound of oil falling on a hot surface.

One could faintly see that the Zombie King's two steel-like arms actually melted, even after reaching such a terrifying level of strength. An intense burst of dark golden flames engulfed him almost instantly, infecting all the surrounding green mist that disappeared immediately upon contact, unable to spread to the remaining ordinary zombies.

"Woah!" A mournful cry echoed from the Zombie King, who tried frantically to disperse the golden flames igniting him. He desperately tried to stop them from burning, and didn't spare any cost for that, even spouting the dark green liquid from his body.

From his last attack, Long Hoachen also suffered great damage. However, he managed to insert the dark golden flames into the forehead of the Zombie King. Now, even cutting off his own limbs wouldn't save him.

Long Haochen landed afar, spouting a surge of blood from his mouth. His hands covered the two sides of his body. He had some dislocated joints, and bled from several wounds.

He looked very miserable, but against expectations, not a single zombie dared take the initiative to attack him.

At the time Bright Discipline had broken into pieces, Yating regained her physical body, floating beside Long Haochen. Her face also looked very pale, as a result of the immense consumption from that attack.

After awakening as a god's chosen one, Long Haochen obtained

some special abilities specific to gods' chosen ones. These abilities were all related to the Goddess of Light. The ability that made his body gleam with a white flame was called Spiritual Ignition, and enabled him to ignite his own spirit and spiritual energy to give a great boost to his own power. The produced might even exceeded his past Sacrifice ability by a lot, but Spiritual Ignition also had important side effects. After using it once, Long Haochen would be in a weak state for seven days. Using it wantonly would actually even cause a major decline of his strength, even threatening his own life.

## Chapter 350: Haoyue's fourth head, Blue Butterfly (II)

---

The dark golden flames were actually an ability obtained from Yating's evolution. Possessing a physical body didn't alter her characteristics as an entity made of energy. Thus, she was still able to change herself into a being of pure and rich light essence. In this state, she could fuse with any of Long Haochen's weapons, temporarily becoming the soul of this weapon, and igniting that weapon to produce a great gain in power. Simply said, the weapon would get destroyed after a single use, unless its materials could endure the pressure of weapon soul such as Yating.

Long Haochen knew well that his own cultivation wasn't enough to have any chance of defeating the Zombie King, but what this enemy feared the most was his attribute, not his fighting strength. Thus, he depended on the Spiritual Ignition and Yating's help to cause his light attribute to reach its supreme peak. Now, even if the Goddess of Light herself was present, the light she could summon wouldn't exceed Long Haochen's attack in purity.

The Zombie King was certainly powerful, but he was facing an absolute elemental suppression, and couldn't sustain this blow he had just taken. It wasn't his body that ended up seriously wounded, but his soul.

In the air, a pitch-black figure appeared above the head of the Zombie King, immediately fusing her killing intent with a grey flash of light. Afterwards, that black figure actually split in two. One part of it came to a standstill in the air before dissipating, while the other rushed to Long Haochen like lightning, holding his hands with both of her hands to help him recover.

"Why are you using the Spiritual Stove of Samsara?" Long Haochen called out in panic.

The Zombie King came to a standstill, and stopped yelling and

struggling, before slowly falling to the ground. He had lost any ability to resist the dark golden flames that spread to his entire body.

The Zombie King truly deserved the appellation of undead king. Even in a situation where his own soulfire stopped burning, his body still didn't turn into ashes, but only kept burning.

The distant zombies who now had lost their king, and sensed that the light that appeared in front of them was incomparably terrifying, didn't keep trying to attack and just ran away in disarray.

Cai'er supported Long Haochen, helping him to stand up, and said with a little smile, "Don't worry, I'm okay."

Long Haochen looked carefully at her, asking in a serious tone, "Which of your senses did you just lose?"

Cai'er replied with a happy smile, "I haven't lost any of my senses this time. Who is she?" Asking that, she changed directions to look at the girl clad in very revealing clothes. floating near Long Haochen.

Against even Long Haochen's expectations, the very cute Yating went up and declared, "Mistress, I am Yating, Master's Light Elemental Fairy! After the fusion between Master's spiritual stoves, my body made of energy gained in substance and became this way."

Cai'er asked in astonishment, "You're Yating?"

Looking at her before shooting the nearby Long Haochen a glance, Cai'er was obviously displeased.

Although Long Haochen had predicted this reaction long ago, he didn't expect this situation to come so fast. Urgently changing the topic, he asked, "Is that Zombie King dead?"

Cai'er nodded, "My Spiritual Stove of Samsara is the most effective stove for overpowering this kind of souls, and is



extremely efficient against undeads.”

After being summoned by Long Haochen, Cai’er immediately followed Long Haochen and made herself invisible. Seeing the white flames igniting Long Haochen, she immediately understood that he had a way to handle the Zombie King, and thus didn’t intervene directly.

When the Zombie King ended up being seriously wounded by the sacred holy flames, Cai’er had used the Dagger of Samsara from her Spiritual Stove of Samsara to launch a fatal blow against the Zombie King, thoroughly causing his soulfire to stop burning. Having lost his soul, the Zombie King became no more but the corpse of a king.

Having eradicated the threat of the zombies, the two of them returned into the cave in the mountainside, where Han Yu healed Long Haochen’s wounds. However, the weak state from Soul Ignition couldn’t be treated through normal means, and a period of seven days would be certainly necessary.

This time, Long Haochen finally had the time to tell all the details to the others.

“I really didn’t expect that Haoyue would be coming from such a world!” Wang Yuanyuan gasped. No good opinion could possibly be formed from her seeing this poisonous world filled with undeads.

Cai’er wrinkled her brows, “Haochen, if some other undeads lead an attack, what’s to be done in case we cannot resist?”

Everyone knew that some time was required to reactivate his Eternal Melody, and had thoughts of the same kind. It was just that it wasn’t an easy question to ask for them, but Cai’er didn’t have those qualms, as this was related to their following course of actions as well as everyone’s safety. In case a problem occurred, their life would be threatened, especially since their current state wasn’t so good.

Lin Xin was suffering the side-effects of his spiritual stove, and Long Haochen was also suffering the backlash of Soul Ignition. The great majority of his fighting power was already lost due to that. The only ones left were Cai'er and the two others, but in case another powerhouse such as the Skeleton King appeared, they would undoubtedly face total annihilation, unless Cai'er used the Spiritual Stove of Samsara to its fullest.

Long Haochen murmured irresolutely, "Even if another powerful undead creature appears, we can still only wait for Haoyue's evolution to finish. But be at ease everyone, I currently have the ability to forcefully trigger the Eternal Melody to teleport us back to the Tower of Eternity."

Hearing him say this, everyone relaxed a bit. It was good since, they had an escape route. In the meantime, they couldn't help but feel even more admiration towards Long Haochen's careful planning.

Long Haochen declared, "It looks as if everyone gained powerful abilities from obtaining these new spiritual stoves. Let's quickly tell each other about their effects to avoid affecting our strength as a whole."

"Everyone already saw Yating's evolution. She's now capable of human speech, and can fight on her own, too. Being a light mage, she's actually also capable of attaching herself to my weapon in crucial times, to help my offense. However, this comes with the cost of sacrificing that weapon, and will still consume some of the power of light belonging to Yating. Afterwards, she requires some time to recuperate."

With the exception of Cai'er, everyone had gotten to see the powerful influence Yating had on the battlefield. Her evolution to this state was extremely fortuitous, and a great part of it was due to the boost from the Illusory Paradise as well as Long Haochen's awakening as a god's chosen. Her current state was undoubtedly fit to be called a totally unrivalled spiritual stove of first tier.

Perhaps Yating's immediate fighting power couldn't match other spiritual stoves of the first tier, but never forget that the more powerful the spiritual stove is, the bigger it's following aftereffects would be. But what were Yating's aftereffects? According to Long Haochen's words, she didn't have any! And she had great potential for growth, following Long Haochen's growth and evolution.

Cai'er seemed to have been convinced, and watching the pale-faced Yating who was trying to absorb the little light essence of this world, she nodded lightly, "Yating's evolution will be of great help to our team. Now we have gained a light mage and priest for the future."

Long Haochen asked, "How about you? After fusing your spiritual stoves, what ability did it gain from evolving? At that time, you had to bear such strong pain from fusing three spiritual stoves, so the boost shouldn't be low right?"

Hearing him mention the fusion of her own spiritual stoves, Cai'er's face immediately turned red, as she couldn't help but recall that embarrassing scene. Shooting him a ferocious glance, she replied, "The ability I gained from my fused spiritual stoves is something you have already seen just before."

"We have already seen it?" Long Haochen looked at her with some misgivings.

Cai'er nodded, "My situation is rather extraordinary, because one could say that the Spiritual Stove of Samsara engulfed the two others in its own evolution, rather than fusing with them. I can now feel that I can use the might from the Spiritual Stove of Samsara once per day without any aftereffects. And this is because I got the Spiritual Stove of True Shadow in the Illusory Paradise, enabling me to also give my shadow real offensive power. After the fusion, as long as I use the Doppelganger ability at the same time as using the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, during its first use per day, the illusion of me will suffer the aftereffects of the spiritual stove in my stead. After evolving, the Spiritual Stove of Samsara also

enables me to use the power of the Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stove through the Dagger of Samsara once per day.”

Hearing Cai'er's explanation, everyone including even Long Haochen couldn't help but take a series of gasp.

It looked like the fusion of the three spiritual stoves gave Cai'er a considerable boost in strength, actually even preserving her past abilities. In truth, her strength gained an absolutely monstrous boost.

Just think, getting to use a spiritual stove without any drawback once per day, just how terrifying was that? And that was to say nothing about how the Dagger of Samsara could actually bring out the power of the Thousand Strikes Spiritual Stove.

On the other hand, Cai'er could even use the Dagger of Samsara once everyday with no cost.

The Dagger of Samsara was a true divine tool, known as the first divine tool ever acquired by the Assassin Temple. Except for the former Scion of Samsara, no one had ever been able to bring out its complete strength before.

Even after his awakening as a god's chosen, Long Haochen wouldn't dare to say that he would be able to resist an attack from Cai'er's Dagger of Samsara.

In terms of total strength, the current Cai'er was unable to compare with Long Haochen, but after the fusion of her three spiritual stoves this time, her burst power was still the greatest of the whole team.

To everyone's astonishment, after saying all that, Cai'er actually didn't go near the seated Long Haochen, just telling them everything from the side.

Wang Yuanyuan and Han Yu immediately had eccentric looks. From their point of view, Cai'er was certainly feeling jealous.

However, Long Haochen knew that that wasn't the case. Cai'er

just felt shy because of what happened inside the Illusory Paradise. But there wasn't anything he could do about that. Just thinking of what he had groped with his very own hands...

“And you, Han Yu?” Long Haochen flung back his head with all his strength, getting rid of the beautiful thoughts that were surging in his head, before shifting to another subject once again.

Han Yu replied, “The fusion of my two spiritual stoves can also be considered to have gone smoothly. I gained an ability called Blessing of Light, enabling me to erect a protective barrier over a range of five meters. The defensive power from this barrier reaches three times my own spiritual energy, which means it has the same defensive power as Divine Obstruction. At the same time, while using Blessing of Light, everyone with attributes other than darkness will gain a tenfold recovery rate of spiritual energy, until reaching their peak condition.”

Fused spiritual stoves were just that great!

## Chapter 351: Haoyue's fourth head, Blue Butterfly (III)

---

Long Haochen's eyes flashed, "This ability is excellent!"

Wang Yuanyuan nodded in response, "With this ability, our team's recovery of spiritual energy will increase tremendously."

Han Yu replied with a smile, "Actually the best part about it are its side-effects, which don't harm me. Otherwise, things wouldn't be good if everyone has to end up in the same state as Lin Xin after the full use of the ability from our spiritual stoves."

Long Haochen replied with a smile, "I just wonder what ability came from the fusion of the spiritual stoves for Sima and Ying'er. It's just a shame that we couldn't get one more spiritual stove to fuse for Yuanyuan."

Wang Yuanyuan frowned in reply, "Captain, why not be content with what you already have? Have you ever seen a Demon Hunt Squad that obtained as many spiritual stoves as us? The luck we had this time is already excellent, let's just be content with it. And now that all of us reached the sixth step, we can become a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad after returning from this trip. And we'll have to do that as soon as we can."

Han Yu replied with a smile, "Indeed. Our luck was really good, and this time, we also gained quite a few contribution points. After coming back, we can just get some rest. There will be no need to rush for missions. We can train with the fourth and fifth trials in the Tower of Eternity to raise our spiritual energy to 5,000 units before attempting the sixth trial."

In truth, according to their strength as a whole, they should already have managed to pass the sixth trial, but for the sake of raising everyone's fighting strength even higher, they kept challenging that red skeleton in individual battles. Now that Long

Haochen awakened as a god's chosen one and gained such a tremendous boost in strength, his strength should actually be just enough to defeat that red skeleton in a one versus one fight.

Just as everyone was speaking, Long Haochen suddenly turned around to look afar, before shouting without any hesitation, "Quick, enter the cave and come to Haoyue's side. We have to leave immediately!"

Just as he said that, a terrible and massive threat arrived from afar, and closed in with tremendous speed. It was surrounded by many black clouds that engulfed the whole sky.

Long Haochen immediately made the decision to leave right after sensing that terrible power. We have to leave, otherwise, everyone is bound to die! The owner of that terrifying aura is at least a powerhouse of the ninth step, and is aiming right for us. Even if Haoyue won't manage to finish his evolution in case we leave now, we are not able to deal with this enemy!

Everyone completely trusted Long Haochen, and Cai'er supported him with her hands, while Han Yu supported Lin Xin, and the five of them gathered next to Haoyue.

Meanwhile, the golden light from Long Haochen's Eternal Melody lit up.

Actually, he didn't mention the cost from forcefully triggering the Eternal Melody before. After teleporting them forcefully, he would be affected by the Eternal Melody and aside from prolonging the duration of weakness, resulting from the use of Soul Ignition, it would subject him to extreme pain. Meanwhile, a great deal of the energy in the Tower of Eternity would dissipate, and would need more souls to be replenished.

But because of the large amount of soul energy absorbed by the Eternal Melody during the battle in the Southern Mountain's City, they could still make it.

Haoyue seemed to have sensed the existence of that threat as well, and his whole body trembled, before the appearance of a fantastic scene. Of the two bulges on the sides of his body, the one on the left side suddenly shrank down, while the one on the right side suddenly grew, producing violent tremblings.

Right when Long Haochen's group was rushing in, the bulge on the right side suddenly split, and another head popped up. Meanwhile, Haoyue's shivers accelerated further, as he grew to a size of nine meters in a flash. That was indeed a massive creature.

At that time, a dark blue ball of light rushed up from the exterior of the cave, approaching at a monstrous speed while leaving trails of blue flame in the air.

After Haoyue's fourth head suddenly emerged, he seemed to be in an extremely weak state, and his four heads' eyes closed as he lied on the ground.

With Haoyue and Long Haochen being mentally connected, he had a clear feeling of what Long Haochen was about to do, thus suddenly triggered the appearance of his fourth head, but the bulge on his other side also suddenly shrank down at least by half in the meantime. Otherwise, a fifth head would very possibly have appeared.

With a large flash of golden light, the interior of the cavern was illuminated brightly, and an intense radiance of light instantly engulfed everyone. In the meantime, Han Yu released his Spiritual Stove of Blessing of Light, covering everyone with a brilliant barrier of light.

With a golden flash of light, everyone disappeared from the cave.

Three seconds later, a massive dark golden ball of light descended with a boom that caused this entire red and black world to tremble. Even from the mountain, the only thing left was a massive hole.



With a flicker of golden light, Long Haochen's group appeared outside of the Tower of Eternity along with Haoyue. With a retching sound, Long Haochen vomited a surge of blood, before falling unconscious in Cai'er's arms. In the same way, Haoyue fell into a coma too.

Fortunately, the Eternal Melody was still effective, so the specters outside of the tower didn't dare to approach. As Cai'er supported Long Haochen, Han Yu and Wang Yuanyuan dragged Haoyue, and everyone returned to the Tower of Eternity.

Long Haochen was just too tired. Ever since entering the Illusory Paradise, his mental state had been extremely focused all along, be it during the hard battles against the demons, his awakening as a god's chosen one, the war against the Zombie King which entailed his first use of Soul Ignition, the destruction of Bright Discipline, or finally his full-strength forceful trigger of the Eternal Melody to teleport everyone back.

It could be said that over the past few days, he never had any real rest, and his body was now at its limit, so falling unconscious wasn't actually a bad thing for him. If this kept going on, he would have had to consume more vital force than he possessed.

The only good news was that in the Tower of Eternity, Chen Ying'er was already awake, waiting for them, though Sima Xian was still unconscious.

Han Yu's Blessings of Light proved to be very effective, and actually managed to remove all interference during their teleportation. Now, everyone had their spiritual energy recovered at great speed, until returning to their regular state. Even the original restriction of the Tower of Eternity preventing every spiritual energy of other elements than light to recover didn't affect the ability of this spiritual stove. It was truly worth the status of a fused spiritual stove.

This time, Long Haochen ended up unconscious for no less than

six hours before waking up, still in a weak state. However, they couldn't keep staying here for long. If the Priest Temple found out about their disappearance, things wouldn't be good. Although they could explain a short disappearance by saying they took a stroll in the city, they wouldn't be able to do so if their absence lasted for too long.

But obviously, returning to the Southern Mountain's City also came with a complicated process. Long Haochen had to transport Haoyue back to his world first, before the two of them could teleport back to the Southern Mountain's City through their blood contract. After returning, he could then teleport his comrades from the Tower of Eternity to his side.

Haoyue recovered rapidly, at least a lot faster than the weakened Long Haochen, who told Haoyue about everything that happened through their mental connection.

It turned out that Haoyue originally had engulfed a large amount of magical crystals, causing his internal spiritual energy to keep rising, but it was still heterogenous.

Although he already reached the point of evolution, this heterogeneous spiritual energy needed to be purified, which was the reason why he needed to leave for his world for this long.

After returning to his own world, Haoyue kept cultivating in this cave. Although his strength wouldn't break through immediately, he didn't have to worry about being found out by those undead creatures for some time. Having learned the lesson from the time his third head emerged, and with his strength having increased like that, Haoyue was enthusiastic and prepared to purify all the spiritual energy at once, as his time of breakthrough was nearing.

However, against his calculation, some changes went beyond his control. As Haoyue was in the midst of purifying his spiritual energy, Long Haochen awakened as a god's chosen one.

This awakening had a direct influence on Long Haochen's blood

connection with Haoyue. In normal times, this would have been a good thing, as it increased the strength of Haoyue to some extent, especially for Little Light. However, because Haoyue was purifying his spiritual energy, and drawing close to his time of evolution, this sudden boost increased the danger for Haoyue.

Originally, Haoyue tried to suppress it, because he clearly felt that his own spiritual energy wasn't completely purified yet, but the time required for his evolution was too long, and those undead creatures wouldn't possibly give him enough time. However, after attempting to suppress his energy for some time, he finally didn't manage to keep it stifled because of the excessive amount of spiritual energy accumulating in him since the start of his evolution. At that time, he was left with no other choice but to request for Long Haochen's help, hoping that he would manage to slow down those undead creatures.

However, the final results visibly exceeded his expectations. Long Haochen was left with no other choice but to transport them back to the Tower of Eternity, but to Haoyue, leaving his world in a state of evolution would very possibly have resulted in a threat for his life. Left without choice, he had to abandon the complete evolution, and chose to evolve only by a half, using the purified spiritual energy to trigger the appearance of his fourth head, while completely abandoning the heterogeneous spiritual energy. This was also the reason that pushed that bulge to shrink so suddenly and weakened his body at the same time.

However, in spite of that, half of Haoyue's evolution was still successfully completed, and Long Haochen gave this fourth head the name of Little Blue.

Along with this evolution, a difference appeared on Haoyue's four heads compared to before, the bulges above those had certainly changed. They now had the shapes of horns, close to cow horns. Each of the four heads looked a little different, but the most extraordinary change appeared on the fourth head, Little Blue. It

had a look close to the head of a butterfly. And furthermore, perhaps was it because of the sudden forceful aspect of the evolution, but his eyes had a weak look, as if suffering a dystrophy.

# Chapter 352: A Million Contribution Points

## (I)

---

After his forceful evolution, Haoyue's scales gained thickness, and faintly glowed in a dark purple. His strong and sharp tail gained a conical bulge too, and just by lying down, he faintly radiated a feeling of deterrence. According to Long Haochen's estimate, the current Haoyue reached the sixth step and controlled four elements, since Little Blue belonged to the water element.

"Haoyue, could there be undead creatures waiting for us when we return to your world?" Long Haochen asked Haoyue.

Closing the eyes on his four heads, Haoyue shook his head as he looked at Long Haochen. But in the meantime Long Haochen could feel the wrath originating from him.

Haoyue's anger was extremely fierce, to the extent that even Long Haochen was wary of it.

Haoyue's anger actually was accompanied by contempt and humiliation. His contempt was directed at the undead and his humiliation resulted from the fact that they dared to harm him.

Long Haochen stroke Little Light's head, saying with a smile, "Don't be angry. In the future, when we will be more powerful, there will be nothing to fear. This time, it is my fault. If I hadn't had my awakening, you wouldn't have been troubled to such an extent."

Consoled by Long Haochen, Haoyue finally calmed down, gathering his four heads together to rub them against him. Like that, he regained a peaceful look.

"Since there's no danger there, let's go then." Long Haochen activated the Eternal Melody and returned with Haoyue to their original place.

With a flash of golden light, their line of sight became clear, and

Long Haochen couldn't help but let out a breath of relief.

The place where Haoyue and him appeared actually surpassed thirty meters in width; it was a hole of several hundred diameters depth. It was surrounded by charred darkness. The original mountain shape and cave were totally indiscernible.

However, just like Haoyue sensed it before, this place was empty of any undead.

Raising his four heads simultaneously, Haoyue emitted a formless awe-inspiring presence, spreading to the surrounding.

His four heads uttered resonant bellows at the same time. It was as if his mood was leaking out, and he was telling the world, I will be back.

In a purple glint of light enveloping both Long Haochen and him, the transporting contract was triggered, and the two of them returned to the underground of the Priest Temple.

Long Haochen didn't dare to neglect the others, therefore, he immediately called them out from the Tower of Eternity. After doing that, he finally could take a breather.

This trip to the Southern Mountain's City could simply be called a thriller, be it for Long Haochen himself or his whole 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad, who encountered some unprecedented crisis.

It had been even more dangerous than the time they went on their mission to the Desolate Hissing Cavern.

But similarly, their benefits from this trip were immense. To say nothing of their gains in contribution points, the most important gain were their spiritual stoves. Everyone gained spiritual stoves compatible with themselves, and except for Wang Yuanyuan, everyone completed a fusion of spiritual stoves.

On the third day after their return, Sima Xian came back to his senses. Although his wounds were still severe, he finally had

recovered under Han Yu and Yating's healing.

This guy gave his own fused spiritual stove a domineering name, calling it Thunder God Spiritual Stove.

The results of fusion of Chen Ying'er's spiritual stoves was given the name of Spiritual Stove of Duplicating Light.

Their two spiritual stoves had their own characteristics, and both were extremely powerful existences. In terms of power, they would show their uses during the future battles.

After this military deployment, the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad could be said to have reached the strength level of a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, and quite a powerful one at that.

The large part of reinforcements from the Alliance finally arrived, which signified the end of the crisis inflicted to the Southern Mountain's City. The demon army had retreated long ago, and on the surface, it looked as if the demons suffered large losses, having lost several successors of demon gods, but was this really the case? At least, Long Haochen didn't think so. This was something he could see through the pact linking him to Ye Xiaolei. As for the details on this pact, even his teammates didn't know.

"Is Captain Long here?" Someone knocked on the door, while Long Haochen was thinking about everything that had happened in the Illusory Paradise.

After seven days of rest, he was finally back to normal, and the weak feeling from the use of Soul Ignition had disappeared.

Opening the door, Long Haochen faced Zhang Fangfang who was paying them a visit.

"No need for to be so formal, Brother Zhang. You are my senior, and can just call me by my name." Long Haochen said with a smile.

Zhang Fangfang sat on the sofa, replying with a smile, "Okay, then I'll call you Haochen. Haochen, what are your plans for the

following days?”

Long Haochen shook his head, “We plan on returning to Holy City to have some rest. You should know well that we gained quite a lot from this trip, but because many of our abilities are newly-obtained, we need some training to familiarize with each other to bring out the best of our fighting strength. At the same time, we plan on returning to the Alliance to get promoted to commander grade, so we can receive more difficult missions.”

Zhang Fangfang revealed some unconcealed admiration, “You are really the most talented Demon Hunt Squad I have ever gotten to see. If I were to have the choice, I’d even be willing to be your retainer knight in the same way as Han Yu.”

Long Haochen smiled at him, “You are joking Brother Zhang. This time, you managed to break through to the seventh step, and your team also obtained enough contribution points to easily rise to the commander grade, since it seems to me that if someone in a team reaches a whole level above the requirement, the promotion of the Demon Hunt Squad would be less expensive.”

Zhang Fangfang revealed a bitter smile, “That’s right! In bad luck, no one can match our team. I don’t even dare use our contribution points to raise our grade. It’s fortunate that the contact with your light essence helped me break through the threshold of the seventh step. At long last, we can go up to the commander grade. Haochen, I won’t say thank you, but rather, if in the future there is anything we can do to help, as long as it is something I can do, I won’t decline.”

“Okay.” Long Haochen didn’t become too formal and simply agreed. Demon Hunt Squads taking watch over each other was after all a natural matter.

Zhang Fangfang said next, “Since you are also planning to return to Holy City, how about setting off together with us? We also plan on returning to directly promote our grade.”



“Okay, how about tomorrow then?”

After obtaining Long Haochen’s positive reply, Zhang Fangfang clearly looked happy, and they kept chatting for a bit before he took his leave.

Long Haochen closed the door, and Cai’er who stayed in the background all along came out, telling him with a smile, “Did you notice?”

Long Haochen was startled, “What is there to notice?”

Cai’er continued happily, “This Zhang Fangfang has taken a fancy to Yuanyuan. Don’t tell me you didn’t notice that?”

“What?” Long Haochen looked blank, “Are you saying that Brother Zhang and Yuanyuan... But it’s impossible; have you forgotten about what Yuanyuan said before?”

It was only in the presence of Long Haochen that Cai’er showed such an expressive self. Making a grimace to him, she said next, “Can you really believe those words? Those were clearly said on purpose to tell us that she is not interested in the other guys of our team. Don’t believe her and Ying’er’s firm front. Actually, they are just extremely stubborn. When I was in a coma after the battle in the Southern Mountain’s City, I accidentally heard Ying’er ask about the situation of Captain Yang Wenzhao.”

In a flash, Long Haochen replied, “Oh, so it turned out that way. We shouldn’t butt in this, just let nature take it’s course as it should. Things are good as long as they act with accordance to their own feelings.”

Cai’er suddenly said next, “Unless the situation requires it, you are not allowed to let Yating show her true form. Just need to have her shrink to the same small form as before.”

Long Haochen declared with a bitter smile, “I was afraid of you misunderstanding. That’s why I didn’t dare tell you before.”

Cai’er smiled, responding, “Mistaking about what? She’s a light

fairy; even if she has a physical body, she's still an entity made of energy. Why would I misunderstand anything?"

Long Haochen asked with a start, "Then, why do you want her to stay shrunk?"

Cai'er replied, "That's not the same. Just look at how light her clothes are. You're always staring at her; if I let you stay this way, you'll be corrupted from bad examples."

Long Haochen revealed a smile, "Then, you can also put on that kind of clothes for me to see. I want to see if you will be corrupted by these examples as well?"

"Pah, you have really been corrupted!" In the instant Long Haochen drew closer to Cai'er, she dodged.

Ever since the charming scene in the Illusory Paradise, Cai'er was never willing to share a bed with Long Haochen. At most, the two of them would be sitting close to each other while cultivating. Long Haochen didn't pressure her in the matter. Actually, even he didn't sleep in Cai'er's arms in the same way as in the past.

The matter of that day made them realize that they weren't little kids anymore, and in spite of the well being of their couple, they were still in the end not officially engaged, and Long Haochen was afraid of harming Cai'er, while Cai'er felt embarrassed. Even the two of them didn't know for how long this would keep going on.

Long Haochen and Zhang Fangfang's Demon Hunt Squads were actually not the only ones returning to Holy City. The 22nd general Demon Hunt Squad formed of Luc Xi's group, as well as the Demon Hunt Squads led by Yang Wenzhao and Duan Yi also returned along with them.

On their way, these few Demon Hunt Squads could be said to have scattered and mixed up quite a bit. On one side, Lin Xin amiably went running off to the side of Luc Xi's group, accompanying Li Xin, while Long Haochen's group was joined by

two uninvited guests, Zhang Fangfang and Yang Wenzhao.

As an earnest, sincere and rather guileless man, there wasn't much to say about Zhang Fangfang, who just kept following Wang Yuanyuan closely every day. No matter what Wang Yuanyuan did to drive him away, he remained smiling and silent, only following her quietly. Thus Wang Yuanyuan also remained silent, only letting him follow her.

Yang Wenzhao seemed determined to win Chen Ying'er, and would frequently act more politely than Zhang Fangfang, bringing tasty food or interesting stuff to Chen Ying'er.

Chen Ying'er didn't go on a fake act, simply accepting his gifts.

Long Haochen and Cai'er rarely had the occasion to enjoy a relaxed atmosphere together on this trip. Long Haochen didn't restrict his comrades in any way either, because he clearly knew that after returning to Holy City, the following days would be spent cultivating in seclusion for all of them. Giving everyone a rare chance to relax would surely have good effects on their future cultivation. It was simply not necessary to say this to the others.

# Chapter 353: A Million Contribution Points

## (II)

---

The return trip couldn't be considered to be fast-paced, but fifteen days later, they were back in Holy City, where Long Haochen gave his comrades three extra days of rest. On the fourth day, everyone was called to the lounge of the villa.

“What a comfortable life. If only this could last forever.” Lin Xin lay on the large sofa, wearing a satisfied and pleased expression.

After losing all the hair on his head, he seemed even more energetic. However, a shock of dark green hair had started to grow and looked a bit like a green hat.

Sima Xian laughed next to him, “Has-drugs-bro, have you taken your medicine yet today?”

Lin Xin revealed a stiff expression, “You're the one who needs to take medicine, foolish baldie.”

Chen Ying'er and Wang Yuanyuan couldn't help but laugh holding their bellies.

Han Yu spoke next, “Guys, stop making noise. Captain, what are your future plans?” Although he was only Long Haochen's retainer knight, Han Yu ranked among the strongest in the team, and was furthermore the oldest. His past arrogant self was transformed to a calm and steady personality, grasping the true essence as a retainer knight.

Long Haochen replied with a smile, “During our last adventure in the Southern Mountain's City, we encountered many dangers, but obtained quite a lot because of everyone's joint efforts. But now, we have all obtained a new spiritual stove or a fused spiritual stove, and will need time to adapt. We will continue training in the Tower of Eternity, giving priority to raising everyone's spiritual energy to 5,000 units before trying to pass the next trial of the

tower if possible. I hope the next ones will help us to keep raising our internal spiritual energy in the same way. After we pass the next test, I believe that everyone's ability will be trained enough. Then, we'll advance to the commander grade, and proceed with completing new missions."

Everyone nodded after hearing Long Haochen's instructions. In fact, it could be said that under his lead, the past year was the fastest period of cultivation in their whole lives. In particular, their spiritual energy kept growing by leaps and bounds. If not for the time they spent in the Tower of Eternity, their spiritual energy couldn't possibly have surpassed 4,000 units in such a short time, let alone breaking through to the sixth step.

In fact, the average age for powerhouses of the sixth step in the Alliance was thirty-seven, but the average age in their 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad didn't even reach twenty. Going with this speed of cultivation, they were bound to become powerhouses of the eighth step one day, though no one would be able to say whether they could all break through to the ninth step. But given their innate gifts, the bottleneck of the ninth step was nothing impossible for any of them to overcome.

"If no one has any objections, let's prepare to train in the Tower of Eternity." Long Haochen slowly stood up, restraining the smile on his face, returning to a state of serenity.

"Captain, wait a bit. Sir Saint Knight Chief told me he wants you to look for him today." Han Yu told Long Haochen.

"Eh? Grandteacher was looking for me? Do you know what this is about?" Long Haochen asked him.

Han Yu laughed gently, "Should be something good. Didn't we contribute to the gain of five Devil Dragon Crystals for the Priest Temple and the Alliance? Grandfather might reward us for that action. After all, they wouldn't take our things for free."

"A reward as in contribution points?" Saying that, Lin Xin

immediately got up from the sofa, his eyes wide, as the pupils of his eyes seemed to have taken the shape of a gold coins.

Han Yu unhappily responded, “How greedy are you. Could it be that you know the worth of Devil Dragon Crystals?”

Lin Xin rubbed his own hands, happily laughing, “Even if I don’t know, I can pretty much guess! These are magical crystals from magical beasts of the ninth step, and belonging to the Devil Dragons’ race! One magical crystal should be exchangeable for a hundred thousand contribution points! It looks like we are already not far from the equipment of the legendary tier.”

“A hundred thousand? It cannot be that high! Really?” This time, even Long Haochen felt his heartbeat quicken.

Lin Xin straightened his chest, “How could it not? These are magical crystals of the ninth step! Boss, if you don’t believe me, take out one for sale. This thing is a rarity even among the rarest rarities. A hundred thousand contribution points is still a low estimate from me.”

Sima Xian laughed foolishly, “Then, won’t our contribution of five crystals be rewarded with five hundred thousand contribution points? What good news!”

Long Haochen was unable to remain calm, “Don’t hope for too much. Although the Alliance doesn’t know that I brought you to the Illusory Paradise, Cai’er and I accomplished a fusion of spiritual stoves inside, and can be said to have gained quite a lot. Thus, they may not be giving us so many contribution points. However, Lin Xin was right to remind us about their worth as magical crystals of the ninth step. Let’s do it this way then. Yuanyuan, Sima and you will head to the Transaction Center, and try to do two things. One will be to help buy Yuanyuan fitting spatial elemental gems for her Divine Soul Shield. If there are some available, we can consider to use magical crystals or contribution points as bargain for purchase. Then, the other task

will be to find a great-master in jewelry, and to ask whether he can replace that gem in the middle of Sima's Energetic Ball of Light with a Devil Dragon Crystal."

Hearing him say that, Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian felt their eyes lit up despite themselves. It was especially true for Sima Xian. The magical crystal embedded in his Energetic Ball of Light could certainly be changed. Although Wang Yuanyuan was also hopeful, she knew that spatial gems were rare to find. But since many exquisite things could be found in the Transaction Center, perhaps they would really find what they were looking for.

Chen Ying'er claimed in high spirits, "I'm going too! I'm going!"

Han Yu then said next, "Captain, then vice-captain and I will follow you to go see Grandfather."

"Okay, then let us act separately."

The seven of them parted. Long Haochen's group of three went to the Alliance's Office Hall, while the rest immediately headed for the Demon Hunt Squads' Transaction Center.

An hour later.

Lin Xin, Chen Ying'er, Sima Xian and Wang Yuanyuan returned dispirited to the villa.

Going in, they saw Long Haochen, Cai'er and Han Yu waiting on the sofas. And furthermore, the three of them didn't look happy. The atmosphere in the whole lounge appeared quite grim.

Seeing Lin Xin's group of four come in, Long Haochen raised his head and asked in a heavy tone, "How did it go?"

Lin Xin replied helplessly, "I'll let them explain it."

Sima Xian revealed a bitter smile, "My situation is rather dramatic. That jeweler from the Mission Tower said that if I want to replace the core of my Energetic Ball of Light with the Devil Dragon Crystal, it will at least raise to the rank of a legendary

weapon. However, simply adding the magical crystal won't do, and metals with a sufficiently good conductance of spiritual energy as well as many other materials will be required. Without accounting the money that the jeweler charges, we'll already need more than a hundred thousand contribution points.

This number was just terrifying. And simply buying an excellent piece of legendary equipment costed normally a hundred thousand contribution points or two.

Long Haochen turned to look at Wang Yuanyuan, asking, "And you?"

Wang Yuanyuan shook her head, "There was no spatial crystal of the same kind as mine in the Transaction Center. But apparently, one appeared in the Alliance's Great Auction House. However, the price is certainly going to be sky-high, costing tons of gold coins. How could we have that kind of money?!"

Chen Ying'er mumbled to herself, "We really went in great impulse, only to return disappointed. We had originally some confidence, but actually, it looks that we were far from having enough! Captain, we should keep taking missions. As we keep growing stronger, the contribution points required for our equipment also grows by a lot."

Long Haochen didn't express his opinion, shifting his glance to Lin Xin, "Come Lin Xin." Saying that, he showed the contribution tile on his left arm.

Lin Xin arrived next to him, revealing his own contribution tile.

With a faint glint of golden light, the transaction of contribution points between the two of them was completed.

The expression on Lin Xin's face that looked dejected from the start was rapidly transformed to stiffness. His originally not so small eyes were opened to a great width, as he muttered something.



“This is... One, two, three, four, five...”

Wang Yuanyuan reacted with some misgivings, “What are you doing, has-drugs-bro? Don’t tell me there’s a need to count every contribution point Captain transferred to you one by one?”

“Don’t disturb me, I’m counting the zeros.” Lin Xin shocked everyone with his next words.

For there to be a need to count the zeros, what kind of astronomical number was that?

“A one and six zero, how much is that?” After the transmission of contribution points, Lin Xin raised his head, giving a blank stare to his comrades, as he asked this foolish question.

Sima Xian unconsciously gave the reply, “A hundred thousand?”

“Peh! Where did you learn to count? Was it with the Priest Temple? That’s a million okay?” Chen Ying’er declared, full of disdain.

A million? When this number came out from her mouth, Lin Xin, Sima Xian and Wang Yuanyuan were instantly petrified.

The atmosphere in the whole lounge changed immediately.

Sima Xian lost his voice, “Boss, don’t tell me that you’ve robbed the Demon Hunt Squad Transaction Center? That’s a million contribution points, Heavens!” Without a doubt, this number was simply astronomical for their group.

Long Haochen revealed a bitter smile, “To rob it? I would first need to have the necessary strength for that.”

Lin Xin still had a look of disbelief as he asked, “Boss, are you saying that this million contribution points are really ours? And that would be the reward from the Sir Saint Knight for us?”

Long Haochen nodded in silence, showing a crafty smile. On the side, Han Yu and Cai’er couldn’t help but smile in agreement. It was clear that the atmosphere from right before was faked on

purpose, or perhaps, they were digesting the excellent surprise from receiving this million contribution points? No, that'd be too crazy.

"Aaaah!" A sharp cry immediately resounded in the whole villa, from Lin Xin who was the first to cheer. Immediately after him, Wang Yuanyuan and Chen Ying'er let out girlish shrieks. Sima Xian smirked as he grabbed Lin Xin's hand, staring at the contribution tile on his hand.

"A million! That are a million contribution points! Oh my god! How can there be that many? Boss, tell me how? That's too unimaginable." Lin Xin kicked Sima Xian without any consideration, before stepping forward, reaching Long Haochen's side as he asked, filled with excitement and curiosity.

# Chapter 354: A Million Contribution Points (III)

---

Han Yu replied with a smile, “Devil Dragons are from the same race as the Demon God Emperor, and since long ago, Devil Dragons have always been attaching a lot of importance to their magical crystals. Even when some would be obtained by the Alliance, it would surely instigate a war for the sake of getting their magical crystal back. Thus, gaining magical crystals from Devil Dragons is only associated to missions of the Emperor grade. For every one of them, the reward reaches 300,000 contribution points! This time, we got ten crystals at once, and it’s completely due to our good luck and Captain’s improvisation. After discussing, the higher-ups decided to give us a million contribution points for the five crystals. And we have still five more, so that’s to say, we have virtually two and a half million contribution points in total.”

“Two and a half million, two and a half million; that’s two and a half million points!” Lin Xin laughed happily, and his acclamations resounded once again in the whole vila. Even Cai’er couldn’t help but grab Long Haochen’s hand in joy, in spite of the deep memories they still had from what happened in the Illusory Paradise.

Contribution points weren’t gold coins, but were actually a lot more useful. The fact they had received so many contribution points signified that their strength was bound to increase drastically.

Long Haochen said with a smile, “Sima, you don’t have to be watch the money while upgrading your weapon. From my estimate, after going through this upgrade, your Energetic Ball of Light will certainly surpass ordinary legendary equipment in power. Fortunately, we have the best material to use, so you can get Lin Xin to accompany you to look for that great-master in

jewelry later, now that we can afford it. Yuanyuan, go to the Alliance's Great Auction House to ask about that spatial crystal, and the time when the auction will take place. No matter the cost, we will buy it for you. If I am not mistaken, the things in the auction house of Holy City can be bought directly with contribution points for a price of ten to one. That's to say, we should be able to get a spatial crystal for a cost in between hundred and two hundred thousand contribution points. If there are more spatial crystals, then buy more of them."

Lin Xin remarked with a laugh, "Boss, how rich and overbearing from you! Then, how about the rest of the contribution points?"

Long Haochen replied after spending a short time pondering, "Let's temporarily retain the remaining contribution points. If some good items appear in an auction, we can conveniently buy them this way. Now, your materials for pill take the top priority, so if you need anything, take the initiative to buy it by yourself, but don't spare any cost on them. It's after all impossible for us to reach the standard to become a Demon Hunt Squad of the king grade at the moment. After we get promoted to the commander grade, we'll have a look at the third floor of the Demon Hunt Squads' Transaction Center and use the contribution points already in our hands to get a piece of legendary equipment for everyone. This way, during our next mission, we'll have a better chance of success."

"Long Live Captain!" This shout reverberated three times. Even for Demon Hunt Squads, a team at the commander grade with all members equipped with a piece of legendary equipment was something hard to imagine.

In truth, Long Haochen clearly understood that this time, it was all because of the assistance from the Alliance that they managed to get so many contribution points. Although the ten Devil Dragon Crystals were obtained by them, if not for the fact that so many powerhouses from the Alliance were present, how could he

possibly have accomplished this? Thus, handing five of these over was only natural to him.

Although they received 500,000 contribution points less from the Alliance than the usual countervalue for king grade Demon Hunt Squads, this was already an enormous help for them. Those were a million points! Even if this ended up not being enough to get everyone a piece of legendary equipment now, they would surely only be off by a small margin. This million contribution points also enabled them to stay in the villa for about a year and focus on training hard without any need to take on missions.

However, Long Haochen didn't know that the Alliance handed them so many contribution points for the sake of avoiding them to take on missions to the greatest extent at the present stage. The existence of the Scion of Light and the Saint Daughter of Samsara was in fact a very sensitive subject, especially after the trip to the Southern Mountain's City, the successive situations of fatal danger caused even Han Qian to fear for their lives. In case Long Haochen or Cai'er were to die before reaching maturity, the Alliance would suffer a fatal blow. Thus, giving them so many contribution points, they would naturally not rush for new missions. And having the contribution points would also increase their strength a step further. These were resources the Alliance was willing to invest for the sake of their cultivation. Other Demon Hunt Squads couldn't even hope for such a treatment, but in this instance, the other five from the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad received advantages by being close to Long Haochen and Cai'er.

Everyone quickly became busy, and over the following month, their time was shared between going to the Tower of Eternity and cultivating their spiritual energy.

Sima Xian's Energetic Ball of Light was already sent to be reforged, and Wang Yuanyuan went to get the information on the auction involving the spatial crystal, which was on the verge of starting.

Over this month, Long Haochen and Cai'er mainly adapted to their new spiritual stoves as well as their synchronization, while cultivating their spiritual energy. Long Haochen aside, the others trained their own spiritual energy until it reached 5,000 units through the fourth and the fifth trial. Thus, everyone of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad reached 5,000 units of internal spiritual energy.

“Captain, the spatial crystal is going to be auctioned tomorrow. Should I just follow Yuanyuan, or should everyone go together?” Lin Xin went to Long Haochen and Cai'er's room to ask.

Long Haochen gave the matter some thought, before replying, “Let's go together. If we encounter something someone needs, we will immediately bid to get it. It has been a long time since we last went to an auction. This will be a good time to relax after this exhausting month of training.”

“Okay.”

The Alliance's Great Auction House was undoubtedly one of the largest in the whole Alliance. If the Demon Hunt Squad Transaction Center could be said to be the place with the biggest amount of treasures in the whole Alliance, the Alliance's Great Auction House could be said to be the second richest place in treasures, with the bonus that everyone had the right to buy.

Sometimes, some items not present in the Demon Hunt Squad Transaction Center could be found here. But more importantly, in the Alliance's Great Auction House there was no restriction in grade, meaning anyone had the right to buy treasures of any grade. This couldn't be done in the Demon Hunt Squads' Transaction Center, where a Demon Hunt Squad would need to reach the corresponding Demon Hunt Squad grade before being able to buy better items.

After all, in the Demon Hunt Squads' Transaction Center, all the goods were sold at a very low price.

A simple example would be those excellent Devil Dragon Crystals Long Haochen's group obtained. In the Demon Hunt Squad's Transaction Center, completing the mission would be rewarded with 300,000 contribution points, and one could buy them from the Demon Hunt Squad's Transaction Center for 350,000 contribution points.

However, once arriving at the Alliance's Great Auction House, the prices could easily start at over five million gold coins for one item, and very possibly end up over ten millions gold coins. Thus, generally speaking, unless an item wasn't present in the Demon Hunt Squads' Transaction Center and could only be found in the auction house, Demon Hunters would rarely go there to buy items.

As a frequent visitor of the auction house, Lin Xin prepared their seats. When Long Haochen's group arrived at the Alliance's Great Auction House, the sun had already set, but a huge amount of people was present in the auction house.

Lin Xin led everyone in the auction house, while he explained to Long Haochen, "Today is the day of the monthly great auction. Good items are always showcased during this period. I went to see the auction's brochure, and really saw quite a few things that could be of good use to us. Boss, I have a suggestion."

"Tell me about it." Long Haochen replied.

Lin Xin's response was, "We still have four more Devil Dragon Crystals. If we want to maximize the profits, we shouldn't use contribution points to buy things from here, since this would actually be rather unprofitable to us. How about taking advantage of the event of today to sell one of these crystals? We didn't obtain them in the Transaction Center after all, and are thus not violating the rules for the Demon Hunt Squads. With the gold coins from selling the magical crystal, we will easily be able to finance our purchases for today."

Long Haochen was startled deep inside. He knew that according

to the rules given to the Demon Hunt Squads, any equipment or pill obtained in the Demon Hunt Squad's Transaction Center could only be sold back to the Demon Hunt Mission Tower. Lin Xin's suggestion was indeed a good one; their Devil Dragon Crystals after all came from the demons, and weren't something they had purchased. If they really sold it for a high price, they would be able to buy sufficiently good things, and this could perhaps help to buy one piece of legendary equipment for every person in the team after advancing.

Stopping his advance, Long Haochen finally agreed to Lin Xin's suggestion after asking for the others' opinions.

Because this was the grand occasion of the month, the auction took place in the largest hall of the Alliance's Great Auction House. To participate in the auction taking place this day, at least an imposing record of transactions with the Alliance's Great Auction House was necessary.

However, even so, after Long Haochen's group entered the auction house, they were greatly surprised. In the rather dark lounge were at least seven or eight hundred people, and this number kept increasing. A lot of people carried a mask prepared specifically for this auction, with the goal of hiding their faces. After all, during the process of the auction, offenses to the law were very likely to happen.

Lin Xin was leading their group, but didn't have his own box in this place. Long Haochen's group of six was seated in the third row, and wore their own masks out of cautiousness. Lin Xin took one Devil Dragon Crystal from Long Haochen to enter it as an object for bidding.

Generally speaking, the auction wouldn't accept items right before the start, but this time, it was about the magical crystal of a Devil Dragon! For this reason, they would rather be the ones requesting to accept the item even if there was no time. And that was to say nothing about the very good relationship already



existing between the Alliance's Great Auction House and Lin Xin.

Cai'er lightly leaned on Long Haochen's shoulder, slowly closing her eyes.

Long Haochen then asked in low voice, "Is there anything you want?"

## Chapter 355: VIP auction! (I)

---

Cai'er shook her head in silence, replying, "I have my Dagger of Samsara, so other equipment is useless to me. Unless it is a perfect fit, I don't have any urgent need. Give priority to the others. You also have to buy a weapon for yourself. However, it doesn't have to necessarily be here, instead we can just search on the third floor later on."

Indeed, Long Haochen yet again urgently needed a new weapon. Thinking of that, he felt depressed. Ever since becoming a Demon Hunter, he had destroyed quite a good number of his weapons. This time, it was the sword Bright Discipline that reached the Glorious Tier which they had acquired with great difficulty, and his Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light had also been smashed to pieces during the fierce battle against Ah'Bao. Although it was still being nurtured in Yating, it was temporarily unavailable. Thus Long Haochen, due to unfortunate circumstances, currently had no weapon available to use.

Now that their spiritual energy reached five thousand units, their next goal would be to defeat that red skeleton. But how could Long Haochen fight without a weapon? Thus, his top priority was to acquire a heavy sword. But of course, one would be the barest minimum, since he was after all a Retribution Knight as well.

Right at that time, the illumination in the auction hall became dim, until the whole room was cloaked in darkness.

The previously noisy auction hall immediately became silent. All the personnel that could enter in such a heavyweight auction was of high standing and naturally familiar with the rules here.

With a "shi" sound, a pillar of light was launched on the stage, and a crimson-clad girl appeared there out of nowhere.

If the appearance of this girl were to be described, the conclusion would be that she didn't have the beauty of Cai'er, but the charm

of a mature woman. Looking at her smiling face, people would easily get a refreshing feeling. But more oddly, when one looked at her, this person would actually have the feeling that she was directly looking back at him or her.

“Good evening dear honored guests, and welcome to the VIP auction of this month. Today, we prepared quite a few remarkable items for all of you special guests. I hope everyone will get some good assets from today.”

A pleasant voice filled with charm was heard clearly, and touched Long Haochen’s heart. In the rear, one could already hear that the breath of some guests was becoming rougher.

“This girl should have a rare and particular mental strength. She must specialize in the mental attribute.” Long Haochen said in a low voice to the nearby Cai’er.

On his other side, Sima Xian replied with a laugh, “Mental strength specialized users are rare, and people who are this beautiful are hard to see. This Alliance’s Great Auction House is the result of a lot of efforts and energy.”

Han Yu bumped his hand, revealing a pleased smile, “What? So you’ve been seduced? How about trying to pursue her?”

Sima Xian shook his head energetically, “She’s not the type of girl I like.”

This time, Long Haochen couldn’t help but ask with some curiosity, “Sima, what kind of girl do you like then?”

Sima Xian gave an embarrassed smile, “I like those kind of long-haired and pure girls, looking like pure flowers.”

Hearing this reply, everyone broke out in laughter. Chen Ying’er’s didn’t give him the slightest face as she remarked in a low voice with a smile. “How is it that I felt you were speaking about has-drugs-bro! Woah, I didn’t expect that! I thought that you are robust, but I didn’t know you also had this kind of interest.”

“Nonsense! This man doesn’t like men.” Because of the impulse, his voice became noisier, immediately attracting spiteful looks from the surroundings. But fortunately, the auction hall was dark, thus the surrounding people didn’t see clearly from where it came.

On stage, the beautiful woman acted as though nothing had happened, continuing her introduction, “If you are frequently participating in our VIP auction, you should know about all this, but I will introduce myself, to give newcomers a chance to be familiar with me. My name is Ye Weiyang, and I am the chief auctioneer of the Alliance’s Great Auction House. I will be the one managing the auctions for today. To avoid having our distinguished customers wait any longer, let us start with the first item.”

As she said that, she retreated to the side of the platform, where two girls were approaching. Right at that time, a white-clad staff member joined Ye Weiyang from the other direction, whispering a few words in her ear.

Ye Weiyang revealed a shocked look, but quickly returned to her usual self, giving a simple nod.

The first item was already up on stage, and Ye Weiyang pulled the cart with a regretful look, “Deep apologies everyone. I have regretful news to inform all guests about. It seems that a mistake happened, and that this article here isn’t the first but the second item of today’s auction. The rest of the items will be presented according to the intended order.”

Meanwhile, clamorous noises exploded, but given that the people here were of considerable status, they were naturally of good background and at least no one shouted abuses.

The regretful expression on the face of Ye Weiyang immediately turned right into a smile, “While I am sorry, I also have to announce that all you esteemed guests should rejoice about some good news, because the item we chose to switch to the first place is

very likely to become the most desired item with the highest bids of today's auction. And it's quite a rare kind of treasure, even tempting me. If some customer would offer to buy it for me, perhaps I would give my heart to him in exchange."

Being so beautiful, and having a natural charm combined with mental abilities of attraction, she was a perfect fit to draw in the 80% males present. From hearing that, there were actually people that couldn't help but shout that they would bid on it and offer it to her.

Of course, these were only words.

Some the frequent honored guests knew about Ye Weiyang's status. Disregarding her young age, her position in the Alliance's Great Auction House was extraordinary, and the mere fact that she claimed to possibly give her heart to the one who would be willing to buy this item for her, was a simple proof of the astronomic value of the first item.

Seated, Long Haochen secretly exclaimed in admiration, How worthy of the chief auctioneer of the Alliance's Great Auction House! This simple few words aroused great interest, allowing one's imagination to run wild about what the first item would be.

Ye Weiyang made a graceful gesture, hinting the lady pulling the cart to approach.

"I believe that everyone is extremely curious, to know what kind of item we switched to the first position. Just speaking of it, I feel very curious too. That's because I only heard of this treasure, but never saw one before. However, I believe that everyone here, regardless of whether you are a fighter or a rich merchant, should be extremely interested into it. This is an extraordinary rare treasure, or rather, an even more precious existence than any treasure. Next, let us welcome the mysterious first item of the day."

"Shi!" Another glint shone abruptly, this time emitting a faint

golden color. This was something all the frequent customers from this auction knew, a treatment reserved to important auctions.

The combination of Ye Weiyang's words and the glitz showed that this first item was not only mysterious, but also extremely valuable.

All kinds of gems appeared on a golden cart that was pulled on stage. The ones pulling the carts were not these two ceremonial girls from before, but a black-haired girl clad in a transparent white dress, looking as elegant as a fairy. Her face carried a little smile and looked extremely pure.

On the contrary, the cart she pulled looked extremely gorgeous with its elegant matched patterns, which instantly attracted the eyes of all the spectators.

In terms of appearance, Ye Weiyang was undoubtedly a bit inferior to this girl clad in the white gown, but her character and charms more than made up for that. On stage, the two girls looked like a rose and a lily standing next to each other. The mere sense of beauty coming out from them aroused the emotions of the whole audience.

Sima Xian opened his eyes wide, giving a dull look to that white-clad girl. Apparently he was in a state of total shock.

Not only him, but the others from the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad felt their gaze freeze over that sight.

Han Yu murmured next, "Sima, is that the kind of little pure flower you just spoke about?"

"That... That can't be! Wow, wow, that's exactly it! This is the look of the lover in my heart! Am I dreaming? Han Yu, hurry up and pinch me!"

Han Yu violently pinched his leg without retenue, giving Sima Xian a painful feeling, but Sima only revealed an even more excited expression on his face.

“That’s for real! For real! No one can stop me! This girl is mine, I will definitely win her heart with all my strength.”

At that time, Lin Xin returned to his seat after having secretly headed below. Seeing Sima Xian’s excited appearance, he asked in puzzlement, “What happened this time, Sima?”

Chen Ying’er laughed lowly, “He’s just in heat. His target seems to be that pure flower on stage.”

Lin Xin looked dumbfounded, “Sima, are you dreaming? Do you know who that person is?”

Sima Xian gave a puzzled look to Lin Xin, “How could I be dreaming? Don’t tell me you think your brother would be lacking compared to anyone else?”

Lin Xin replied with a laugh, “I can’t be sure of that, but I can certainly tell you that this girl isn’t someone that will be attracted only by one’s rank. Unless she comes to like you, even being a powerhouse of the ninth step would be of no use.”

Long Haochen coughed at that, “Let’s discuss this after the auction ends, have a look for now. Shouldn’t this item be ours?”

Lin Xin nodded quietly, “During auctions, the most attractive items would be the first one and the last. At the time of the first bid, no one will have spent any money and all will have their full buying power, while the last one is generally a good item kept in reserve. The reason why I chose the first spot was to know the value of our sale to determine our budget for today’s purchases. With the top-notch manipulation from Ye Weiyang, and the help I got from Feng Ling’er, not getting a sky high price would prove to be very hard, hehe.”

## Chapter 356: VIP auction! (II)

---

“Feng Ling’er, this name is really beautiful.” Sima Xian said very seriously, before grabbing Lin Xin’s shoulder, “Lin Xin, we are good brothers right?”

“What do you want?” Lin Xin gave him an alerted look, but even if he wanted to, he wouldn’t be able to struggle free of Sima Xian’s grip.

Sima Xian said in a low voice, “Introduce her to me, and you will be my big brother for life.”

Hearing this ridiculous conversation, Long Haochen couldn’t help but laugh, returning his look to the stage.

Right at that time, the audience was far from being as calm as before. Seeing the two women a stage, everyone guessed that the first item had to be terrifyingly valuable.

Ye Weiyang gave a nod to Feng Ling’er, who smiled before standing to the side.

Ye Weiyang replied, “Everyone must be full of expectations regarding the identity of this item. Let me hold this in reserve, and give everyone the starting price of this item, before showing you its true splendor.”

A clamorous discussion once again followed. Undoubtedly, giving the starting price before showing the item was against the ordinary customs. However, this way everyone’s curiosity rose to the peak.

Ye Weiyang smiled, “The future successor of this auction house, and the most beautiful girl in the whole Alliance’s Great Auction House, Feng Ling’er, is going to announce the starting bid for this item.”

The successor of the Alliance’s Great Auction House? Hearing that, Long Haochen’s group immediately understood the meaning of Lin Xin’s words. In fact, the Alliance’s Great Auction House was



backed by the whole Temple Alliance!

Feng Ling'er opened her deep red lips, and smiled, "8 million gold coins!"

"Hong!"

When this number came out, the whole hall went into commotion. Even in the VIP auctions of the Alliance's Great Auction House of Holy City, this price was extremely rare, even as the final result after heated bidding. And the last time it had been reached was actually for a piece of Epic-tier equipment.

The goods on that golden cart could not be any ordinary pieces of equipment. After all, what item could reach such a high price? Those who had the buying strength for such things felt their breath become heavy. To them, money in gold often only represented a number and no more, what they loved the most were actually treasures.

The looks on stage became different, and the two light beams shining on Ye Weiyang and Feng Ling'er merged above the cart.

Ye Weiyang's voice, that seemed to be filled with magic, reverberated in the whole hall.

"If someone asks me what the most precious thing in the world is, then I will answer with certainty that it is life. That's right; in this world, what could be more important than one's own life? Money is in the end just a bunch of zeroes, and our life takes the absolute priority. Once again, one more or less zero holds no importance in comparison. Everyone knows about the value of life. If someone let me appear ten years younger, I would be willing to exchange all I have for that. But the treasure our auction house has today indeed possesses one such characteristic: its ability to prolong life."

As Ye Weiyang said that, Feng Ling'er slowly lifted the red cloth off the cart, exposing a protective treasure box made of white jade.

The white jade emitted some cold air, appearing all the more beautiful under the lighting from above. All the acknowledged people could tell that this box wasn't made of ordinary jade, but something made of superior quality jade. The kind that could only appear in the deep layer of ice from thousands of years ago.

Just a box of jade of such size alone would reach millions of gold coins in value, to say nothing that it had to be the work of a great master in sculpturing. Engraved on it was a representation of nine white jade dragons. Even the most subtle scales on it looked extremely distinct.

More astonishingly, a dense luster of gems indistinctly surrounded this jade box. Because of the properties of the jade box, the gem luster couldn't dazzle brightly, giving off a sort of illusory feeling.

"I am rising to eight million; no need to open the box yet!" A vigorous voice resounded suddenly, coming out from the top row.

Ye Weiyang gave a surprised look, and respectfully replied, "Respectful honored number three guest, I haven't announced the identity of this treasure yet."

That vigorous voice gave a deep reply, "I believe in the Alliance's Great Auction House, and according to the auctioning rules, I can bid in advance. If no one wants to bid over my price, I have priority in the auctioning battle."

The priority in the auctioning battle was simply the precedence over others that would bid the same price, and he actually went as far as to grab this advantage so quickly.

"Nine million!" A limpid female voice echoed, coming from a nearby VIP lounge.

Ye Weiyang gave a regretful look to the third honored guest, "My deep apologies to you, that honored guest from the fifth lounge bid over as you heard. But now, I must go on with the announcement."

“Humpf.” That robust voice seemed very displeased about that guest in the fifth lounge. With an angered snort, he stopped all activity.

Long Haochen and Lin Xin exchanged a glance, and the two of them couldn’t help but draw a deep breath. This Alliance’s Great Auction House indeed deserved its reputation. Before the auction even started, the price had already risen to nine million.

Ye Weiyang continued speaking, “If this precious treasure is taken along with the corresponding medicine, it can lengthen a human life by ten years. Distinguished guests, given the priceless aspect of life, I think that you can understand this starting price of eight million gold coins. Moreover, if this precious treasure was simply consumed, that would only be a waste of its great potential.

In Shengmo Dalu, which are the most powerful creatures existing? I think that everyone knows the answer to this: they are the dragons. Even if the cultivating aspect is not considered, no one can compare to dragons’ innate abilities. A dragon’s power lies in their physical power and their elemental abilities, placing them on the top of the food chain. Since I just said that, I believe that everyone guessed what this treasure is. That’s right, it is for a true and immense dragon crystal of the tenth rank that we are opening the bids today.”

She wasn’t wrong in any way: magical beasts of the tenth rank were equivalent to human powerhouses of the ninth step.

“However...” With a turn on her tone, Ye Weiyang exposed a mysterious smile, followed by a light beam shining timely on her.

“A magical crystal from a gigantic dragon of the tenth rank priced at eight millions gold coins can not be considered overpriced for what it is, but it isn’t a cheap price either. But would some of you be disappointed? Then, let me add a little detail to the previous introduction. Actually, this isn’t the magical crystal of an ordinary gigantic dragon.”

“Twelve million!” The voice from before sounded out once again.

This time, without any time of wait, successive calls were made.

“Twelve and a half million!”

“Thirteen million!”

“Fourteen million!”

This auction could only be described as freakish. Before the item even appeared, the prices already reached such a dizzying level.

Just as if she didn’t hear these frantic bids, Ye Weiyang continued her introduction, “Gigantic dragons are actually extremely few in the continent, and a lot of the known gigantic dragons only exist in legends. However, when facing our human powerhouses of the ninth step, most of them can only at most bow their heads. This is for the simple reason that they are not powerful enough. The ordinary gigantic dragons only reach the strength of the ninth rank.

But as for this magical crystal we are putting on auction today, things are different. When intaking the water soaked in it to flow through one’s body, one’s external spiritual energy will be amplified to a great extent. The use of such a magical crystal to increase the external spiritual energy can value up to a hundred thousand units of spiritual energy! Of course, it’s not like everyone can sustain such a great power, and depending on one’s physique and vocation, the one using it would only be able to gain 2,000 to 20,000 units of external spiritual energy.

Of course, external spiritual energy is not the same as internal spiritual energy! As humans, external spiritual energy is extremely difficult to increase through pure cultivation. Even a powerhouse of the ninth step would hardly attain 10,000 units of external spiritual energy. But this magical crystal can give you immediately a defensive strength comparable to that of a gigantic dragon. Now, does everyone still believe our original price of eight million to be

excessive?

Moreover, its rarity is unprecedented, because the possessor won't suffer any retaliation from acquiring this one. Let me tell everyone now that this dragon crystal was given as a present, and won't create any issue. As for the relationship between dragon crystal and equipment, I think there's no need to say much, as it can totally act as the core for any equipment of the Epic tier.

After saying all that, everyone must be feeling that I am prolonging this introduction on purpose. However, it is actually not the case at all, because this item is just too precious, and I must let everyone of our honored guests know about its greatest characteristics. Of course, everything I said was just the tip of the iceberg. When its real name will come out, I believe that everyone will have their own judgement on it. Now, miss Feng Ling'er, I shall let you do this announcement."

The light ray shifted to Feng Ling'er's body. Stepping forward slightly, she placed her right hand on the jade box, slowly opening it. Intense undulations of spiritual energy immediately dispersed from it in a puff.

"Our first article is the magical crystal of a Devil Dragon from the clan of the Demon God Emperor."

This time, what followed wasn't an uproar but a total silence. Everyone's eyes were fixed on that formidable fist-sized magical crystal, letting out a dense dark golden light. It appeared to be full of a tyrannical power and destructive aura.

"As auctioneers, we must maintain secrecy about our seller's identity. However, as a girl, I am giving him my praise. No matter who achieved this deed, for having brought the crystal of a Devil Dragon to our Alliance, he is a hero for the human race."

Ye Weiyang added new worth to that first item.

In truth, even in the Alliance's Great Auction House, it wasn't as

if excellent goods would be appearing every time. This Devil Dragon Crystal was undoubtedly extremely precious, and according to the appraisal of the auction house, was unconditionally valued above ten million gold coins. To the one who would really need it, this was a priceless treasure. Originally, they had planned on letting it come on screen later, but due to Lin Xin's request, they had no other choice but to let it be sold as the first item.

## Chapter 357: VIP auction! (III)

---

Ye Weiyang had only obtained this information in the last moment, but managed to use it as a stimulant for this auction. No matter whether it was for her adaptability or her fearlessness, she was accomplishing her role as the chief auctioneer of the Alliance's Great Auction House to perfection.

With a noise the start of the auction was announced. It seemed as though a terrible war had just started, and its participants were all in the top rows of their respective VIP lounges. After all, a dozen million gold coins wasn't an amount ordinary people could afford. Even those who had this much money wouldn't necessarily spend it.

The expression on Long Haochen's face was quite grotesque: If not for Ye Weiyang's introduction, he would actually not know that this Devil Dragon Crystal had so many good uses. It looked as if they couldn't sell the four remaining ones. Before anything else, using them to increase everyone's external spiritual energy was the top priority. Finding out such benefits accidentally was really something they didn't expect.

Thinking about this, he couldn't help but reminisce the time spent in cultivation with his father in Odin City. Didn't his father let him be soaked in some bath filled with herbal medicine?

"Lin Xin, later on, please think of a way to buy or find a prescription using the Devil Dragon Crystal as its core."

"There's no problem. I was actually already doing research about that, and results should come up in less than a few days." Regarding knowledge about spiritual stoves, Lin Xin wasn't equal to Long Haochen, but in the field of treasures, he was a lot more knowledgeable than Long Haochen.

The price for the Devil Dragon Crystal rose rapidly, but after exceeding 15 millions, the bidding speed visibly slowed, rising by

hundred thousand after hundred thousand. Clearly, although the rich people present were very hopeful to acquire this treasure, they also understood its real value and weren't willing to pay an excessively high price.

But the problem was that those who wished for this magical crystal were far too many. It seemed that every qualified bidder kept bidding, thus even when rising by one hundred thousand after another, the price rapidly passed eighteen million. This number already exceeded the true value of a Devil Dragon Crystal, but of course, considering the rarity of the item, this was still an acceptable price.

“Twenty million.” Right at that time, the robust voice of the very first bidder called out in a roar, and immediately, the whole hall became silent.

Ye Weiyang's eyes lit up, “Alright, our honored guest from the third lounge bid the price of twenty million gold coins. At this level, Weiyang is unable to discuss this price, but I believe that any item as long as it is desired is priceless. If no other honored guest wants to continue bidding against it, this item will belong to our honored guest from the third lounge.”

Extraordinarily, she didn't keep arousing the bidders' moods, and immediately declared, “Twenty million, going once.”

This was Ye Weiyang's intelligence. Given that this was the greatest auction house in the Temple Alliance, if she looked only into benefits, could she possibly keep raising the prices every time? The guests would be bound to be on guard, especially those seated in private boxes. Seeing that the price looked okay, she didn't continue tarrying over it.

“Twenty million, going twice.”

“Twenty million, going three times, deal!” The gavel was raised in a split second, and the Devil Dragon Crystal was sold for the price of twenty million gold coins.



This price already exceeded Long Haochen's expectations, but Lin Xin shook his head.

Han Yu asked in puzzlement, "Has-drugs-bro, are you still not satisfied even with that price?"

Lin Xin sighed, "We rushed our sale too much. If we had decided to put this magical crystal in auction, with some publicity done in advance on my own, and by keeping it under pressure, the price would very possibly have kept on rising."

Wang Yuanyuan replied to him, "That's about it, you must be content already."

Sima Xian didn't say anything all along, only gazing fervently at Feng Ling'er on stage, until she disappeared along with the cart.

After such a climax, the auction kept going on, and the true first item was pulled to the auction counter.

"Snow Lotus Herb. This item is a herbal medicine of five hundred years age, priced for 200,000 gold coins." Perhaps it was because of the too consuming previous auction, but Ye Weiyang's voice sounded a little languid, and a lot more concise.

"210,000 gold coins!" Lin Xin raised the number plate in his hand without hesitation.

He had always been the one deciding on what to buy on the medicinal field, and even Long Haochen wouldn't get involved. To say nothing about the fact that the current 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad was in a rich and imposing state. Lin Xin was now filled with confidence.

Finally, this Snow Lotus Herb was actually bought by Lin Xin for the low price of 350,000 gold coins. Perhaps it was because the previous climax of the dragon crystal's sale had been too violent, but the following articles weren't sold for very high prices.

Lin Xin intervened repeatedly, gaining three herbal medicines and a magical crystal of a magical beast at the eighth rank.

“Next, we shall welcome our seventh product, which is a rarely seen good treasure. This item is not only precious, but also extremely rare. Among the crystals naturally filled with spiritual energy, its value is second to none. Even buying one to bring it home as part of a collection would be very understandable. Our seventh article is a top quality crystal of the spatial element, a spatial crystal.”

Hearing the words ‘spatial crystal’, Wang Yuanyuan suddenly sat up straight, giving a fervent glance to Lin Xin, who nodded to her, acknowledging her desire.

As the cart was pushed forward and the red cloth on it raised, the original pitch-black coloring of the auction hall lit up accordingly. This was a piece of ore the size of a human head. Not crystal, but ore. This piece of spatial crystal was not grinded or polished yet, still being in its primitive state. It still carried a lot of impurities, but it was also large! The soft silvery light from it gave an eerie feeling, as it emanated its dazzling glint. It seemed as if the space in the whole auction hall became distorted just because of its appearance.

“A spatial crystal is known as solidified spatial spiritual energy. This is how pure the spiritual energy contained inside is. Even more praiseworthy, a spatial crystal can absorb spatial power to recuperate from its consumption. In other words, it can sustain itself. As long as its user holds it in esteem, it can accompany a user of spatial spiritual energy for their whole life, and such large chunks of spatial crystal are all the more rare. The reason why we didn’t take the initiative to refine the crystal was to avoid losing this shape. The honored guest among you who will have the luck to obtain it can go carve it in accordance to his needs.

Because of the rarity of such an immense spatial crystal, its starting price will be of two million gold coins.”

Although this starting price wasn’t low, no one knew whether some damage or cracks existed inside. If there were, its price would

be greatly affected by it. However, the rarer the item, the greater its worth, so the fixed price of the auction house wasn't unreasonable either.

However, from hearing that starting price, the whole audience went silent.

Spatial crystals were indeed good things, but spatial spiritual energy users were quite rare. Even if some possessed the spatial attribute, the crystal would only be useful to be embedded in their staff or equipment, reaching the Glorious Tier at most. Of course, that was valid for a small spatial crystal, but even if this ore was cut up to be inlaid in a piece of equipment, it would at most be a piece of Legendary Equipment. The most important aspect of this crystal resided in the accumulated spatial spiritual energy: the longer it would be stored, the more durable the item would be.

Thus, with this price of two millions, the people wanting it were not numerous.

Ye Weiyang secretly gave a silent curse. This item was just set at a too expensive price. If it was set at one million, would it create such an awkward silence? It looked like they would have to let this auction go.

“Which honored guest would want to bid? Spatial crystals are very rare items.”

Wang Yuanyuan then grabbed Lin Xin's arm, looking close to exhaustion, “Let's bid rapidly, bid rapidly!”

“Wait. Wait some more time.” Although Wang Yuanyuan was in such an anxious state, the current Lin Xin was extremely calm, having a dignified expression, he didn't act impatiently.

Ye Weiyang kept asking a few times, but the whole audience went silent. Letting out a sigh, her thoughts were, It looks like no one here today needs this item.

However, she still smiled sweetly, “Since none of you honored guests looks interested in this item, I can only let go of the auction with regret. However, I believe that some knowledgeable people are here. Ai...”

Her last faint sigh immediately gave off an endearing feeling.

Right at that time, Lin Xin finally acted, suddenly standing up from his chair, and shouted, “For the sake of miss Weiyang, I will bid two million. How could I let an item managed by miss Weiyang be withdrawn from auction?”

A glint appeared in the eyes of Ye Weiyang, while the other participants below were laughing up their sleeves.

It seems that this kind of situation would appear in every of the VIP auctions. Ye Weiyang’s charm was really intense, and that was especially the case for some newcomers on which she would have a great enticing power. Yet, another one turned out to be duped again.

“All good, the 36th honored guest bid the price of two million gold coins. Thank you for your affection towards Weiyang.” Saying that, Ye Weiyang politely gave Lin Xin a slight bow.

“Does another honored guest want to bid above that?”

“Two million, going once, going twice. Deal!”

Finally, Lin Xin bought the item for the price of two million gold coins, recovering the huge spatial crystal in his sack.

Wang Yuanyuan finally loosened her breath, but still gave a very fierce look to Lin Xin, telling him in low voice, “Has-drugs-bro, you were trying to annoy me on purpose right?”

Lin Xin shot her a glance, “Keep quiet if you don’t understand. We have money, but it doesn’t mean we have to spend it foolishly. Bidding right of the bat would only attract the attention from the other competitors.

This is called tactics, you know?”

“Yuanyuan, Lin Xin did the right thing.” Long Haochen told Wang Yuanyuan in a low voice, before showing Lin Xin a thumbs up. One could only admit that in terms of business, Lin Xin was a top grade genius.

# Chapter 358: Aria of the Goddess of Light (I)

---

The auction continued at a quick pace, and Lin Xin kept bidding again and again, coveting some rare plants and some especially useful magical crystals and magic scrolls. However, the amount of money he paid wasn't that high. Grasping the true essence of an auction, he reaped the best benefits.

These VIP auctions originally had thirty-six items altogether, which became thirty-seven with the addition of the Devil Dragon Crystal. As time passed by, it was now the turn for the last item of the auction.

"The following auction will be the last item of today's VIP auction. It is also a great treasure we kept in reserve for now. Please welcome Miss Feng Ling'er."

Just like for the Devil Dragon Crystal, a golden light beam suddenly appeared, and clad in her white dress, Feng Ling'er appeared once again in front of everyone. However, this time, she wasn't pushing a cart. She carried a large case in both her hands, which was covered with a red cloth, as she slowly advanced towards the auction counter.

Although the red cloth was present as cover, the size of the case could be clearly seen. It was a one meter long cuboid-shaped case, reaching a third of a meter in width. It looked like a large item, and seeing the slender Feng Ling'er carry it gave the audience a feeling of pity.

"This is a sword that saw the blood of countless demons, and gave birth to magnificent legends. With the illumination of its divine light, it seals itself autonomously upon death of its master."

Ye Weiyang's regretful voice resounded in the whole hall. On her face appeared a grieved expression. However, no traces of her mood could be seen on her face. It seemed as if this mood of hers was only expressed in the depth of her heart.

“This is a glorious sword, a godly sword filled with radiance and surrounded by legends. At the time it was put on auction, its owner gave an important request. That was, that the bidder had to be able to remove its seal and pay twenty million gold coins, otherwise, it shouldn’t be sold no matter the price.”

Ye Weiyang revealed a melancholic smile, “At this point, everyone should have guessed what kind of item we decided to sell today. This shouldn’t be the first time it appeared on stage, but this item had to be put on auction a lot of times. As an auctioneer and a worshipper of this godly sword, I am very hopeful that it could find a new master today. If some honored guest can undo its seal, this auction house is willing to cover a third of the cost, in respect for this godly sword.”

“Woah.” Lin Xin remarked in amazement, “An auction sale at a fixed price?”

Long Haochen asked, “What is an auction sale at a fixed price?”

Lin Xin replied, “That’s an extremely rare style of auction. The price of the item is fixed, so in other words, whoever wants the item can buy it, but the problem is that this kind of auction comprises some other conditions. Only if the competitor manages to respect the additional conditions can he qualify to buy it. But items that are accepted by the Alliance’s Great Auction House for an auction sale at a fixed price are bound to be pre-eminent existences. From my view, this sword is at least an existence at the peak of the Legendary Tier, or perhaps even...”

As they were talking, Ye Weiyang removed the red cloth on stage, revealing a simple wooden case.

The wooden case had a reddish brown color, and no excessive decorations, but a metallic handle. Its simple shape gave the visual impression that it ought to be an extremely ancient item, weathered by age.

The auction hall was now extremely calm. It seemed that a lot of

the honored guests recognized this item, and the atmosphere inside became stifling.

“Niece Weiyang, how about selling it to me. Although I still cannot dispel its seal, I will do everything I can after buying this godly sword to let it see the light. How about it?” The one who started to talk was precisely that third honored guest, with the deep and resounding voice.

Ye Weiyang shook her head with a distressed look, “My apologies. I understand your kind feelings, but I have to see it being freed here. This was my grandfather’s cherished desire. Weiyang won’t hide it any longer, but I am actually this sword’s seller.

This godly sword was actually owned by my great-great-grandfather, and is the weapon previously used by my ancestor. At the time grandfather was on his deathbed, his most cherished desire was to undo the seal on this godly sword, and let it see the light once anew, and if possible, let it keep drinking its fill of demon blood. If some guest has the ability, he can approach for a try. The premise condition is to be a user of the light attribute, and as long as he can undo the seal, even if he needs to pay in installments, he can take the sword.”

Saying this, Ye Weiyang turned around, slowly opening the wooden case.

Gloom, serenity, sadness, and deathly stillness. At the time the heavy sword in this wooden case appeared in front of everyone’s eyes, Long Haochen felt these four negative feelings enter him.

That sword was entirely black, looking very simple and unadorned in style. Refined, it was in total a meter and a half long, among which the handle encompassed the length of half a meter and the blade the remaining meter. Its edge was above four fingers wide.

The handle and the body blend into one another, as if forming



the shape of an extraordinary metallic sculpture. Some meticulous patterns could be faintly seen on it, and its tip wasn't so sharp, being surprisingly covered by a black pearl. No powerful aura was emitted, only the simple feeling of having weathered a lot of hard times. But everyone could feel that in this gloom and serenity, this heavy sword was full of mysteries.

No one went on stage, but everyone maintained their silence, as if paying their respects to this godly sword. The general silence only made the atmosphere even more oppressive.

Those who deserved trying had all already tried. Even a knight of the ninth step came had once come for the sake of this heavy sword, trying to let it see the light. However, that person had also failed.

Since even a knight of the ninth step had failed to let this godly sword reawaken, who would be willing to go on stage to take it.

The distress in Ye Weiyang's eyes became even stronger, and with an indistinct sigh, she slowly placed her hand on the wooden box, "My deep apologies. Because of Weiyang, everyone was put in a gloomy mood. However, I believe that one day, it will find its new owner. The auctions for today are close to end, so Weiyang wishes to give all the distinguished customers..."

"Wait." Right at that time, a clear and bright voice could be heard from someone who slowly stood up slowly from his row.

"Miss Weiyang, is it possible to ask you the name of this godly sword?" Was asked in a clear and bright voice.

Ye Weiyang shook her head, "Sorry, dear honored guest. My grandfather said that unless this godly sword were to see light again, its name from those days cannot be revealed." She could tell from his voice that this person was very young, and only considered him as being curious about this godly sword.

Feng Ling'er already turned her head around, preparing to

withdraw this mysterious heavy sword, and all the participating guests also made preparations to leave.

The only ones who didn't move were the members of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad, because the one who stood up and raised the question was their captain, Long Haochen.

"I want to give it a try." Long Haochen's clear and bright voice was heard once again in the whole auction hall.

The whole audience went silent for a second, and immediately afterwards, noises followed and all the attention was focused on Long Haochen.

The most recurring reaction on the scene was the words, What an exaggerated opinion of his own abilities!

Ye Weiyang immediately revealed a stunned look when seeing the masked youth, but due to the custom, she concealed her own reaction very well, forcing a smile on her face, "Since things are this way, please approach, honored guest. However, can you show me proof of your light attribute?"

"I can." Long Haochen said in a calm voice, "Close your eyes."

These last words were for his comrades, and immediately afterwards, a resplendent light abruptly came out from Long Haochen's back. Right at that instant, the whole auction hall shone distinctly, and an alarmed clamour almost overwhelmed the whole place.

That instantaneous golden glint was really too dazzling, sweeping an intense aura of light over this previously dark stage. But because of the excessive brightness from this light, a lot of those seated in the back rows were blinded for some time.

Fortunately, the golden light was only spread in a flash, and almost no one saw from where that golden light was issued.

Ye Weiyang and Feng Ling'er didn't see either, in the instant that resplendent light was released, they unconsciously closed their

eyes, and only the members from Long Haochen's 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad felt that Long Haochen released his spiritual wings.

Even under the illumination of the sun, Long Haochen's four wings would emit a dazzling golden light, to say nothing about a dark place. This was the reason why Long Haochen told his comrades to shut their eyes. Meanwhile, those who questioned his ability instantly became silent.

Ye Weiyang's eyes showed great surprise, and she was absolutely shocked.

Her personal attribute was also light, and because of this, her understanding of the light element was all the more deep. But just now, she clearly sensed that this intense light was released by Long Haochen.

Although she didn't see the bright golden light Long Haochen had released, she determined that this was a Temple Knight of the seventh step, that had very possibly used Brilliant Body to produce such a condensed light elemental spiritual energy.

Right, at this time, he just used Brilliant Body, but from his voice, this was still a youth and no more. Given his age, could he really have already reached the seventh step? That was impossible; he ought to have changed his own voice, to conceal his old age.

As Long Haochen was walking slowly towards the auction counter, those bidders who were already prepared to leave stopped in their tracks, still recovering from the sight of the light released by Long Haochen's four wings.

Walking slowly toward the auction counter, Long Haochen's look became more condensed. When he saw the already closed wooden case, he asked, "Can I get started?"

Ye Weiyang unconsciously countered with the question, "Can I ask for your age?"

## Chapter 359: Aria of the Goddess of Light (II)

---

Long Haochen without hesitation gave a categorical rejection, “My age is not important.”

Ye Weiyang looked startled. She rarely encountered people that would reject her, after all, it wasn't by sheer luck that she managed to gain the position of chief auctioneer of the Alliance's Great Auction House. Being a dual user of the mental and light attributes, she reached the conclusion that even becoming a Demon Hunter wasn't any problem given her innate skills. Moreover, she had all the more confidence in her own charm.

“My apologies, then you may get started.” Ye Weiyang declared in a low voice, while retreating some steps.

Long Haochen slowly opened the wooden case. He looked at that heavy sword while both of his hands reached for the case.

Seeing this behaviour, Ye Weiyang looked more relaxed. Long Haochen's movement looked simple, but was a sign of respect towards a weapon. This simple behaviour gave him a respectable look.

Four fingers of his left hand were placed on the sword's tip, and with the help of his thumb, he pinched the pearl on it. If it was an ordinary sword, he should have pinched the whole sword to avoid cutting himself. His right hand was however braced on the sharp part, and not the handle.

This detail seemed very simple, but was exclusive to knights. Only a true knight knew about this sign of respect towards a godly weapon. For this reason, when Ye Weiyang saw Long Haochen do so, she felt extremely hopeful deep inside.

Could this person really let the godly sword reappear to the light? If that's so...

Thinking to this point, Ye Weiyang couldn't help but reminisce

about the words her grandfather had told her before.

A supreme powerhouse wouldn't necessarily be the one to obtain the godly sword, but the most likely to succeed would be someone who was connected to the godly sword by fate. Could this man be that fated person? For some reason, Ye Weiyang's heartbeat quickened, because she already had the faint sensation of that possibility.

Feng Ling'er who was holding the wooden case with both her hands lifted it high as Long Haochen approached it. She felt very curious regarding him. Hearing his voice and seeing his stature, he should be quite a young knight.

Nonetheless, her look only contained curiosity. Despite her simple elegance in normal times, and the purity of her pretty skin, she actually had an ardent heart. Long Haochen's size of one meter eighty, which made him look like an ordinary youth, couldn't arise too great an interest in her, as that wasn't her type.

Right in the opposite, the charming Ye Weiyang filled with mature charms was in her bones a very conservative girl.

This was precisely the kind of person that couldn't be judged by their appearance.

Regarding the observation of Ye Weiyang and Feng Ling'er, Long Haochen looked as though he didn't sense anything, looking straight at the godly sword before him.

In the instant right before that case was opened, when Long Haochen sensed the aura coming from it, he felt his entire soul being drawn by this divine sword. Given his superior perception, he could even sense the many changes on the godly sword.

This sword was not simply a sealed weapon. In some sense, this weapon was already dead.

How could a weapon die? When a true godly weapon lost its soul, it would reach the end of its life.

Long Haochen was completely sure that this godly sword before him had possessed its own soul in the past.

Weapons with a soul were soul-owning weapons, but what did this mean? It implied that the weapon in question would be at least a powerful existence reaching the Epic Tier.

In other words, the godly sword before Long Haochen had long before been a piece of Epic Tier Equipment.

However, now that it had lost its own soul, Long Haochen was filled with even more respect for it.

He could make the guess that on the day the owner of that godly sword had died and it was sealed, its soul had discarded its own body, only leaving an empty sword shell behind, as the soul of the sword itself followed its master to the other world.

To affect his sword's soul so strongly that it died along with him. One could well imagine how powerful its previous master had been. Who wouldn't have respect for this kind of person and this kind of loyal sword soul.

Long Haochen was in that moment not calm at all. His movements were extremely slow, out of fear of profaning this godly sword. The reason why he came forward was not to obtain this godly sword, but out of his desire to dispel its seal. Just like Ye Weiyang said, this godly sword shouldn't be left in the darkness of a box, but should regain its light.

Under the support of Long Haochen's two hands, this pitch-black sword slowly left its wooden box. Long Haochen's eyes were glued to the sword. Not pouring any spiritual energy, he just looked calmly at it. His gaze was peaceful, but also sad. Even with the mask concealing his face, the nearby Ye Weiyang could feel his current state of mind, as his limpid golden eyes were not covered by the mask.

Seeing the expression in his eyes, Ye Weiyang sensed that he was

in complete symbiosis with the bleak aura spreading out from the godly sword.

Ye Weiyang's heartbeat sped up. Before Long Haochen appeared, everyone who tried to obtain the sword, had activated their spiritual energy as quickly as possible to either control the sword or forcibly remove the seal. However, all those who did so had failed. Thus, Long Haochen didn't chose to do the same, and against all expectations, he tried to interact with the godly sword.

Feng Ling'er, who removed the wooden box to the side, had an even more curious look. Taking a furtive glance at Ye Weiyang, she only saw her gazing at the man before her, not blinking an eye.

It seemed as if time had stopped. The spectators who regained their sight sat back on their chairs one after another, watching Long Haochen with a calm look. They were also very curious about whether this person would be able to dispel the seal on the sword. Back then, that light element truly astonished quite a lot of them. The better one's understanding of the light element was, the greater their instantaneous shock at that time.

"Yating!" Long Haochen gave a quiet call.

An even more astonishing scene appeared. With a glint of golden light, a golden, almost human-sized silhouette suddenly appeared in front of Long Haochen. Although the current Yating didn't have the six wings on her back, her sudden appearance and the dense light emanated by her, as well as her shining body, truly were stunning. Even Ye Weiyang and Feng Ling'er almost turned pale at seeing the purity and the softness of the light essence released by her.

Long Haochen stretched out his hands and presented the sword to Yating.

Yating sensed his intentions and hurriedly stretched out her hands, just like Long Haochen had done right before.

“This... This is...” Ye Weiyang suddenly covered her mouth, almost unable to mask her shock in spite of her unswerving determination.

Yating was facing Long Haochen, and the audience at his back. Thus, those who saw her back were only Ye Weiyang and Feng Ling'er. They could clearly see that on Yating's back, six wings were tightly folded. They were also the one's who most clearly sensed the absolutely pure light element coming from her.

Is this a Light Elemental Fairy? Ye Weiyang was shocked to the extreme. Given her profound knowledge, she knew a lot about Light Elemental Fairies. However, to her knowledge, she had never heard of a Light Elemental Fairy that would look so similar to a real person.

Yating made contact with the heavy sword, and the instant it touched her hand, the sword unexpectedly made a slight buzzing sound. The buzzing noise wasn't loud, but clear and melodious like a dragon chant, and resounded in the whole auction hall.

Yating was also startled, because she clearly sensed that after grasping this heavy sword, she received an amiable reaction. That heavy sword actually seemed somewhat dependant on her.

Long Haochen retreated a few steps. Making a fist with his right hand, he kowtowed, placing it on his chest to give a standard knight salute to the sword.

“A godly sword shouldn't remain covered by dust. I sensed your grievance and your pain, but the past is the past. If your master was still alive, he would definitely not be willing to see your sword soul follow him to the afterworld, and leave your splendor concealed. Ever since the day you gained a soul, you should have remained in a knight's hand, using your sharpness to overcome all obstacles obstructing your way, and eradicate the evil to fight for justice. To fight and to protect every person that needs to be protected. Your light has to reappear in the human world, and



your sharpness has to return to terrify the enemies. Please come back, sword soul in demise. Let your splendor reappear back on earth, and the power of light sweep away all darkness. Perhaps I am not fit to become your master, but I am willing to awaken you and let you choose a more fitting master.”

Long Haochen’s words were clearly filled with passion, full of austerity and pride. Despite the youth of his voice, it carried a resounding bloodlust. With a slight reeking of blood, a great pride was expressed by this simple speech.

Yating was kneeling down, supporting the heavy sword with her hands before Long Haochen. This time, he didn’t use both of his hands to take it, but reached out with his right hand to grab its handle with force.

At this moment, Haochen’s face portrayed a number of different fleeting emotions. Hard to describe traits came out from Long Haochen. As he suddenly held the sword high, one could immediately see a gaudy white light erupt from his hand, which was instantly absorbed by that heavy sword.

A holy aura even more pure and dense than all the holy aura he had emanated before erupted, and the nearby Feng Ling’er and Ye Weiyang saw that on the forehead of Long Haochen’s mask a dense golden glint appeared. It seemed as if nine bright patterns emerged.

“Buzz.” This gaudy light spread out with intense buzzes, and right then, in front of Long Haochen, Yating suddenly made a move. Spreading the six wings on her back at the same time, her body shrank fast, returning to the size of a third of a meter. She floated above Long Haochen’s shoulder and started chanting a slow incantation. She emitted soft golden ripples spreading to Long Haochen’s body, which caused the gaudy incandescent light on his hand to gain intensity.

“In the name of the Goddess of Light, break, dusty seal!” Long

Haochen's resounding voice echoed once again.

# Chapter 360: Aria of the Goddess of Light

## (III)

---

Suddenly, with an intense explosion of light, the roof of the auction hall was violently blown away to everyone's surprise, and a brilliant golden pillar of light appeared on stage. This pillar of light looked very soft, making the gaudy light released by Long Haochen look coarse. Some illusory-looking little angels appeared, spinning around the pillar of light.

However, seeing this soft light, everyone had a different feeling from the assault of its power.

Goddess of light? Did he just say goddess of light? Is that divine power?

Ding.

With a melodious fracturing sound, a few cracks appeared on the sword hilt in front of Long Haochen. They rapidly spread until reaching the circular gem on top of the sword's tip.

All the black color on it disappeared in a flash, before the pearl on top of its sharp end gained immediately a blossoming glow. It avidly absorbed all the light essence in the air.

It finally awakened. After being covered in dust for hundreds of years, it finally awakened from its sleep. The pillar of light that just appeared gradually disappeared, but the light emitted from the sword became more and more intense.

The originally dark sword already turned transparent golden, and the previous dark patterns had the look of clouds, giving this sword a look of an immense dragon making its way through the clouds.

The sharp pearl on the tip trembled vividly, and then the sword was held high above Long Haochen's head. Like before, it wasn't pointed and neither did it have a sharp end, but around this divine

sword, a radiant light started to scatter. In the midst of it, this blunt sword seemed unstoppable.

The bright light slowly vanished, speaking at least of the one released by Long Haochen.

As if feeling too reluctant to part with it, Long Haochen gazed full of fondness at the godly sword that reappeared in its original splendor. He clearly sensed that no matter how intense the light elemental spiritual energy he emitted was, this heavy sword would effortlessly support it. In particular, that spiritual bead on its tip engulfed all brilliance, and had unexpectedly also managed to absorb a lot of the divine power from the goddess of light, which had been released right before.

This was a legendary sword! Even having lost its sword soul, this godly sword was still a godly sword at the peak of the Legendary Tier. From this, one may well imagine how powerful it was in all its past glamour.

“Miss Weiyang, can you now tell me its name?”

Ye Weiyang foolishly looked at the brilliance released by the godly sword. Hearing Long Haochen’s voice, she was totally distracted, to the extent that it was only with Feng Ling’er’s call that she awakened.

“Of course I can. Its name is: Aria of the Goddess of Light. My ancestor was the Chief from the Warrior Temple two hundred years ago, the holy divine sword wielder Ye Wushang.”

When she spoke the words ‘Aria of the Goddess of Light’, Ye Weiyang knew that her greatest secret couldn’t stay concealed any longer, because this sword was just too prestigious.

The Aria of the Goddess of Light was praised as a divine weapon amongst divine weapons. Two hundred years ago, two Divine Knights were approved by the Divine Thrones of the Knight Temple, but amongst the Six Great Temples, of that generation,

the strongest powerhouse was neither of them. That was because an even stronger person existed in the Warrior Temple. This person was known as the holy divine sword wielder Ye Wushang.

Ye Wushang possessed a passion for swords since he was young. Starting when he was three years old, he needed a sword to fall asleep. At his six years old, he started to study swordsmanship, and by the time he turned nine, he had undergone his awakening of spiritual energy and actually directly gained the strength of a Warmaster of the third step from it. At his eleven years old, he was already a Great Warmaster, and at sixteen, he broke through to the sixth step, becoming a War Ancestor. This broke all the records of the Warrior Temple existing until that day.

Ye Wushang had actually broken through the peak before even being thirty, when aged of twenty-nine years old, reaching the ninth step and becoming the youngest Divine Warrior in the history of the Warrior Temple.

One day when Ye Wushang was forty seven, the Demon God Emperor personally led his army to attack the Southeast Stronghold of the Warrior Temple. Keeping watch there, the Holy Divine Sword Wielder Ye Wushang personally intervened, fighting the demon army for a day and a night, and killing seven of the great Demon Gods back there in succession.

Even the proud Demon God Emperor was moved, calling Ye Wushang the greatest genius of the past thousand years in the Temple Alliance.

Finally, the Demon God Emperor took the initiative to retreat, giving Ye Wushang three days of rest. Three days later, in the Southeast Stronghold, the wielder of the Holy Divine Sword, Ye Wushang fought against the Demon God Emperor. This battle lasted for a day and a night, finally resulting in the death of Ye Wushang at the hands of the Demon God Emperor.

However, his last attack also wounded the Demon God Emperor.

This was a world shaking attack. Ultimately, although the victorious Demon God Emperor killed his opponent, he bowed his head before Ye Wushang at the end of the battle, paying his respects and leading the demon army to withdraw. Ever since that day, the Demon God Emperor didn't appear on any battlefield in the Temple Alliance and this lasted for a hundred years.

His divine sword became an epic legend.

In the last battle, Ye Wushang originally didn't need to challenge the Demon God Emperor, because the reinforcements from the Temple Alliance were there, consisting of the Six Great Temples' greatest powerhouses. Even the full force attacks of the demons on the town wouldn't have necessarily been able to vanquish the Southern Stronghold.

However Ye Wushang was determined to fight, going alone to challenge the Demon God Emperor. His declaration was: "If the humans want to defeat the demons, they will have to defeat their own selves first. It is to regain the human dignity that I am willing to fight against the Demon God Emperor."

The glory Ye Wushang brought at that time to the Warrior Temple was comparable with the glory which the first Scion of Samsara bestowed on the Assassin Temple. Even now, in the great center hall of the Warrior Temple stood a ten meter high sculpture of the holy divine sword-wielder. At the front of the sculpture the words 'A hero of a thousand years' were engraved.

And the Aria of the Goddess of Light was something Ye Wushang created through his sweat and blood.

Ye Wushang engraved this legend by himself.

When he was three years old, he was holding onto his swords even in his sleep, and kept using those same ones until reaching the sixth step at sixteen years of age. At that time did he possess a total of five swords, which he managed to fuse into one through unceasing hammering and merging of their essences with each

other. Through nourishing them with the demons' blood, giving them the benediction of the essence of the earth, and melting dozens of different metals into one sword, they were sharpened. After thirty years, it finally became this sword.

It was said that on the day of its completion, the goddess of light descended. Finally, its name would have been decided to be Aria of the Goddess of Light.

It was also by the means of this sword that the divine holy sword wielder Ye Wushang killed seven demon gods, and greatly injured the Demon God Emperor of that time.

However, the pity was that only one year after the sword's completion, Ye Wushang perished in battle. On that day, the entire Southeast Fort was said to have been in tears, and the chief of the Temple Alliance of those years wept with grief, personally giving him the title of 'Hero of a Thousand Years'.

Of course, when hearing about the Aria of the Goddess of Light, Long Haochen's surprise was as one may well imagine. He never expected that a divine sword surrounded by so many legends would be in his hands. Even if only its body remained, it still held a significant meaning.

Leaning forward, Long Haochen gently stroked the sword that was the result of incomparable hard work and effort. Feeling a sentiment of rage, he envisioned himself on that battlefield, accompanying the divine holy sword wielder Ye Wushang.

Under his touch, the Aria of the Goddess of Light actually produced some slight buzzing sound, as if it was excited about its rebirth.

Holding the sword in both of his hands, Long Haochen offered the sword to Ye Weiyang, "Miss Weiyang, please accept this divine sword."

Ye Weiyang didn't take it, but gave Long Haochen an ardent

look, “If you don’t have enough money, you can pay in installments. I keep my word, you were the one to let the divine sword reappear in it’s splendor, so you are its new master.”

Long Haochen shook his head in silence, “No. Using money to gain this divine sword is blasphemy. My only wish was for it to reawaken to the light. This divine sword is of extreme importance, and cannot even be described as precious. It should be yours, or be given to the Warrior Temple.”

Ye Weiyang let out a sigh, “Who else do you believe is able to take this sword? In the instant you undid the seal, you already became its new master. This divine sword has a soul, and even if the sword’s soul is not present, this is not a sword I can use. Have a look.”

Saying this, she lifted her slim white hand, lightly touching the sword in front of her. Right the instant her finger touched it, an intense buzzing sound suddenly emerged, and Ye Weiyang’s hand was not only rejected, but actually pushed away by the light energy.

Long Haochen looked dull, “So this divine sword still has a soul! It actually really has a soul!” Gripping the handle, Long Haochen couldn’t help but tighten his grip. How could he not have taken a liking to this divine sword? Moreover, what shocked him the most was the essence of divine light present in this sword.

Ye Weiyang gave a reluctant look to the Aria of the Goddess of light, asking softly, “Can you tell me your name?”

Long Haochen gave a silent nod, “My name is Long Haochen, and I am the captain of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad.” His voice was being constrained by spiritual energy, and only Ye Weiyang could hear it.

Ye Weiyang pointed to the back of the stage, “Hurry up and leave. When I get the chance in the future, I will definitely look for you.”



Exactly, now Long Haochen had no other choice but to leave. With the rebirth of the Aria of the Goddess of Light, all the participants of the auction were going to become frantic. After a short time of lifeless staring, the whole auction fell into chaos.

The door to the VIP lounge was already opened and some people left, but everyone else gave fervent looks to the divine sword in Long Haochen's hands, and some even directly gave astronomic propositions.

When Long Haochen was planning on recovering the Aria of the Goddess of Light, right before leaving this place, a thought came to him, and with a golden glint, the divine sword disappeared from his right hand. Afterwards, with a flash, Long Haochen left through the backdoor.

The others didn't ignore him, especially those coming from the VIP lounge. Among them, a powerhouse stepped forward, passing the auction counter in an imposing manner, while producing angry protest in the whole auction hall.

However, without letting him say anything, a terrible power suddenly erupted from all directions. The powerhouse on the stage was already at the eighth step of cultivation, but in front of this pressure, his expression changed greatly. Immediately, he jumped back from the counter.

A downcast voice was spread to everyone present, "Who dares to challenge the prestige of the Alliance? This is a place for fair auctions, not a place where you could take items forcibly. The auctions for today are already over, so you can leave. If someone else dares to rush into action, he will be killed without any hesitation."

# Chapter 361: Test for Demon Hunt Squads of Commander grade (I)

---

In front of absolute strength, everything was futile. The auction hall that was pierced by the power of light, which now had a large hole in the roof, immediately fell silent, and the contestants dejectedly left fast. No one dared to linger around.

Although a lot of people were dejected from that last incident, after the auction, the Alliance's Great Auction House undoubtedly gained even more in prestige.

The first item presented in the auction was the magical crystal belonging to a Devil Dragon, but the last one they had kept in reserve was the Aria of the Goddess of Light. What item would be more desirable than that? Perhaps this was a piece of Legendary Tier equipment that would not necessarily be above a Devil Dragon crystal in utility, but its fame was far beyond any Devil Dragon crystal. Someone recognized as the master of this divine sword would at least become an honored guest of the Warrior Temple.

Ye Weiyang and Feng Ling'er were the last to leave the Great Auction Hall, and Ye Weiyang told Feng Ling'er to have a rest first, as she headed to a room in the rear of the second floor.

The door was tapped twice, "Senior, it's me."

"Please enter.", came the answer in a downcast voice. It was exactly the person who shocked all the contestants with his might earlier.

"Yes." Ye Weiyang pushed the door open and entered.

In the luxurious room stood a person, with his back turned towards the door of the room. This person was tall and clad in black, and didn't turn around just because of Ye Weiyang's arrival.

"Thank you, you did very well." The downcast voice sounded quite sad.

Ye Weiyang lightly shook her head, letting tears stream down her cheeks, “I should be the one to thank you senior. With your assistance, the divine sword of my ancestor finally reappeared in the human world. He told me his name is Long Haochen.”

“Oh. If it’s him, he will lead the divine sword into a bright future, and perhaps even surpass your ancestor.”

“Oh?”

The black-clad man said in calm voice, “You will see in the future. He broke through to the sixth step at merely fifteen years of age. This is one year earlier than Ancestor. In the future, perhaps all the records that exist in the Alliance will be broken by him.”

Long Haochen didn’t know of this mysterious driving force backing the auctions of this time. After leaving the Alliance’s Great Auction House, he immediately removed his mask. Naturally, he wasn’t afraid of anyone recognizing him as the youth who just gained the approval of the Aria of the Goddess of Light.

Quickly, everyone from the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad met outside of the auction house.

“Captain, you...” Lin Xin rushed towards him with some excitement. Having just had a thought, he was however stopped from speaking with a gesture from Long Haochen.

“Let’s speak about this after heading back.” Long Haochen made a gesture to the others who hurried to leave, directly heading to the area of the villas belonging to the Demon Hunt Squads.

It could be said that this time, the results were extremely pleasing. Not only did Wang Yuanyuan obtain the spatial crystal she yearned for, and Lin Xin obtained quite a few good things for a good price. The amount of gold coins he used up wasn’t high, and more importantly, Long Haochen undid the seal on the Aria of the Goddess of Light, making it acknowledge him as its master. Even if

its uniqueness and the soul of this divine sword weren't considered, the weapon was at the peak of the Legendary Tier, leaving them greatly pleased.

As the captain and the soul of the team, the fact that Long Haochen obtained such a weapon would raise the battle strength of the whole team.

Returning to the villa, Lin Xin impatiently yelled, "Boss, hurry up to show us your divine sword."

With a nod, Long Haochen outstretched his right hand. To everyone's shock, it turned brilliant gold, just as if he had put on a glove, but this glove was completely fused with his hand. Emerging out from his palm, was a small round gem in dim gold. It was precisely the spiritual bead originally placed on the tip of the Aria of the Goddess of Light.

Long Haochen remarked, "This godly sword cannot be stored in the Eternal Melody. This seems to be due to its own pride. However, it can make its way into my hand, and I seem to be able to sense its power under those circumstances."

Saying that, he lifted up his right hand. With a flash of golden light, the dazzling Aria of the Goddess of Light appeared once again before their eyes.

If it was only in terms of demeanor, this godly sword would be inferior to Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light. However, the aura released from it made completely up for that. While it reached a terrifying length of two meters, its blade also reached an extreme width of a third of a meter.

Without a doubt, if this godly sword were to appear on the battlefield, it would simply be a weapon of slaughter.

Long Haochen gave his sword an affectionate look. He really became fond of it, to the extent that his excitement from getting it even surpassed the reaction he had at the time he obtained Blue

Rain, Hibiscus of Light.

Blue Rain, Hibiscus of Light was obtained through a trial, so he could be said to have subdued it, but this godly sword actually acknowledged him.

More importantly, Long Haochen cared about the glorious prestige of this sword's past. In his heart appeared a certain urge to use it.

"I won't let you remain in the darkness. I will let you shine with the same brilliance as back in the times the divine holy sword wielder Ancestor Ye roamed the whole continent."

As if understanding Long Haochen's words, Aria of the Goddess of Light made another buzzing sound.

The bright light of the sword vanished, and returned into Long Haochen's right hand, whose palm turned golden again.

Long Haochen turned around, looking at his comrades, "Everyone should rest for today. Tomorrow, we'll go and raise our grade in the Demon Hunt Squads' Mission Tower. Then, we'll try to find Legendary Tier Equipment for everyone as fast as possible, before getting some training in the Tower of Eternity and proceeding with our journey."

This simple instruction explained all his future plans. After getting promoted to the commander grade, they would be able to head to the third floor of the Demon Hunt Squads' Transaction Center to buy some Legendary Tier Equipment. After changing to new equipment, and returning to the Tower of Eternity to continue their training to increase their group's battle strength, they could return to complete missions as a Demon Hunt Squad.

"Lin Xin, can you please go back to the Alliance's Great Auction House tomorrow and offer one of our remaining Devil Dragon Crystals to lady Ye Wushang? Just tell her it's a little something from me to make up to her."

“Okay.” Although Lin Xin was a stingy person, he clearly knew about accounts; giving a dragon crystal for the Aria of the Goddess of Light was no loss for their side.

Next day, Demon Hunt Squads’ Mission Tower.

Demon Hunt Squads of different grades would come to accept different missions in the Mission Tower. When a Demon Hunt Squad wanted to get promoted to a higher rank, their members would have to apply for the upgrade at this place, and undergo a test initiated by the mission tower.

On the second floor of the Demon Hunt Squads’ Mission Tower arrived a group of youths, totalling seven people, who proceeded on their way after showing their tile as general grade Demon Hunt Squad.

The staff members behind the six counters stood at the same time, giving these youths respectful looks.

Ever since the problems about the mission ‘Exploring the Desolate Hissing Cavern’, the Alliance firmly cleaned the ranks of the staff members working in the Demon Hunt Mission Tower. And with the direct execution of the previous coordinator, the current staff members working there were not only a lot more prudent, but also showed a much better attitude. This was especially the case on the second floor.

“Excuse me, can we know the procedure to raise our rank to the commander grade?” This group of youngsters was led by a very handsome person. He looked like someone who came out of a painting, with his black hair draped over his shoulders, and his eyes of a limpid golden color. Even with a mere glance, his image would easily leave a deep impression.

The youth who asked this question was Long Haochen, and at his side were the others from the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad.

Long Haochen directly addressed the staff member behind a counter. In this place, there were only six counters, and six staff members to manage them.

“You want to rise to the commander grade?” The staff member was startled, but continued, “Respectable Demon Hunters, raising your rank to the commander grade requires all the members to have broken through to the sixth step of cultivation, and to pay a hundred thousand contribution points. Additionally, your squad has to undergo a test. Are you sure you want to proceed?”

Long Haochen nodded, “I am sure. But just what is this test about?”

This staff member appeared very patient, “Due to the fact that the missions increase marginally in difficulty after gaining a grade, the Alliance created a certain test for the sake of the Demon Hunters’ safety. Thus, at the time you want to raise your grade, you will need to pass this test, and only by succeeding can you indeed accept higher missions after advancing in rank. Of course, the contribution points required to rise to the next grade are only paid once. Even if you cannot pass the test now, you can try it again after raising your strength.”

Long Haochen nodded, “Okay. Then we want to take the test to rise to the commander grade.” The need for a test to ascend in rank was the Alliance’s way to take responsibility for them, so they naturally had to go along with that. Demon Hunters always strived to pass missions of a high level of danger, but without sufficient strength this could easily result in their death.

“Okay. Then please wait a moment. I will ask you to pay 100,000 contribution points first.”

Without being told by Long Haochen Lin Xin stepped forward, and transferred 100,000 contribution points to that staff member. The staff member took out a form to be filled by Long Haochen, before leaving in hurry to inform the staff for the test.

The form was very simple. It only encompassed gaps where the team members had to fill in their names, strength, and original Demon Hunt Squad number.

Long Haochen filled the form this way.

21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad.

Captain: Long Haochen, Radiant Guardian Knight of the sixth step, internal spiritual energy 7,000 units.

Vice-captain: Cai'er, Stealth Master of the sixth step, internal spiritual energy 5,000 units.

Member: Wang Yuanyuan, War Ancestor of the sixth step, internal spiritual energy 5,000 units.

Member: Sima Xian, Red Cardinal of the sixth step, internal spiritual energy 5,000 units.

Member: Lin Xin, Magic Conductor of the sixth step, internal spiritual energy 5,000 units.

Member: Chen Ying'er, Beast Master of the sixth step, internal spiritual energy 5,000 units.

Retainer knight of Captain Long Haochen: Han Yu, Radiant Knight of the sixth step, internal spiritual energy 5,000 units.

When Sima Xian wrote the words Red Cardinal while filling the form, Long Haochen unconsciously looked at this Red Cardinal focussed on brute strength, and helplessly shook his head.

The staff member didn't leave for a long time. As he returned, he glanced at the form filled by Long Haochen. After a mere glance, he lost his voice, "You are the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad?"



## Chapter 362: Test for Demon Hunt Squads of Commander grade (II)

---

Long Haochen gave him a doubtful look, “What? Is there any problem?”

“No, nothing.” The staff member clearly stuttered at the time he spoke, gulping his saliva. Formerly, they were the ones who raised an upsurge in the mission tower. And given how young they looked, let alone reaching the commander grade, the fact that they were a general grade Demon Hunt Squad was already extremely shocking.

However, he quickly welcomed the members of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad. This staff members didn’t dare ask about their circumstances, and only said respectfully, “Please follow me to the Alliance’s Great Stadium. I have already notified the Demon Hunt Squad inspection team. Your test will be conducted in the Warrior Temple’s Stadium.”

“Understood, thank you.”

The Alliance’s Great Stadium wasn’t far away from the Demon Hunt Squads’ Mission Tower. Rapidly, everyone arrived at the test grounds.

The serviceman from the Alliance hadn’t told them that the ones in charge for testing were already there. And furthermore, they were actually a group of six. From their equipment, it could be seen that they each came from their respective Temples, and all looked to be around thirty or forty years old.

Seeing the group of seven led by the staff member enter the stadium, these six examiners couldn’t help but exchange looks, displaying some great surprise.

They... They are just too young. Could it be that they mistook this location with the place of promotion from the soldier grade?

However, when the staff members showed the knight examiner the papers Long Haochen's group just filled before, they understood that there was no mistake, and that they were really prepared to pass the test to rise to the commander grade. However, just how old were they? It didn't even look like any of them reached twenty-five years of age yet.

That staff member from the Demon Hunt Squads' Mission Tower rapidly retreated after delivering the form. He was going to act as supervisor.

Although they still felt doubtful, there was nothing these examiners could say. After all, the form Long Haochen's group filled out was very clear. According to their respective cultivation, these youngsters indeed had the strength to take the test for a promotion.

Long Haochen strode forward, arriving before the six examiners. Placing his right fist on his chest, he gave a standard knight salute, "Examiners, Captain of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad Long Haochen reports."

The knight examiner leading the other group also gave a knight salute, "Hello, I am the knight that will be assessing you this time. Every Demon Hunt Squad needs to undergo our trial to get promoted. The contents of the test will be explained soon, but first of all, we need to check the accuracy of your spiritual energy values. Then, we will be able to start the test of strength.

Everyone will need to pass the test for the team to get promoted. Have you made your preparations?"

Long Haochen gave a respectful reply, "Reporting, all the members of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad are ready."

The knight examiner gave a nod, "Okay, then let's undergo the test of spiritual energy. If everything written on this form is accurate, every one of you should be at the sixth step. Be prepared for individual tests right after that."

“Yes.”

The others all moved forward and lined up in a row. Every examiner handed them a water crystal used to estimate internal spiritual energy, and the first task for them was to release their spiritual wings before undergoing the test.

This was to avoid cheating. After all, some pills could temporarily increase internal spiritual energy, but they couldn't fake the symbol of the sixth step, the spiritual wings.

Under the examiners' shocked gazes, the seven of them immediately spread eight pairs of spiritual wings. Intense surges of elementary spiritual energy immediately filled the air in the Warrior Temple Stadium.

The other examiners were still better off. Although they saw that these youngsters were still young, to have dared to accept the test, they should have their own secrets. But the knight examiner was completely startled.

Han Yu's spiritual wings were ordinary, only a bit larger than the spiritual wings of ordinary knights of the sixth step, which was a visible proof of his great talent. However, at the time Long Haochen released those four wings sparkling in resplendent light, this examiner was absolutely shocked, immediately becoming blank and speechless.

What... What kind of spiritual wings are those? Being a high ranked knight, he had seen uncountable quantities of spiritual energy in the past, but it was the first time he saw such odd wings, consisting of two pairs!

The crystal in Long Haochen's hand also gave a strong impression. The final count of spiritual energy was 7,316 units, actually showing some visible reservations on his form.

The other examiners also watched him attentively. These four wings were indeed just a too rarely seen thing.

The knight examiner finally came back to his senses with difficulty, “Long Haochen, what happened to your spiritual wings?”

Long Haochen gave a loud reply, “Examiner, I don’t know either. It is very possibly resulting from a variation of spiritual energy.”

Sima Xian at his side couldn’t help but cut his way in, “Examiner, our Captain just has a superior talent, thus naturally did not turn out the same way ordinary people do.”

A superior talent? The knight examiner let the corners of his mouth twitch. Wasn’t his superior talent just too tremendous? This odd situation had to be reported.

“Please wait a moment. Because of your particular spiritual wings, we will have to report your situation to the Alliance, but the others can already start their own tests.”

Long Haochen was also somewhat helpless, but his spiritual wings were something he couldn’t change. At the time of release, they inevitably came in two pairs.

“Okay.” The knight examiner hurriedly left. While the other examiners also felt really curious, the test had to go on. Since the knight examiner left, Long Haochen and Han Yu naturally could only watch the rest from afar. According to the sequential order, the first to be tested was Wang Yuanyuan.

The others temporarily withdrew from the stadium, only leaving Wang Yuanyuan and the examiner of the Warrior Temple inside.

This warrior examiner had a sturdy build, and an imposing stature. On his left hand was a shield and on his right hand a heavy sword. He wasn’t complacent against Wang Yuanyuan. Demon Hunters and ordinary people weren’t the same. With both sides at the sixth step, Demon Hunters would at least be able to handle two or three ordinary opponents. Although Wang Yuanyuan was very young, this examiner was still extremely prudent.

“Are you prepared?” The warrior examiner asked Wang Yuanyuan.

Wang Yuanyuan replied, “Please wait.” Her spatial armor was neatly worn, and looking at it, the examiner was full of envy. The other party was also only at the sixth step, but already clad in a piece of equipment at the Glorious Tier, while even as an examiner, he had just a spiritual armor.

Bang. The Gigantic Divine Soul Shield suddenly fell to the ground, giving the warrior examiner quite a fright. This terrible shield was even larger than Wang Yuanyuan herself, and carried a domineering aura that was brazenly spread out.

Yet another piece of equipment at the Glorious Tier? The mouth of the warrior examiner twitched once again; being a Demon Hunter truly looks enviable.

While embedding her three spatial gems in the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield, Wang Yuanyuan asked the examiner, “Examiner, how do we pass the test?”

The examiner replied with an agonized expression, “We examiners are all approximately at the fifth rank of the sixth step. You will have to defeat us to pass the test.” Because of the shock from the sight of Long Haochen’s four wings, the examiners actually forgot to explain the contents of the test. Their cultivation of the fifth rank of the sixth step meant that they reached the standard of an internal spiritual energy that was above 6,600 units.

“Okay, then I’m ready now.” Wang Yuanyuan nodded.

Their conversation was heard by everyone close to the field, and Sima Xian bravely declared, “Eh, fifth rank of the sixth step. What a lack of pressure from them.”

Long Haochen shot him a glare, causing him to shut up. Nonetheless, the nearby examiners didn’t look disturbed at all. To be honest, you’re just equipped a bit better, but the gap of spiritual

energy isn't something that equipment alone can bridge. But right as their mood was wavering, the battle on the other side started, or more accurately speaking, ended. With a glint of silvery light, it was over in one blow.

That's right, from beginning to end, Wang Yuanyuan only used a single attack, and actually went to test the ability of her own spiritual stove. Her attack was simple: she instantly teleported through the Spiritual Stove of Spatial Gate, before arriving at the back of the warrior examiner and continued brazenly with Space Splitting Sauté. That warrior examiner only made it in time to use his shield to resist instinctively, but immediately, the shield was broken and the man sent flying, landing twenty meters away. He violently crashed to the ground and left a ravine on the ground of the Warrior Stadium. Just like that, the battle, no, the test was over.

Wang Yuanyuan was all the more surprised from this result, murmuring, "Spiritual stoves are really of great use!"

The other four examiner instantly looked petrified. What was that? Just like that? And that female warrior, didn't she just used instant teleportation? A warrior able to teleport instantly?

Han Yu was the first one to react, launching a healing spell on that examiner from the Warrior Temple.

In truth, Wang Yuanyuan's strength didn't present such a large gap with this warrior examiner. But the Spatial Gate was just of too great utility, not only accomplishing instant teleportation, but also perfectly concealing the fluctuations of spiritual energy coming from Wang Yuanyuan in the process. If not for the fact that that warrior examiner unconsciously turned around due to sensing the danger, the Space Splitting Sauté would have hit him directly.

As her own strength went up, Wang Yuanyuan began to be able to bring out more and more of the power of the Divine Soul Shield. In itself, Space Splitting Sauté was a powerful ability of the Divine

Soul Shield, and caught off guard like that, even if this warrior examiner had a stronger spiritual energy than Wang Yuanyuan, he couldn't resist that. Thus, he suffered such a huge loss. Of course, he didn't end up seriously wounded, since Wang Yuanyuan didn't keep attacking. Dejected and depressed, warrior examiner crawled up from the ground, and actually gave a look devoid of good intentions to Wang Yuanyuan, declaring the words, "Examination passed", before leaving with a gloomy complexion.

Wang Yuanyuan came back to her comrades, shrugging her shoulders to hint that she didn't actually expect the Spiritual Stove of Spatial Gate to be of such great use.

# Chapter 363: Test for Demon Hunt Squads of Commander grade (III)

---

Chen Ying'er gave a thumbs up, and said with a laugh, "So cool!"

The four examiners were still in a state of shock, while on the side of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad, Cai'er slowly approached the center of the field.

The assassin examiner instantly narrowed his eyes. Being a veteran assassin, he could tell from Cai'er's footsteps that this person wasn't weak at all! And furthermore, the form had said that this person was their vice-captain.

The other three examiners nodded to the assassin examiner with energy, hinting that he had to recover their lost face.

The assassin examiner's eyes were filled with a sharp glint, as he headed on the field with meticulous steps.

Cai'er's hand flashed, and the green cane she used before appeared in her hand, before she indicated to that assassin examiner, "I am ready."

The assassin felt enraged. Am I not being overly looked down at, to the point that she wants to handle me using this green rod?

Resisting the anger with difficulty, the examiner disappeared in a flash. This was the greatest Assassin ability of the sixth step, Invisibility.

Although an assassin would only be able to erase his presence completely after reaching the eighth step, the simple ability of disappearing in this way would give him a substantial gain in strength.

Facing the vanished assassin, Cai'er stood there motionless, just the same as a rock.

Suddenly, a shadow flashed in the air, and two black flashes



entwined like dragons, aiming at Cai'er's head from above.

Right at this time, Cai'er made her move. Seemingly, her shoulder only swayed slightly, before the original Cai'er turned into six.

There were exactly six of her now, and the six looked just as real as the original. More frighteningly, the six Cai'ers were actually all moving differently, and six green rods stabbed at six different places on the ground.

"Pop, pop, pop, pop, pop, pop..." Six sounds were heard almost instantly, and immediately afterwards, the figure of the assassin examiner appeared in midair, followed by an astounding scene. The six Cai'ers kept showing different movements, attacking from below as the six green canes formed a gapless net in the air.

Following next? The battle simply ended.

The back of the assassin examiner crashed violently to the ground as the six Cai'ers instantly merged into one. The green cane was pointed at his throat, before she immediately headed back towards her comrades.

The assassin examiner didn't take his loss that hard. He rapidly stood up, but didn't leave in such hurry as the warrior examiner, only asking eagerly, "Why is it that your Doppelganger divided into six versions of you? Even as a Stealth Master of the sixth step, I can only divide them into three myself? And there should be two fakes and a real one, but you..."

Cai'er calmly replied, "I don't have any obligation to tell you, and you cannot possibly accomplish the same." At the time she said that, she already returned to Long Haochen's side.

Lin Xin remarked in low voice, "Looks like her domineering side is being exposed once again!"

The examiners had even more unsightly expressions. Facing Demon Hunters who wanted to rise to the commander grade,

being defeated was absolutely normal for them, but being defeated this fast wasn't normal. And the opponents defeating them were far from their level of spiritual energy!

“Should be my turn.” After the tests for the three close quarter vocations, the mage should be the one following. But Lin Xin went as far as to advance with a happy and excited expression.

The mage examiner however didn't have such a good look, and entered the stadium with a very alert expression.

At the time he saw the Fire Cloud Crystal in Lin Xin's hand, his expression became unsightly. Mage equipment couldn't be assessed easily by a mere glance, but the thickness of the elemental fluctuations coming out of Lin Xin's staff already told a lot about how powerful it was. And it possessed a highly violent fire. This mage examiner had the sole thought, I cannot end up covered in soot!

As soon as Lin Xin said he was ready, this mage examiner rapidly used one defensive spell after another. Being of the wind element, he covered himself with green barriers and relied on his spiritual wings to soar in the sky. In the air, wind mages were the most agile of all.

To be frank, given how fast the last two tests concluded, it truly gave him a fright. The reason was principally the surprise of the Spiritual Stove of Spatial Gate belonging to Wang Yuanyuan, and the exceptional power of Cai'er's Doppelgangers. Although the final result from fusing three spiritual stoves was only a boost of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, this was after all a fusion between three spiritual stoves! With the addition of her great natural advantage in talent, she managed to create six clones, each possessing their own offensive capabilities. This was how the two of them were wronged in such way, but if they had been focused on defense, they would inevitably have at least put up a fight.

This mage examiner learned from the past lessons and was

prepared to fight steadily and surely, at least to recover some face. However, the opponent he faced was Lin Xin, the mage unable to use any offensive magic. Seeing him being that defensive, Lin Xin was rejoicing. Lifting the Fire Cloud Crystal high, he started some chant. Soon, an intense fire elemental essence condensed frantically above his staff, giving off the false appearance of a mage about to use a powerful spell. And the mage examiner kept launching defensive spell after defensive spell, attempting to stop Lin Xin's first round of attacks.

How could he know that Lin Xin actually wasn't chanting any incantation, but only kept pouring magical power in his staff, preparing to launch a Fire Curse.

When an immense skull made of blue flames appeared, directly shooting towards the examiner, his only thought was to turn his head and run away.

After accumulating 5,000 units of spiritual energy in addition to the original amplification rate from Fire Curse, plus carrying the power of the fused Spiritual Stove, merged from the Heart of Flames and Spiritual Stove of Fire Phoenix, this thing was already something even a powerhouse of the seventh step wouldn't dare to rashly meet head on. Moreover, Lin Xin gained a lot more compared for example with Wang Yuanyuan in the Illusory Paradise, or rather, was second to none in the team regarding the quantity of gains he got from there.

Finally, under Lin Xin's control, the immense Fire Curse skull stopped in midair, and the mage examiner immediately admitted his defeat. Nonetheless, Lin Xin still overlooked something. After pouring almost all his spiritual energy into it, this thing was already uncontrollable, and finally, the Fire Curse exploded in the field. It's huge explosive power struck both the mage examiner and Lin Xin, covering them in dirt from head to toes.

The three consecutive battles ended up as victories, and this gave a great boost to the morale of everyone from the 21st general grade

Demon Hunt Squad. Following next, Sima Xian appeared on the field. He was their priest, their Red Cardinal.

Sima Xian's opponent was the only female examiner. But when she saw the armored Sima Xian come to the field, her eyes filled with surprise.

"This is the priest test." The female examiner reminded sternly.

Sima Xian's Energetic Ball of Light wasn't done being reforged, so that large staff from before was in his hand. Gesticulating, he declared, "But I am a priest! Didn't you see my form and my answers? The Red Cardinal Sima Xian, that's me!"

giggles, When Sima Xian said that, on the side of the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad, everyone laughed simultaneously; even Long Haochen couldn't help from doing so.

Lin Xin shifted his gaze, "What Red Cardinal? What I see is closer to a red butcher."

Sima Xian gave them a glare, shamed into anger, before making gestures to the female examiner, using the staff in his hand, "Respected examiner, things are this way. I am a rather special priest, a rarely seen Discipline Priest. Have you heard about them?"

The priest examiner gave him a doubtful glance, "A Discipline Priest? What's that?"

Sima Xian replied in all earnesty, "That's an individual in charge of control, responsible for the respect of the rules in the Priest Temple. Mh, bluntly put, that's a priest adept in battling. Let's do it this way. A normal fight of one against one between the two of us wouldn't seem fair, so how about doing that: I'll launch an attack from the air against you, and if you believe that you can block me, we'll continue, but if you don't think you can, let's consider the test as passed."

Saying that, he didn't wait for the approval of the other side, and

animatedly raised his staff.

Yes, Sima Xian's spiritual stoves were fused, but he ended up being the most miserable one in the group at the time of the fusions, almost turned into barbecue. However, because of this, the overwhelming power of his fused spiritual stove was all the better.

Right then, after he lifted the staff in his hand, an intense light instantly flashed, and intense purple thunderbolts surrounded his staff. On Sima Xian's chest, an intense purple radiance was lit, amplifying the color of his armor. His staff was moved to the side, and immediately afterwards, a golden bolt was sent flying.

But this wasn't an ordinary bolt of lightning. Surrounding the light bolts were large amounts of thunder energy. During the flight of the bolts of light, that purple lightning appeared like a melted part of the golden bolt, turning it into completely purple gold, before...

Rumbles.

When the bolt of light landed on the ground, everyone felt their own body going numb, and in the center of the field, a three meter large hole appeared in everyone's line of sight. This hole was over three meters deep, leaving everyone speechless from the sight of that destructive power.

More terrifyingly, around the current Sima Xian, purple golden bolts of light just like this one were revolving one after another, and they weren't little in quantity. A total of nine bolts circled in the air. Each was fist-sized, but when his staff was lifted again, another bolt of light formed above his staff, gaining in size at an astounding speed.

"Okay, let's say you passed."

The female priest chose to admit defeat without hesitation. Was that a priest? Even if this female examiner was even gentler, she

would still have the impulse of cursing him in this situation.

Therefore the fourth assessment was concluded.

“Wow Sima, you’re really a true priest...”

# Chapter 364: The test of the Temple Knight (I)

---

Sima Xian returned to his comrades in complacency, shooting Lin Xin a glance, “See brother, this Spiritual Stove of Divine Purple Thunder isn’t bad. Hehe.”

Lin Xin replied with a snort, “It’s still inferior compared to my Spiritual Stove of Phoenix of Blue Flames.”

Sima Xian exceptionally didn’t retort, “Indeed, it cannot compare to your Phoenix of Blue Flames! Mh, Brother Lin, you see, I wondered, when you could introduce me to that girl...”

“Let’s talk about that later.”

Lin Xin didn’t find the name Phoenix of Flames eye-catching enough, thus he had added the word Blue. And after the fusion of Sima Xian’s two spiritual stoves, the final result was named Spiritual Stove of Divine Purple Thunder. And everyone saw the terrible offensive power of that stove. As for how to use it, even Sima Xian himself was still training in that aspect. The only sure thing was that the burst power of this spiritual stove was truly considerable, and it could be used to cause serious damage on the battlefield. The aftereffects also had a continuous flow, slowly turning this Red Cardinal into a red roasted pig.

The examiners gathered, looking at the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad, as if they were monsters. They were all at the sixth step, but how wide was the gap between them? Being all perspicacious people, they could perhaps not tell that Wang Yuanyuan and Cai’er’s power in battle came from spiritual stoves, but they could distinctly tell that the gap between Lin Xin and Sima Xian’s abilities and their own was due to spiritual stoves. In particular, Sima Xian’s Spiritual Stove of Purple Divine Thunder was too special. Aside from their envy, the examiners felt only hateful toward the unfairness of fate.

Chen Ying'er animatedly approached with the little pig McDull in her arms, "Should be my turn, my turn."

Seeing her like that, the examiner from the Spiritual Temple didn't even move to the field, revealing a painful smile, "All right. There's no need to keep assessing you. With the strength you just showed, even a veteran commander grade Demon Hunt Squad wouldn't be comparable.

Let's regard it as saying that you passed the test. After our last examiner comes back, we will just promote you to a Demon Hunt Squad of commander grade if he has no objection."

Reaching this point, what else was there to test? Wouldn't continuing the test just be the same as humiliating themselves? From Chen Ying'er's expression, it could be seen that this person was also full of secrets. Their whole team was already more than strong enough to be qualified for the commander grade. As for that young knight? Given that this person was their captain and from the power of the members, could their captain be lacking?

Right at that time two knights clad in armor arrived, including the knight examiner from before. The other knight looked a bit younger, and was walking in the front, imposingly heading to the field.

Given the ability of each of the fields from the Alliance's Great Stadiums to restore themselves, the traces left from the previous test had already all disappeared.

The knight examiner looked at everyone, and asked the other examiners, "Didn't I tell you to assess the others? Why did you stop?"

The mage examiner unhappily replied, "We are all finished. You're the only one left: the others are all done being assessed."

"So fast? Were you all defeated that quickly?" The knight examiner asked dumbstruck.



The other examiners didn't answer his awkward question, giving him some supercilious looks before turning back.

The knight examiner recovered from his short time of shock, thinking secretly, That judgment was truly worthy of Sir Saint Knight Chief's legendary reputation! From their looks, it's only my luck that I am not the one assessing this knight. The others clearly suffered great losses.

Having these thoughts, he stepped forward to face Long Haochen. His tone was a lot more polite than before, "Hello Captain Long. Your situation was reported to Sir Saint Knight Chief. He said that due to the fact that you have a retainer knight, your test will increase in difficulty. You will be tested together with your retainer knight and face against this honourable Temple Knight. The two of you will have to join hands to defeat this Temple Knight and be promoted in rank."

Long Haochen gave a startled look to Han Yu, and couldn't help but react with hesitation, "Mister Examiner, this doesn't seem very fair. Aren't you trying to force us knights of the sixth step to defeat a powerful knight of the seventh step?"

The knight examiner gave the helpless reply, "These were the words of the Saint Knight Chief. He passed us the word that if you cannot do that, you can return to acquire more education. At the time you'll be able to do that, you can come back to get examined."

How could Han Yu not know his own grandfather well? The knight examiner had actually even imitated Han Quian's speech pattern.

Han Yu gave Long Haochen a helpless look, telling him in low voice, "It looks as if grandfather doesn't want us to become a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad so soon."

Long Haochen gave a slight laugh, "Since things are like this, we shall try it. Grandteacher doesn't know our current strength well either."

“Hello respected senior Temple Knight. May I ask whether you are a Mythrill Foundation Armored Knight?”

The Temple Knight shook his head, “No, I’m not. I am trying hard to get a Mythrill Foundation Armor right now.”

Hearing that, Long Haochen and Han Yu relaxed their breath, and Long Haochen replied, “Then our test can begin.”

That knight examiner gave a startled look to Long Haochen and Han Yu, thinking secretly, Are these two really planning on accepting this test? From his point of view, the Saint Knight Chief Han Qian obviously gave this order to make things difficult for them, and because he didn’t want them to become a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad. From the expression of the Saint Knight Chief at that time, this should have been done for the sake of protecting them, but these two actually chose to challenge an opponent one step higher than them?

In the heart of the overwhelming majority, challenging an opponent a step above was an impossible task. The gap between steps came with an immense difference in strength, and overcoming it was supposedly impossible. It should be the same even in a situation of two against one. That was how qualitative the changes between the sixth and the seventh step were.

That Temple Knight didn’t say anything, nodding in response, and telling politely, “Please, Captain Long.” Saying that, he headed toward the stadium.

Hearing the familiar tone of this Temple Knight, Long Haochen asked as he also headed to the same field with Han Yu, “Senior, do I know you?”

The Temple Knight gave a smile in response, “I heard the stories of the miracles Captain Long produced on the battlefield. And I hold Captain Long’s strength in great esteem. You are a true hero.”

In a flash, Long Haochen realized that this person seemed to have

heard of him through someone in the Southern Mountain's City. Nonetheless, this was nothing good for this test. Since the other party heard of everything that happened in the Southern Mountain's City, he wouldn't look down upon him in the slightest. A Temple Knight of the seventh step going all out in battle against him, this mere thought almost gave him a headache.

Right as Long Haochen and Han Yu looked a bit depressed, this Temple Knight summoned his own mount without reservations.

With a glint of bright light, a white unicorn appeared at his side. The Temple Knight mounted it, a lance in his hand.

The lance shone in a brilliant golden color, and its sharp brilliance appeared limitless. Given how out of the ordinary it looked, it should be a piece of Glorious Tier equipment. Although this unicorn wasn't a formidable Starlight Unicorn, even as an ordinary unicorn, it had to reach the sixth step as a mount.

Long Haochen had a bitter smile across his face, "There is no need to be so serious mister, even calling out this mount."

This Temple Knight revealed a smile, "This is a proper sign of respect towards a hero. I have no certainty of winning against the two of you, so I will naturally have to go all out. To compare notes with Captain Long, I would feel deeply honored if the two of you would also summon your own mounts. Then we can start the assessment."

Although he summoned his mount in advance, he didn't plan on attacking Long Haochen and Han Yu by surprise.

Banning helpless and bitterness from his face, Long Haochen revealed a serious look. On his forehead, a purple glint appeared, and next, an immense figure appeared before him. To everyone's shock, that was Haoyue, who already gained a fourth head.

As soon as he appeared on the battlefield, his close to ten meter tall massive stature shocked everyone present, and the eyes of the

Temple Knight abruptly shrank, sensing his powerful pressure.

On the other side, a Demonic Eye over one meter tall appeared behind Han Yu. Through continuous evolution, it already grew over four tentacles, which floated around it as it coldly eyed the nearby Temple Knight.

Long Haochen tapped his feet on the ground, leaping softly on Haoyue's back. Placing his right fist on his chest before giving a knight salute, he declared in a grave tone, "Please give me advice, Senior."

Haoyue's four heads were raised at the same time, his four different colored pairs of eyes portraying a strong fighting intent.

After returning to the Priest Temple, Long Haochen had left Haoyue in the Tower of Eternity to recuperate, since anyway, Haoyue's cultivation wasn't affected no matter where he did it. And above that, after he grew his fourth head, he started to attract attention very easily, and couldn't be taken back to Holy City. Thus, after summoning Haoyue, Long Haochen clearly felt that Haoyue's fighting intent was extremely strong from having been constrained back in this black and red world for so long.

"This... Is this an Earth Dragon?" Standing afar, the observing knight examiner was drenched in sweat.

It wasn't that he had never encountered Earth Dragons before: his own mount was also one, but it didn't even have half the size of the ten meter tall Haoyue! Standing there, with over three meters height, Haoyue made Long Haochen's opponent look extremely small. And what Earth Dragon was that? It clearly had four heads!

The other examiners were originally feeling depressed because of their defeat, but seeing Haoyue appear, their feelings of gloom were suddenly swept away.

They even suspected that they weren't a match for this terrible magical beast alone. This mount was truly worthy of a Demon

Hunt Squad! Especially considering how powerful these individuals were.

# Chapter 365: The test of the Temple Knight (II)

---

The Temple Knight was still a veteran powerhouse who quickly returned to his composed self after the shock. After giving a knight salute to Long Haochen, he shouted loudly, "Let's start then!" Saying that, his unicorn rushed towards Haoyue at a fast pace. It was surrounded by strong fluctuations of light, instantly bursting out from the knight. One could clearly see the powerful Holy Fire conjured on his unicorn. A powerful pressure exuded him, and the Temple Knight's right hand turned transparent gold, from the use of Brilliant Body. He was really going all out from the beginning.

The other examiners activated the protective barrier of the Warrior Stadium without hesitation. This was a battle involving powerhouses of the sixth and the seventh step. And since they were all using mounts, heaven knew what destruction the battle would cause without the use of the barrier.

To everyone's surprise, Han Yu and his Demonic Eye stood motionless on the side, not co-operating with Long Haochen at all. Only standing far from them, Han Yu had his sword in his right hand and his shield in his left hand, silently watching the battle.

No one had more confidence in Long Haochen than him. He personally witnessed the awakening of Long Haochen as a god's chosen one. After that, what was a single powerhouse of the seventh step? Could a Temple Knight who recently broke through to the seventh step really defeat Long Haochen, who was currently at the sixth rank of the sixth step?

Without any need for Long Haochen to give him the instruction, Haoyue rushed forward at the same time the unicorn approached. Stamping the ground with his four robust limbs, he crunched his four claws into the ground, directly rushing at the opponent. Some low-pitched and some resounding incantation sounds were heard

at the same time from his four heads, and the light in his eyes intensified.

The unicorn unfolded its wings, brazenly rushing forward and taking flight. Instantly, a pair of large spiritual wings spread out on the back of that Temple Knight, and in tandem with the unicorn, he flapped his wings at a strong pace. His speed almost tripled just at that time, turning him into streams of golden light rushing towards Long Haochen on Haoyue's back. The Temple Knight's lance was aimed at him, and emitted golden streams from its point.

The two parties weren't separated by a large distance anymore, and right after the Temple Knight and his mounted unicorn soared to the sky, they dove down in a split second, falling at an incomparable speed. But right at that time, Haoyue's four heads were done casting their spells.

After evolving, Haoyue didn't only gain the head Little Blue, but his evolution strengthened him as a whole. This was clearly reflected in all the spells he used.

A green glow appeared in the sky, directly aimed at the Temple Knight and his unicorn, greatly slowing down their rush forward. With a flap, the Temple Knight instantly strengthened the Holy Fire by twofold, routing that green light in the shortest time possible. This was Wind Constriction, a constrictive spell of the fifth step.

The wind spell was the fastest, but the following attacks were more powerful by a lot.

An enormous fireball and an enormous ice ball instantly rocketed in the air. The two balls soon reached two meters in diameter, and as they rose in the air, the red and blue colors formed a true combination of fire and ice. Furthermore, the instant they appeared and were locked on the Temple Knight and his unicorn, the air in the sky actually changed color.

The Temple Knight felt the air before him burning, while a cold chill reached his back. This was the true meaning of a combination of ice and fire.

Little Light aimed a golden glint at Long Haochen. A brilliant golden light bolt reached out for his chest. Right at that instant, Long Haochen felt the spiritual energy in his body seemingly rise up. He sensed his spiritual energy increasing by 2,000 units.

Because these additional 2,000 units of spiritual energy were coming from external help, it felt incompatible with his internal spiritual energy, but would completely affect his next attacks.

This was Spiritual Light Boost, a powerful supportive spell of the sixth step. Providing incredible support to powerhouses of the light element, it could rise spiritual energy by 2,000 units, which was a shocking number. In fact, usually a knight of the fifth step would only have a total of 2,000 units of spiritual energy or a bit more only.

Facing the powerful attacks of ice and fire, the Temple Knight didn't dare to use Holy Fire and felt helpless. He could only control his speed and his direction downwards while pointing his lance downward too. Two gaudy golden bolts of light erupted at the same time as the shield in his left hand was shifted to the left side.

With two enormous bangs in the air, the unicorn clearly shook violently, letting out a pained cry, and even the Temple Knight felt very unwell. Although he destroyed the attack from Little Flame and Little Blue, the combined effects of ice and fire caused a change in temperature affecting the stability of the fluctuation of his own spiritual energy. Right at that time, he arrived before Long Haochen.

Pointing his spear forward, he aimed for Long Haochen's chest.

Long Haochen was standing on Haoyue's back, preserving a hunched posture. In his left hand, the Glorious Holy Shield was ready since long ago, and brazenly blocked the attack. Right at that



time, a golden light silently rose behind him. Scarlet golden flames instantly surrounded Long Haochen's body, while an intense golden halo rushed against the attack of the Temple Knight.

All of this happened very quickly, and the spectating people only saw Long Haochen and the Temple Knight confront each other, meeting head on for the first time.

The Temple Knight rode his unicorn to attack from above Long Haochen, but in his defensive posture, Long Haochen only retreated slightly, illuminated by golden light from Divine Obstruction.

All the observing examiners were dumbstruck. At the sixth step against an opponent of the seventh step, he forcibly blocked his all out attack as if it was nothing?

How could they know about the boost granted by Haoyue and Yating, and the weakened state of the opponent? Long Haochen also used Divine Obstruction, known as the most powerful defensive spell for knights.

The fact that he managed to stop this full force attack implied that Long Haochen had the strength to deal with the opponent.

The unicorn did a turn in the air, once again confronting Long Haochen, and the expression on the Temple Knight's face looked more serious. At the time his lance collided against the Glorious Holy Shield, his senses were assaulted like a shaking mountain. Even if he was greatly weakened, given his use of Brilliant Body, he should be suppressing Long Haochen completely on the elementary aspect. But things actually turned out contrary, and to his stupor, he found out that the one whose element was being suppressed was himself. Long Haochen's light seemed a lot more pure, and above his shoulder floated a Light Element Fairy, but how did it look so substantial? And atop of that, it should have been one of her abilities that blocked him.

At that time, Yating stayed in the size of a third of the meter,

silently floating above Long Haochen's shoulder.

“Houuu” Haoyue raved with his four heads simultaneously, and indistinctly, a massive purple illusion appeared above Haochen's head. It looked simply like a flash, and no one saw clearly that right at that instant, the unicorn suddenly came to a standstill before swaying in the sky in panic. It was forced to slowly land on the ground.

Forbidden sky? So Haoyue's mere roar managed to trigger a Forbidden Sky?

Long Haochen was already experienced, so how would he let such an opportunity slip by? His spiritual wings rushed out from his back, and all four flapped. In a flash, he appeared before the landing unicorn. In his right hand, with a surge of light, the Aria of the Goddess of Light was thrown into battle for the first time under his control.

A massive golden sword blow took shape in the air, forming a terrible glint of light in a circular sector, chopping directly at the Temple Knight.

The Aria of the Goddess of Light let out some sob-like buzzing sound, as if expressing its frustrations accumulated for more than a hundred years.

The Temple Knight was also outstanding. When facing such a sudden attack, he swiftly discarded the shield in his left hand, pushing this hand on the back of his unicorn instead. As he emitted a powerful surge of light element spiritual energy to help the unicorn stabilize, his lance was released like a bolt of lightning. He aimed right at the core of Long Haochen's strike, actually looking for the sharp point of the Aria of the Goddess of Light in the midst of his Asura Strike.

“Ding.” A ringing clashing sound was spread widely all around.

It could be clearly seen that a golden trace was left on the armor

of the Temple Knight, coming from the power of Asura Strike. Long Haochen's attack was finally blocked by the Temple Knight.

However, this was just the beginning of the Temple Knight's shock. At the time his lance clashed against the sharp end of the Aria of the Goddess of Light, it hit that spiritual pearl, and the sharp point of his own lance dissolved at a shocking speed. The instant the two parties clashed against each other, his lance actually lost over a sixth of a meter in length.

Not only that, but with a flash of purple light, Haoyue unexpectedly appeared under Long Haochen. With an horizontal sweep of his tail, he violently whipped the unicorn and the Temple Knight.

"No good!" The Temple Knight secretly called out, rapidly grabbing the shield on the saddle with his left hand, while standing on his toes. Rushing out from the back of the unicorn, he clashed against Haoyue's tail.

A shocking scene happened next, and Haoyue's four heads became all purple colored right in the instant he clashed against the Temple Knight. Immediately afterwards, with a loud bang, a Shield Charge was launched by the Temple Knight, but was actually overpowered by Haoyue's tail, causing the unicorn to crash against the ground, falling down in a trembling heap.

Of course, Haoyue's massive figure also dropped down due to the effects of gravity.

However, Long Haochen landed before everyone else, flapping his four wings. With a purple gling he appeared next to the falling Haoyue. Although the shock from the fall still shook the ground greatly, this only raised some dust.

This was the utility of their blood contract on the battlefield. After breaking through to the sixth step, the link between Long Haochen and Haoyue enabled a connection close to instant teleportation between the two of them, proving to be of massive

use in battle.

# Chapter 366: The test of the Temple Knight (III)

---

Right at that time, the staff in Yating's hand was held high and when Long Haochen and Haoyue launched their attack, her incantation which was being chanted all this time was finally completed.

A total of eighteen golden bolts of starlight shot out. The first one was the slowest, but the second followed in a split second, and the same went for the third, the fourth, and so on until the eighteenth. Each golden bolt of starlight was fired without missing a beat, and their succession caused a peaked acceleration, forming a resplendent spear of starlight, directly shot against the Temple Knight.

This was the light spell of the sixth step, Starlight Spear.

The Temple Knight didn't even have the time to be in shock, and unsteadily flapped the wings on his back. The lance in his hand pointing forward, clashed against the Starlight Spear.

With a loud bang, golden glitters filled the sky, and the Temple Knight was sent flying backwards, making a stuffy noise. Fortunately, his unicorn promptly flapped the wings on his back to help him land. However, the Temple Knight was already pale from these successive attacks he sustained.

With a glint of gold, Long Haochen already appeared once again before him, this time launching a piercing blow with the Aria of the Goddess of Light. In the instant of that attack, the massive image produced by the Aria of the Goddess of Light vanished, and the pearl on its tip burst out with a gaudy luster.

A penetrative sword blow burst forth, rushing against the lance of the Temple Knight. The clash of the Aria of the Goddess of Light's main body and that lance shook both his mounted unicorn

and himself.

With an ear-piercing crack, the lance emitted some golden light and broke into pieces, while an Asura Thrust followed next, aiming straight at the Temple Knight's chest.

The Temple Knight only felt the terrible intent from the sword lock on him, and didn't dare rush into action. Shifting his posture slightly, he avoided being crushed in the same way as his lance right before.

It was not only the Temple Knight that found the scene unimaginable, but even Long Haochen himself felt so.

He didn't expect that he would actually defeat a Temple Knight of the seventh step single-handedly, and in such a short time. After this, he didn't keep continuing his series of attacks.

With a golden glint, the Aria of the Goddess of Light vanished with some buzzes of excitement into Long Haochen's hand. Long Haochen showed an apologetic expression.

The Temple Knight let out a bitter laugh, "You should be a Retribution Knight right? What a powerful burst power! I really lost fairly. You have a spiritual stove, and it's surely an evolved Light Elemental Spiritual Stove. With the addition of the suppression from your mount and your own bursting strength, you won. That's no wonder. You're truly the hero who confronted a Moon Demon of the eighth step back in the Southern Mountain's City."

The two of them stood up from the ground, and after giving a knight salute to Long Haochen, the Temple Knight declared, "I will immediately report back to the Saint Knight Chief. You can continue your registration as a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad. I was honored to have this battle against you." After saying this, he sent back his unicorn, and backed down in large strides.

Long Haochen unconsciously lifted up his right hand, giving it a

look. He understood that the fact that he managed to win so easily was greatly related to the presence of the Aria of the Goddess of Light. This was the first time he felt that a good weapon could instantly turn the tides in battle.

This divine sword's point looked dull, but the spiritual pearl on the tip actually had the ability to break the opponent's weapon. And at the time he used Asura Thrust later, it seemed that the sword's light and the sword's intent released along with it were part of the ability of this divine sword as well. This was in the realm of the abilities carried by equipment of the Legendary Tier.

Now, those examiners gave Long Haochen looks filled with reverence. This young knight actually defeated a powerhouse of the seventh step and dominated the entire battle. His victory was thus proper and right, be it due to his powerful mount, his spiritual stove, or his own strength. This person truly deserved to be the captain of this powerful Demon Hunt Squad. Now with their strength as a whole, even among commander grade Demon Hunt Squads, they were most likely already among the strongest.

The examination being over, the following course of events proceeded smoothly. Half an hour later, the procedure was completed, letting them advance from being the 21st general grade Demon Hunt Squad to being the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad. Indeed, commander grade Demon Hunt Squads were far more numerous than general grade ones. According to the staff member of the mission tower, the most numerous Demon Hunt Squads were at the commander grade and the king grade, followed by those at the emperor grade, and finally, those at the general, soldier and titled grade. Those at the commander grade, king grade and emperor grade also formed the Alliance's main force.

Their Demon Hunt Squad Tiles were changed for ones made of mythril. Starting from that point on, Long Haochen's group officially became a part of the Demon Hunt Squads forming the core of the Alliance's strength.

Relying on their newly promoted titles, Long Haochen led his allies to leave the Demon Hunt Squads' Mission Tower, since their first goal was to go visit the third floor of the transaction center. The miraculous power of the Aria of the Goddess of Light gave him even further awareness of the necessity of powerful equipment to bring out the best of their abilities in battle. As for getting promoted once again in grade, that was not a pressing matter. Thus, they were prepared to spend their remaining contribution points to rise their fighting strength to the greatest extent.

“How bustling!” Once reaching the third floor of the transaction center, Chen Ying'er couldn't help but declare in astonishment.

In fact, compared to the two other floors below, this third floor was especially bustling. Although the area was only as wide as the first and the second floor, this place was filled with people to the brim. It seemed that some people were gathered in front of every booth, and in front of the offices were dozens of people.

Lin Xin declared, “I heard that the third floor is the most bustling place in the whole Demon Hunt Squads' Transaction Center. This reputation seems to be well-deserved.”

Sima Xian asked in puzzlement, “Why?”

Lin Xin replied, “First, this is because Demon Hunt Squads of the commander grade are that numerous, and then because Demon Hunt Squads of higher grade would also come down to buy things here. And furthermore, because of the great number of commander grade Demon Hunt Squads, the sold items are of great quality and stock to the point that even some King grade Demon Hunt Squads would come down here to buy things. How could it not be bustling.”

Long Haochen nodded to Lin Xin's words, “Since things are like that, we shall do it the same ways as last time. Everyone will look for equipment fitting their own necessities, before looking for Lin Xin to do the purchase. Let me emphasize that you should take the



boost of our strength as a whole into consideration. Lin Xin, please check on them. Yuanyuan, Ying'er, Han Yu and you have the priority on the purchase. Yuanyuan takes the first priority and then does Han Yu. Han Yu, you'll have to find a good sword."

Long Haochen's words came from the heart. After an overall consideration, he came to decide for these arrangements. Wang Yuanyuan didn't fuse spiritual stoves in the Illusory Paradise and gained the least from the trip. And since the beginning, her main equipment was the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield. Although a spatial crystal had been found for her, in consideration for the sake of increasing their group strength, the priority was given to find her a piece of Legendary Equipment. Then, the urgency for Han Yu was his lack of a good weapon. As for Long Haochen himself, he evidently placed himself last in the priority order. Although the dragon crystal wasn't delivered to Ye Weiyang yet, his Aria of the Goddess of Light could be considered to have been exchanged for a dragon crystal. In addition to this fact, he still had his Glorious Holy Armor and Glorious Holy Shield, so for the moment, no change was really required for his equipment. At most, he would get another sword at the Glorious Tier and that would be sufficient.

After everyone scattered, Long Haochen took Cai'er's hand and searched on this crowded third floor. His first point of attention was to look for some good defensive or protective equipment for Cai'er. After all, since she reached the sixth step, the Necklace of Invisibility wasn't of great use to her anymore.

After passing in front of two vendor booths, Long Haochen couldn't help but let out a sigh, No wonder this place is so crowded, there are after all quite a lot of good items! Among the lot, the most present were magical crystals belonging to magical beast of the fifth rank at minimum. And he even saw a magical crystals of the eighth rank in one of the booths, belonging naturally to a demon powerhouse of the eighth step.

Magical crystals aside, rare materials and resources were innumerable, and conversely, equipment was present in the least quantity. Even if some equipment was present, it was only at the Glorious or the Spiritual Tier. After his visit of three booths, Long Haochen didn't see a single piece of Legendary Tier equipment.

After arriving at the fourth vendor's booth, still not seeing any trace of Legendary Equipment, he couldn't help but ask the owner, "Hello, do you know where we could find Legendary Equipment on this floor?"

The owner was a middle-aged man who was above thirty years of age. Seeing Long Haochen and Cai'er after raising his head, and seeing their unexpectedly young age, he couldn't help but show a surprised expression, asking the question, "Little Brother, you already attained the commander grade so young?"

Long Haochen smiled in response, "We got to attain the commander grade by a fluke, but we are not so young, it's just that we rather look young and no more." There was nothing to be done, after all, it wasn't their own fault they were too young. Long Haochen didn't want to become a target of focus for someone else, thus only said this much.

The owner replied with a laugh, "Interesting. So you just asked about Legendary Equipment right? Let alone that there are none here, I'm afraid you won't find any on this whole third floor.

At the Legendary Tier, equipment reaches the level of rarity of magical beast crystals of the ninth step. The commander grade Demon Hunt Squads like us are the most numerous here. The conditions to reach the level of king grade Demon Hunt Squads are extremely lenient, which team wouldn't have a large amount of contribution points in store? In case Legendary Equipment would appear, it would be bought instantly. Moreover, once getting some equipment of the Legendary Tier outside, which team wouldn't be

prioritizing the satisfaction of their own needs? Unless it is totally useless to them, no one would choose to sell. I recommend you to directly have a look at the counters belonging to the transaction center. Perhaps the odds to find Legendary Equipment will be better there, but their price will also be higher than from Demon Hunt Squads like us.”

“Thank you for your directions, mister.” As Demon Hunters, each side would naturally have goodwill to the other. Long Haochen gave his respectful thanks and prepared to look for the counters of the transaction center, when this middle-aged man suddenly called out for him.

# Chapter 367: Two Pieces of Legendary Equipment

---

“Little brother, I have some pretty good equipment here though, do you want to have a look at it?” Saying these words, that middle-aged man threw a little wristguard at Long Haochen.

Now that Long Haochen reached the sixth step, he could judge the rank of a piece of equipment with his senses. However, this was merely a piece of Spiritual Equipment. Catching it, he mustered a serious expression.

“Mister, what uses does this have?” Long Haochen asked with curiosity.

The middle-aged man replied, “It carries a secondary ability called Absorption.

Don’t look down on it just because it’s at the Spiritual Tier. It has many great uses in particular situations. Its supplementary ability Absorption lasts for ten minutes, only consuming a bit of your own spiritual energy. Then, if you carry this wristguard, you will be capable of flight in any area free of obstruction for the duration of the Absorption. Unless your arm gets cut or you voluntarily deactivate it, these effects won’t stop. And every time you remove it, activating it the next time will require to invest a bit more spiritual energy.”

Long Haochen was filled with doubts, “Don’t all of us possess the ability of flight as ones who reached the sixth step of their vocations? This Absorption ability is...”

Not waiting for an explanation from him, Cai’er took the wristguard from Long Haochen’s hands and spoke with a nod, “If we want this piece of equipment, how much would it cost?”

The middle-aged man smiled, “You sure are knowledgeable. Not much, just 10,000 contribution points.”

“Okay, please wait a bit.” Cai’er gave back the wristguard to the vendor, and quickly called Lin Xin over. Not bargaining further, she directly used ten thousand contribution points to purchase this wristguard, and put it on her left hand.

After leaving the booth, Long Haochen couldn’t help but ask, “Cai’er, is this piece of equipment at the Spiritual Tier really worth 10,000 contribution points?”

Cai’er revealed a smile and replied, “It may perhaps not be worth it, but this is the kind of good item that even the wealthy people may not find. It is quite an uncommon type, and all uncommon types of equipment carry some special abilities. This wristguard doesn’t carry an absorbing ability, but an ability known as Absolute Absorption, based on the seller’s words. Don’t think we can fly in any environment just because we have the ability of flight. This Absorption ability can save one’s life a lot of times. Let me give you a simple example, if we are in an environment forbidding flight or underwater, of what use will our spiritual wings be? Also, when facing magical beasts, by the means of Absorption, we can keep the enemy in a very unfavorable situation while attacking him uninterrupted. As a whole, the opportunity to get this kind of item isn’t a chance to be missed. You’ll see its definite efficacy in the future.”

When the two of them were done talking, they already arrived at the official sales counters of the third floor, directly bringing Lin Xin along with them.

In front of the sales counter were quite a lot of people, and the reception clerks were also not few. Long Haochen’s group of three entered from the edge, and found a staff member receiving them with difficulty.

“Hello. Excuse me, do you have some Legendary Equipment for sale here? Any kind will do, we are looking to buy some.” Long Haochen told the staff member

The staff member appeared startled, as if shocked by his rich and overbearing presence, “Please wait here. I have to check for that.”

Rapidly, the staff member was back, “There are presently two unsold pieces of equipment that are available for inspection, and two that are being inspected. Do you want to examine one of those two?”

The inspection he was speaking about was the right of the Demon Hunters to have a look at the equipment. After their evaluation, they would decide whether to buy it or not. The two that were being examined should be in the hands of the other Demon Hunters in front of the sales counter.

Long Haochen nodded, “We want to inspect both.”

The staff member responded, “Please pay 20,000 contribution points as an examining fee first please. If in the end, you decide to take the equipment, the examining fee will be used as part of the payment to buy the equipment. If you renounce on buying it, the inspection fee can however not be recovered.”

Lin Xin unsatisfactorily called out, “Isn’t this a rip-off from you? We have to spend 10,000 contribution points just to have a look, why don’t you just directly rob us? Do you know how hard it is for us to gain contribution points from killing demons?”

The staff member replied with an unchanging face, “Sorry, these are the rules in the Transaction Center. Because there are many issues touching upon Legendary Equipment, examining it casually will be very hard for staff like us. If you have any problems, you can negotiate with the executives from the Transaction Center.”

Lin Xin seemed to want to say more, but was put to a stop by Long Haochen, “Let it be, Lin Xin. Give him the contribution points.”

Lin Xin was widely known as the one who would chase the furthest after benefits, but he couldn’t go against Long Haochen.

Still feeling unreconciled and unwilling, he transferred the 20,000 contribution points to the staff member, however, his eyes were whirling, making his thoughts a wonder.

“Please wait a moment.” After receiving these 20,000 contribution points, the attitude of the staff member immediately became all the more respectful. The fact they consented to take out these 20,000 contribution points was a proof that they truly had the buying power to buy the equipment. Prior to this, he felt quite contemptuous because of their young age, but now swiftly hid these feelings away.

The surrounding commander grade Demon Hunters weren't few, and their move immediately attracted the attention of quite a few people. In fact, not all commander grade Demon Hunt Squads would have the courage to spend twenty thousand contribution points just to look at Legendary Tier Equipment. Otherwise, these two pieces wouldn't still be up for sale.

After a wait of no less than a quarter of an hour, that staff member returned to the counter before two other senior staff members approached. These two were clad in white gowns, and appeared to be over fifty years old, filled with dignified bearing. In the hands of each of them was a case.

The staff member instructed the three of them, “If you three are from the same Demon Hunt Squad, you can examine them together.”

“Thank you.” Long Haochen's group of three didn't stand on formality, and entered the sales counter from the side door, which led to a room in the rear. The two senior staff members followed them.

The interior of the room wasn't large. It looked like a place where staff members usually rested. These two staff members put the cases on the table, before making an inviting hand gesture, while their bodies emitted glints. A silver and a golden barrier

spread out, sheltering the inside from every external presence. This was naturally to prevent the spiritual energy from the Legendary Equipment to leak out.

One of the elderly men told them, “You can start your examination. The total time for these two items cannot exceed half an hour.”

Long Haochen gave Lin Xin a meaningful glance, and the two of them headed in front of the two cases, opening them slowly.

The cases were very heavy, apparently entirely made of gold. When seeing these two cases before, Long Haochen understood that these two pieces of Legendary Equipment were probably weapons.

When Long Haochen’s case was opened, a rich water vapor was released, as a water blue staff appeared before their eyes.

This staff wasn’t long, only 1.2 meters approximately, and was covered entirely in crystallic blue. The material it was made of couldn’t be discerned, and the staff gave off soft and sleek vibes. From its bottom end to its sharp peak, it was covered by large blue snowflakes, giving off a cold aura.

The staff was shaped in a succinct and fluent design, giving off a noble and pristine feeling. Long Haochen carefully recovered the staff, immediately sensing an extremely cold breath spread out from the staff to his body. More extraordinarily, the blue color released by the staff dissipated upon his touch, turning into vapor, and exposed its pure white body. So the blue color from before was actually water essence close to a solidified state? That was no wonder from a piece of Legendary Tier Equipment.

“This staff is called Prideful Ice and Snow. It has only two abilities: one is called Ice Concentration, and the other one Icy Pride. Ice Concentration can be used by a water mage to strengthen his ice, and Icy Pride is a ability carrying exploding capabilities, enabling any water ability to detone through its effects. It will



strengthen the power of all abilities as a whole. Simply said, if an Ice Cone pierces through an enemy before being blown by Icy Pride, the results will be as you can well imagine. The power of this ability will depend on the user's strength, and this staff requires a mage of the water element to be used. His internal spiritual energy must be above 8,000 units, and the selling price is 250,000 contribution points."

The elder standing to the side gave a little introduction of this legendary staff.

After this, the second elder continued, "These Wings of Fire Dragon contain the bone marrow of an ancient Fire Dragon as its core, which is supplemented by expansive resources, before adding the soul of the Fire Dragon as its engine, to give birth to such a legendary treasure. Fitting to fire warriors and mages, it gives a hundred percent boost to the gathering speed of fire essence and a hundred percent boost to the flight speed with the user's spiritual wings. The supplementary ability it carries is called Fire Dragon Guard, and can be used three times a day. The requirement for use is an internal spiritual energy of 8,000 units and its selling price is 320,000 contribution points."

These two pieces of legendary equipment included one of the water and one of the fire element. Lin Xin's luck was undoubtedly very good. The Wings of Fire Dragon gave two boosts and an ability, and thus could be considered to be a rather powerful piece of Legendary Tier Equipment.

Two mini-wings were being held in Lin Xin's hands, who asked the nearby old man with some doubts, "Senior, how is this item used?"

That elder replied, "When pressed against the back, the user's internal spiritual energy will be linked to the item, gaining its boost. However, although you are a fire mage, does your internal spiritual energy actually reach 8,000 units?"

Lin Xin shook his head helplessly, “My internal spiritual energy is now at 5,000 units. It looks that I won’t be able to use this good thing for a little while. Boss, what’s to be done?” His last question was directed at Long Haochen.

Long Haochen gave a calm smile, “I want these two items.”

“What?” Those two elders were both startled, exchanging a glance with each other and letting out expressions of disbelief.

Long Haochen continued, “If the other two pieces of Legendary Equipment haven’t been purchased yet by the Demon Hunters examining them, we are willing to examine them as well. Lin Xin, pay the contribution points for these two pieces of Legendary Equipment to these two seniors.”

Lin Xin gave a dumbstruck look to Long Haochen, “Boss, no need to be so hasty to use up 570,000 contribution points! This is more than half of our savings. And furthermore, we don’t need an ice staff for our team.”

Long Haochen showed a slight smile, “Just do as I say and you’ll see.” In the team, his reputation had been already established through merits, and Lin Xin believed completely in him. Resisting the urge of showing his affected feelings with difficulty, he paid the price for the two pieces of equipment to the two elders.

These two elders were stunned. One reason was because of their age and the other because of their overwhelming wealth. Even to veteran commander Demon Hunt Squads, taking out over 500,000 contribution points wouldn’t be an easy thing!

In fact, killing a demon of the sixth step would often give at most one or two thousand contribution points. How could 500,000 contribution points be gathered so easily and then spent like that?

Long Haochen instructed Lin Xin, “Try out whether you can use those Wings of Fire Dragon.”

Lin Xin asked with doubt, “Isn’t there a requirement to have over

8,000 units of spiritual energy to do that?”

Long Haochen replied, “Have you forgotten about your Heart of Fire? Your flames are already different from ordinary mages’. It should somewhat lower the requirement for some equipment. Just give it a try. If it doesn’t work out, we’ll retry after increasing your strength.”

“You’re right! I didn’t think of that!” Lin Xin’s eyes were lit up, and as he said that, a faint golden red luster was released as the mini wings were easily absorbed into his back, blending with his spiritual energy.

“Pop.” Blue flames ignited from Lin Xin’s body, and instantly, the temperature in the room shot up at an astounding speed. These two elders were astonished. Exchanging glances with each other, they couldn’t help but exclaim in admiration, naturally sensing the temperature from this fire.

Light dragon cries came out from the Wings of Fire Dragon, while the blue flames were poured inside frantically. Immediately, the original golden red Wings of Fire Dragon gradually gained a deep blue gloss. During this transformation, it seemed to gain some melted features.

Lin Xin lightly grasped the Wings of Fire Dragon in his hand, transferring his spiritual energy with full force for several minutes until those Wings of Dragon Fire suddenly gained greatly in brilliance. The dark blue fire on its peak suddenly vanished after that, and seemingly affected by the new equipment, Lin Xin spread the spiritual wings of blue fire on his back, letting the Wings of Fire Dragon dissolve into them.

Suddenly, Lin Xin’s spiritual wings’ size at least doubled, and they suddenly looked a lot more solid. Indistinctly, a layer of dragon scales densely covered his spiritual wings, and the dark blue dual wings yet again gained another trendy feature. The vigor coming out from him changed at once, faintly gaining the might of

a dragon, and the Flames of Heart of Flames gained again in substance.

“Very good!” Lin Xin happily hummed, “That’s as expected from a good item costing 320,000 contribution points. Even when I don’t cultivate, my spiritual energy seems to increase even faster than in my past times of cultivation. That’s so pleasurable, really so pleasurable!”

Seeing him lose himself pleased in this joy, Long Haochen said with a smile, “Okay, retract your spiritual wings now. We should go now. Perhaps there will be some good things for the others.” Saying that, he returned the Pride of Ice and Snow to its case, and collected it back into the Tower of Eternity, before emphasising their desire to buy Legendary Tier Equipment to the two elders. Finally, they returned to the third floor of the transaction center.

## Chapter 368: Twelfth Holy Guard (I)

---

Coming out from the rear of the counter, Long Haochen's group looked very calm, to the point that it couldn't be said whether they gained something good or not. Although the Demon Hunters outside were very curious, no one approached to ask. These were the rules: no one could ask openly about others' secrets. Furthermore, these commander grade Demon Hunt Squads were actually even more curious about the ages of Long Haochen's group of three. After all, they looked far too young. Generally speaking, it was an ordinary thing to see Demon Hunters rise to the commander grade at thirty years of age. However, this group didn't look close to thirty years at all and should be actually far from reaching that age.

"Boss, why did we buy those two pieces of Legendary Equipment?" Lin Xin asked, whispering into Long Haochen's ear in a low voice. The excited look on his face had already disappeared, being replaced by a look of worry.

Two pieces of Legendary Tier Equipment had cost them 570,000 contribution points, and Lin Xin had spent 320,000 contribution points on himself alone. In spite of that, Long Haochen had said just before that Wang Yuanyuan and Han Yu were to be prioritized.

Long Haochen replied, "Haven't you noticed already? Legendary Equipment can't be purchased that easily. We can't just make the equipment of our attribute appear at will. I have looked in some shops: Legendary Equipment is in very high demand. It's actually possible that except at the transaction center, no one else has any for sale. This way, a change of plan was necessary for us, and the best would be to buy what we can first, and then give it to whoever needs it. Contribution points are just a number, but equipment is more dependable."

Lin Xin appeared puzzled over that, "But, what about that Pride

of Ice and Snow? We have no one able to use it”

On a side, Cai'er suddenly chided in a low voice, “You are intelligent in normal times, but why are you acting so dumb now? Just because they are unwilling to spend 10,000 contribution points as inspection fee, the Demon Hunters wanting to buy don't know what pieces of Legendary Tier Equipment are available at the counter. What we bought was of no use to us, but don't tell me no other Demon Hunter can use it? You'll just have to set up a vendor's booth to exchange this staff for something we need and that's it. If needed, you just have to add some contribution points to compensate, and this way, we will at least get the opportunity to acquire some Legendary Equipment.”

“That's right!” Lin Xin suddenly realized in a flash, slapping his own forehead. With a laugh and a turn, he went for a run, impatiently setting up a vendor's booth.

Just as Long Haochen predicted it, the others didn't find Legendary Equipment that matched them on the third floor of the transaction center, and even Lin Xin's operation wasn't smooth. They naturally wanted to exchange the Pride of Snow and Ice for spatial or light elemental attribute equipment, but equipment for the spatial attribute was extremely rare, while equipment of the light attribute was the most needed by people. The people paying attention to the Pride of Ice and Snow weren't few, but no one was able to make a satisfying deal.

However, as a whole they got some good things out of this trip. At least, Lin Xin's strength was enhanced one step further. Now with his acquired Spiritual Stove of Phoenix of Blue Flames and his Fire Crystal Staff carrying fire Curse, Lin Xin's utility for the team only kept growing. After gaining the Wings of Fire Dragon, his strength increased, which was a good boost for the team.

Having still gotten nothing until the evening, everyone returned to the villa. After having dinner, Lin Xin and Sima Xian slipped away. Lin Xin naturally planned on sending Ye Weiyang the

dragon crystal, and Sima Xian proclaimed his glorified desire to ensure his safety, while his true aim was naturally...

In the bedroom, Cai'er and Long Haochen were seated in front of each other. Seeing Long Haochen's pondering look, Cai'er asked, "Are you still worried about the equipment?"

Long Haochen relaxed his brows, replying with a smile, "Yes! I didn't think that we would actually be unable to exchange the contribution points for good equipment."

Cai'er shook her head, "Actually, you don't need to think like that."

"Oh?" Long Haochen revealed an inquiring look.

Cai'er replied, "Don't you think you are too hasty for instant benefits? Ever since our Demon Hunt Squad was established, we have experienced quite a few dangerous and painful situations, but our growth truly reaches the point of leaving anyone speechless. In one short year, we went up from the soldier grade to the commander grade. Actually, our current need is not to keep raising our strength at such high speed. Perhaps our cultivation is still stable, but everyone is truly getting too cavalier."

Hearing her words, Long Haochen's pondering look immediately eased away, and he replied with a nod, "You are right, please go on."

Cai'er replied, "In our current state, everyone has at least one piece of Glorious Tier Equipment, and quite a few contribution points left. Of course, the best scenario would be to find Legendary Equipment for every one of us, but given our current strength, we may not be able to immediately use the powerful equipment. Of course, exchanging contribution points for fighting strength is the best, but it's not the only way. In our current state, we still have many ways to get stronger. I believe that currently our most urgent need is to raise our strength to be in a more stable situation. As for the exchanges to gain Legendary Equipment, it's totally

okay to wait until we reach the seventh step to look for it.

I asked Grandpa Ying, and he told me that in a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, a team possessing a piece of Legendary Tier Equipment is already pretty good. But what about us? Lin Xin's new item aside, you have the Aria of the Goddess of Light, I have the Dagger of Samsara, Sima is about to get a piece of Legendary Tier Equipment from enhancing the Energetic Ball of Light, and Yuanyuan's Gigantic Divine Soul Shield advanced to this level without doubt from getting another Spatial Crystal. That are already five pieces of Legendary Tier Equipment! And all of us have spiritual stoves. I daresay that with our team formed of six people with fused spiritual stoves, if there were to be a competition between all commander grade Demon Hunt Squads, we would probably be the final victors. Today, you actually defeated a Temple Knight of the seventh step by yourself. In the whole battle, Han Yu didn't even have to do anything.

By saying this much, I wanted to tell you that our current strength is already great enough. For this reason, you need not to worry so much about raising everyone's strength."

Long Haochen nodded in response, "Then, what do you think we should do next."

Cai'er replied, "We should proceed according to your original plan. We can keep looking for Legendary Equipment, letting Lin Xin set his vendor's stall for half an hour a day will be enough. A piece of equipment of the Legendary Tier like the Pride of Ice and Snow will surely catch the public attention. As long as he keeps coming at fixed hours every day, someone desirous for exchange will appear sooner or later. We can also start to make use of the few remaining dragon crystals on our side, to start enhancing everyone's external spiritual energy while having everyone cultivate spiritual energy. We should actually wait a bit before entering the Tower of Eternity. As long as we focus on cultivating internal spiritual energy, we can get rid of our reckless attitude



and become more steady step by step. We will need only a short amount of time to recuperate like this. In the meantime, we can take out some contribution points to get the abilities we all need. After reaching the sixth step, we will need some powerful secret techniques to strengthen ourselves. This is another way to raise our fighting strength. And actually, I believe that focusing on abilities is even better than to focus on equipment, because abilities can be used forever.”

Looking at Cai’er, Long Haochen showed a smile, “You’re right. You should have told me all of this earlier!”

Cai’er shook her head lightly, “Your decisions and your plans weren’t mistaken in any way. And moreover, you are the captain of our 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad. Let’s keep our private conversation between ourselves; you don’t need to tell them about my help to reach these conclusions. An excellent captain should better have a single voice, even for us...”

Reaching this point, her charming face blushed slightly but she didn’t keep speaking further.

Long Haochen took Cai’er’s hand, and declared in a quiet tone, “You are really my good wife. Can I give you a hug?”

“I don’t want to.” Cai’er replied in alarm, launching herself to the ground. Ever since the intimate moment between the two of them after the fusion of spiritual stoves in the Illusory Paradise, she appeared a lot more bashful than in the past, actually unwilling to let Long Haochen approach her lightly.

Long Haochen scratched his head in helplessness, “Don’t run away. Don’t tell me you think I would force you?”

Cai’er giggled, “Annoying! Just who’s your good wife? How could you already be so perverted at fifteen years of age?”

Long Haochen smiled in response, “I just don’t know who insisted on sleeping on the same bed as me. It seemed to me that

this person was younger than me.”

“You...”

In the morning.

Long Haochen, Cai'er and their comrades sat in a circle as they were used to, sharing their breakfast.

Sima Xian held a huge bowl of rice in his hands, eating his share in a wheeze.

Chen Ying'er couldn't help but worry for the table, “Bald man, pay attention to your image, will you?”

Lin Xin revealed a mocking smile, “Ignore him, he's really depressed now.”

Long Haochen spoke next, “Oh right, what did Miss Weiyang say when you went to offer her a dragon crystal? And what's up with Sima?”

Lin Xin replied, “Miss Ye didn't accept our dragon crystal. She said that you were right: a divine sword isn't something that can be considered over money. Since you could make its light reappear to the world, Miss Ye is already satisfied. She says that if we really want to compensate her, we can support her in case she ever needs some help in the future.”

Long Haochen wrinkled his brows. He would actually have preferred to pay the cost of a dragon crystal over having a commitment towards the other side. After a short time of pondering, he gave the reply, “Then go back to her today, and tell her that helping her is okay, but this would be limited to me alone, and cannot involve our whole team.”

“Okay.” Lin Xin gave his agreement.

Long Haochen studied Sima Xian who was eating with great concentration, and gave Lin Xin an inquiring look.

Lin Xin laughed hard, “He has been struck hard. When seeing

that pure beauty, she directly told him: ‘I don’t like baldies, and I don’t like bald priests all the more.’ Then she left, without giving him a single glance. And now, he’s trying to reduce his grief with food.”

Chen Ying’er laughed on the side, “Sima, you cannot give up just like that, you know!? Chasing after a girl is not so easy you see! However, I just feel that you shouldn’t hope for too much when pursuing that pure beauty. It’s the beauty and the beast, the contrast is too great, hahaha.”

## Chapter 369: Twelfth Holy Guard (II)

---

Sima Xian finally raised his head, though some rice grains still stuck to his face, “Who said I gave up?! Your bro gets braver the bigger the obstacle. She said she doesn’t like baldies? Has-drugs-bro, I’m going with you today as well, and with a wig on me this time. And she doesn’t like a priest? Then this man will go with his armor.” At first, this guy had tried to appear very polite and refined yesterday, intentionally coming with a priest gown to accompany Lin Xin to the Alliance’s Great Auction House.

Hearing him say that, everyone couldn’t help but break out in laughter, and Han Yu remarked, “Do your best Sima. We will support you whole-heartedly. Just try to forget about that pure beauty as early as you can.”

Sima Xian wasn’t ugly in appearance; on the contrary, he gave a manly and tough look, resolute to the bone and tenacious. His imposing build easily gave a sense of security.

Lin Xin laughed, “I think that you shouldn’t wear a wig. You’d better show your true self. Otherwise, if you really manage to succeed and she discovers you aren’t what you seem to be, won’t it come back to bite you?”

Wang Yuanyuan nodded, “Has-drugs-bro said it right. Since you are the one chasing the other party, you should show your sincerity. Without sincerity, what’s there to talk about?”

Sima Xian patted his own bald head, giving them a grieved and indignant look, “So, chasing after a girl is that hard? But how is it that it seemed so easy for our Captain?!”

“What did you just say?” Cai’er who stayed silent until then slowly raised her head.

“Hic... I didn’t say anything. Oh and, I’m done eating.” Saying that, the bald man tried to escape.

Cai'er turned to look at Long Haochen, "So it was easy? Then how about making things a little harder for you in the future? I'm also done eating." Saying that, she stood up and returned to their room. Long Haochen just didn't see that at the time she left, a smile adorned her face.

Staring dumbfounded at the vanishing silhouette of Cai'er, Long Haochen gave an innocent look, "Why am I unjustly accused without having done anything at all?"

Lin Xin laughed in response, "Boss, I am not picking on anyone, but Sima Xian just brought vice-captain up against you with his comments. If I were you, I wouldn't bear with this."

Long Haochen abruptly stood up, sweeping an indifferent glance towards Lin Xin, "I don't need to bear with it." Immediately afterwards, he called out to someone in the same room, "Sima Xian, follow me to have some training on close quarters battle."

The auxiliary chief of the Temple Alliance, and auxiliary head of the Knight Temple, Saint Knight Chief Han Qian was lately in a very good mood.

Ever since a genius such as Long Haochen appeared in the Knight Temple, the matters he had to handle aside, the biggest part of his attention was focused on Long Hoachen as well as his Demon Hunt Squad.

When Long Haochen's group passed the test smoothly, becoming a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, Han Qian was indeed worried for some time. Although he was Long Haochen's grandteacher, and had a huge influence in the Alliance, Demon Hunt Squads were independent existences, and even Han Qian couldn't easily get involved in the Demon Hunt Squads' matters.

When Han Qian had a Temple Knight of the seventh step challenge Long Haochen, his goal was simple. He wished for them to fail the test to become a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad and keep them from undertaking harder missions. Hadn't the

Alliance just given them a million contribution points? Couldn't they behave well and settle down for a while? However, he didn't expect Long Haochen to actually have reached such a level of strength. He managed to defeat a Temple Knight with his own strength.

Left helpless, Han Qian couldn't subvert them any further, and right when he had to believe that Long Haochen and his squad would accept another mission and leave Holy City a short time later, they actually chose to train in seclusion, sealing themselves off in their villa to avoid any external disturbance. Furthermore, this seclusion already lasted for four months.

How could Han Qian not rejoice over these news? These outstanding kids actually didn't let their confidence blind them, and chose to stabilize their strength under these circumstances, consolidating their progress through training behind closed doors. In fact, they could already be said to have the attitude of a powerful Demon Hunt Squad. These youngsters were actually even more level-headed than a lot of veteran Demon Hunt Squads.

That's right, Long Haochen's group was already in closed-door training for more than four months, and still remained in seclusion. For the time being, they didn't plan on ending their seclusion, and to them, today was an important day.

Tower of Eternity.

Long Haochen, Cai'er, Han Yu, Sima Xian, Wang Yuanyuan, Lin Xin, and Chen Ying'er were lined up in a row.

"Boss, which one of us will go?" Sima Xian asked Long Haochen eagerly. In front of them was the red skeleton that made them go through continuous battles, training and tempering their strength. It was precisely with this skeleton powerhouse that they continuously crossed swords, giving everyone a chance to master ancient battle techniques. But today, they decided to pass all the trials of the first floor of the Tower of Eternity.

Over the past four months, following Cai'er's warning, Long Haochen decided to prioritize everyone's cultivation of internal spiritual energy. Calming down their scatterbrains, they got used to the changes in their strength upon reaching the sixth step. Their days went by, training their newly obtained abilities, searching for Legendary Equipment to buy, and using the Devil Dragon Crystals with precious drug ingredients to let them nourish their bodies.

The Devil Dragon Crystals were of even greater utility than they imagined. By the means of some rare ingredients getting rid of impurities along with the darkness properties, they gained extremely good results at every bath. Be it in strength, toughness, or attack power, they progressed in all regards.

However, after every use, the volume of the magical crystal shrank, until they completely disappeared. In a bit more than four months, they had already used up three Devil Dragon Crystals, and everyone felt that any further gain in external spiritual energy now amounted next to nothing. After that they stopped bathing with them. However, this external spiritual energy wasn't gained for free. It was with the help of assistive medicine, which had cost them close to four millions gold coins and 150,000 contribution points.

They had obtained another two pieces of Legendary Tier Equipment. As they wished, they had bought a Legendary Tier sword for Han Yu and an accessory called Necklace of Prayers for Chen Ying'er.

The sword of the Legendary Tier was exchanged for the Pride of Ice and Snow, as well as 100,000 contribution points. Then, in addition to the Necklace of Prayers, Long Haochen bought another sword at the Glorious Tier and some secret techniques. Now the total amount of contribution points of the team amounted to only 50,000. So many hundreds of thousands of contribution points were used just so extravagantly.

Over more than four months, they could be said to have used up

contribution points without inhibitions, so it was natural that their reserves were now used up.

“I will be the one going. This skeleton senior taught us what fiery encroachment is, so I wish to be able to truly defeat him in a one versus one, to show that his steady company wasn’t for nothing.” Long Haochen said in a serious tone.

No one objected, and after separating from each other, they made sufficient space for him.

With the Glorious Holy Shield in his left hand and the recently acquired sword Rippling Light in his right hand, Long Haochen walked in large strides towards that imposing red skeleton.

The two sides closed the distance quickly. On Long Haochen’s back, with a glint of golden light, his four wings unfolded. When he entered the range of twenty meters from the red skeleton, flames twinkled in the eyes of the red skeleton. Its three meters tall body immediately produced a spurt of flames aimed straight at Long Haochen.

Long Haochen didn’t step back. Abruptly speeding up he aimed to clash against the red skeleton, but didn’t use any dashing technique.

The distance was cut down, and when it was five meters, the red skeleton suddenly did a crouching motion, dexterously aiming the massive bone blade to cut Long Haochen’s neck.

Long Haochen already crossed swords with him innumerable times, and thus naturally knew what followed the red skeleton’s crouching motion. His charge didn’t slow down; only his footsteps appeared lighter and slower, while being a lot more dexterous. Abruptly bending his arms back, he flashed through the blade of the red skeleton.

The red skeleton put his power into his two legs, suddenly moving about with a half turn. Meanwhile, the shield in his left



hand was swept toward Long Haochen in an earth-shattering motion.

To conform with the skeleton's huge size, his shield was also extremely broad, giving Long Haochen an unavoidable resistance.

Of course, Long Haochen could rely on his spiritual wings for flight, but he didn't do that. In the Tower of Eternity, the altitude was restricted. And if he tried to fly forcefully, avoiding the effect of Forbidden Sky would prove to be hard.

Against commonsense, Long Haochen who seemed to be unable to avoid the attack, suddenly did an unexpected movement: he started to crawl.

Precisely, in the instant the shield of the red skeleton was swept horizontally, he actually crawled on the ground in response.

That immense shield was swept above his back, almost making contact with it.

A Shield Back-charge was aimed at the ground, causing the crawling Long Haochen to instantly shoot up, letting his Rippling Light blossom with a myriad of brilliant rays. Against the red skeleton that temporarily lost the protection of his shield, he used a Demon Wiping Flash.

It could be said that Long Haochen's response was quite imaginative. Along with the increase of his external spiritual energy, his flexibility increased incredibly, permitting him to do a lot of movements he was previously unable to do.

The red skeleton didn't panic because of Long Haochen's sneak attack. The immense bone blade instantly did a chopping motion, actually launching an Asura Strike. Exactly, he used Asura Strike with a single hand, and even with the backlash of his shield still affecting him.

After crossing swords with the red skeleton for so many times, Long Haochen and his group had painfully learned about the fact

that in battle, no movement was superfluous.

However, this red skeleton clearly did a miscalculation. The myriads of light rays were suddenly condensed to another direction, aiming at the edge of the bone blade.

With a crispy Ding sound, the red skeleton fell back in spite of his massive build. As for the shield in his left hand, it couldn't be used as a result of his previous action. This time, Long Haochen showed his ability to counterattack from a passively defensive state.

## Chapter 370: Twelfth Holy Guard (III)

---

With his left foot stepping on the ground, Long Haochen relied on the force from his own attack to rush forward, making his sword Rippling Light instantly turn dazzling white. Following the blade, an edge of white light burst out, aiming to strike at the red skeleton.

The white color covering the sword was of course a result from Holy Sword, but that white edge of light was a particular attack in the state of Holy Sword, called Holy Flower.

Even the red skeleton didn't dare meet the attack from Holy Flower head-on. Left helpless, he could only use his shield for his protection. With a loud sound, Holy Flower pushed him back with its powerful force. And at that time, Long Haochen had already closed in.

The Holy Glorious Shield vanished, and Long Haochen only had the sword Rippling Light glinting with Holy Sword in his hands.

An Asura Strike was launched.

Right in that instant, Long Haochen seemed to have entered an extraordinary state, emitting an incomparable sword intent. This simple Asura Strike gave off a feeling of unity between the sword and its master, which was represented by a five meters large white halo spreading out from his body.

Because of Long Haochen's fast combination, the red skeleton was unable to counterattack. Instead, he used his shield defensively, just like before. At the same time, his body was inclined slightly, in an attempt to counterattack immediately after blocking this blow.

However, the power in Long Haochen's attack was not to be underestimated. Right at that instant, it rose to the peak of its power, and Long Haochen gave off the impression of being able to

overcome anything.

This impression resulted directly from the sword intent. It was based on an understanding Long Haochen obtained little by little from the Aria of the Goddess of light. The reason why he didn't use his sword intent directly against him was just to avoid damaging the body of the red skeleton.

Bang! His shield broken in fragments, the red skeleton was sent flying by this blow, and because his body was inclined towards Long Haochen at the time of the attack, he was actually in a semi-inclined posture as he was hurled in the air.

The four wings on Long Haochen's back eventually flapped, and a lightning-like golden flash covered the ceiling. Launching a kick against the red skeleton, he aimed Rippling Light against the bone blade held in the right hand of the red skeleton, breaking it into pieces. After completing these two movements in a split second, Long Haochen turned back and smashed his right elbow against the throat of the red skeleton.

This attack was completed in a flash, and in the next instant, the man and the skeleton parted with each other. The red skeleton was violently flung ten meters back, and hit the ground hard, the parts of his bone blade scattered on the ground.

Seeing this brilliant battle, everyone from the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad couldn't help but show fervent looks. They finally won. After close to a year, they finally won against this powerful red skeleton. And this was in a one against one duel, where Long Haochen didn't use the support from Yating or Haoyue. He did this to show his respect towards this opponent.

Boo The red skeleton let out a sort of moan, crawling on the ground with the use of his left hand.

Long Haochen regained the Glorious Holy Shield from the Eternal Melody, and made preparations to continue the battle.

However, the red skeleton didn't continue his offense, but watched Long Haochen attentively. This lasted for more than ten seconds, before he slowly gave a nod. He actually knelt down in front of Long Haochen, clearly showing his obeisance with this movement.

This?... Long Haochen looked at him with a start, "Elder, there is no need to act like that."

"Master, the Twelfth Holy Guard reports to you." A muffled and cold voice was heard coming from the red skeleton, "In any world outside the Tower of Eternity, whoever wants to harm you will have to walk over my smashed bones for that."

After saying these words, the red skeleton abruptly turned into a red flash of light flying in Long Haochen's direction. In the air, his body became smaller and smaller. When he arrived before Long Haochen, his body's shape already became that of a small red flame. Instantly, he disappeared into the Eternal Melody.

Long Haochen felt a warm feeling on his chest. Pulling up his garment, he gave a look to the Eternal Melody, only to see that on the gem above the white skull shaped pendant a small red fire pulsed.

Twelfth Holy Guard?

Looking at the snapped arms, bone blade and shield disappearing into the ground, Long Haochen couldn't help but look sluggish.

"Boss, what happened? Was it an ability or an increase of spiritual energy?" Sima Xian asked eagerly. They all got to see that red light, but didn't hear the voice of the Twelfth Holy Guard, thus believing that everything was going on, the same way as before.

Long Haochen shook his head, giving a bitter smile, "I'm afraid that I am being forced to become a necromancer." After repeating the words of the Twelfth Holy Guard, he continued, "If my guess is correct, I should have gotten the ability to summon that red

skeleton as guard. Wait a bit, I'll give it a try."

After saying this, Long Haochen slowly closed his eyes, before a red glint occurred and the tall red skeleton calling himself Twelfth Holy Guard appeared before Long Haochen, its previously snapped arm and broken shield were back to normal. He emitted a glowing and wild aura.

When Long Haochen closed his eyes, he learned that his own soul seemed to have gained connection with this red skeleton. He was now completely capable of giving him orders during battle. And atop of that, the skeleton had a self-awareness of his own, and the battle instincts their group already got to experience.

Everyone looked at each other, but no one seemed able to determine whether this was a good or a bad thing.

The calamity brought to the continent by the necromancers was something they were all aware of, and Long Haochen was moreover an outstanding knight privileged as the Scion of Light. If he were to really become a necromancer, things would be really messy and even the Temple Alliance would definitely not accept it. And furthermore, given that this Twelfth Holy Guard entered the Eternal Melody on his own, would it even be possible to drive him out of it? In the end, Long Haochen didn't have absolute control over this pendant.

"Haochen." Cai'er took Long Haochen's hand. "Actually, I think that you are really overthinking this. In this world, there is nothing that can be categorized as absolutely good or evil. Necromancers can actually be light attribute users, so what could be impossible? The fact that you obtained this strength doesn't mean you definitely have to use it. And in addition, this red skeleton detaining the soul of a powerhouse doesn't have any of the bearings of an undead creature. When you'll summon it, it will only be to fight against demons. What is there to worry about if you just use it to kill demon aggressors?"

Han Yu nodded, "Vice-captain is right. Although this Tower of Eternity is the dwelling place of the Holy Necromancer Elux, he doesn't have any enmity towards you or us. On the contrary, it is because of his help that our strength keeps growing. As long as we aren't disturbed by our own acts, the world's view doesn't matter. Moreover, there will be no problem at all about concealing his existence."

Sima Xian responded, "That's right! Over seventy percent of the Demon Hunt Squads die in the demon territory. Maybe we will come to die there someday, too. Boss, don't overthink this. Just accept it. Let's go now, we should keep advancing and have a look to see what else there is on this first floor."

After getting the support from his comrades, Long Haochen's face eased up. Actually, after all this time, he had already realized all this, but didn't want for the harmony of the team to be disturbed by the matter. He was still underestimating the trust the others had in him: no one would actually question his intentions.

Connecting his mental force with the Eternal Melody, Long Haochen transmitted his thoughts and the Twelfth Holy Guard was again concealed as a red light. It was as if he was pulled in by the Eternal Melody.

"Keep our battle formation and advance." Long Haochen shouted, showing the initiative by taking out the Glorious Holy Shield and the Rippling Light while placing himself at the front.

The additional ability carried by the Rippling Light was extremely powerful. When launching an attack, it would make it carry illusory ripples of spiritual energy, launching a second additional attack with roughly a third of the original attack's strength.

In other words, when using the attack Holy Sword, at the same time, it would launch a second attack with a third of the Holy Sword's strength. This was also the main reason that made the

Twelfth Holy Guard unable to block Long Haochen's attack. Of course, Long Haochen also understood that if the Twelfth Holy Guard had a set of equipment on par with his own, achieving victory against him wouldn't possibly be that easy.

After all, in terms of battle techniques, Long Haochen still had things to learn from him.

This time, they advanced twenty more meters before the Tower of Eternity showed some reaction. And now, they seemed to be drawing closer and closer to the end of the first floor. Long Haochen vaguely saw a huge sculpture standing at the end of the first floor.

A sparkling blue light appeared out of nowhere and from it, a skeleton that seemed no different from the Twelfth Holy Guard slowly appeared. An ice-blue mass of light seemed to stream into it, but it actually didn't expand to the size of the Twelfth Holy Guard, only reaching a height of a meter and eight centimeters. His whole body became deep blue, with two blue soulfires pulsing in his eyes. In his right hand, a long staff appeared quietly.

"A mage type skeleton! Be careful everyone." Long Haochen gave a shout, dashing like a dart in the direction of that blue skeleton. It took him a mere instant to reach his peak speed. He had the premonition that this had to be the last test of the first floor. After passing it, they would have conquered the whole first floor of the Tower of Eternity.

A hot pure golden flame surrounded Long Haochen's body, illuminating the whole Tower of Eternity. This was not only intended as a means to resist against an opponent of the ice element, but also to light up the surroundings for his comrades, so that everyone could find it easier to respond to the attacks from that blue skeleton.

The blue skeleton and the red skeleton of the sixth test had a significant difference in demeanor, which was that the former



didn't make the slightest sound after the ignition of his soulfire. He appeared incomparably calm. Against Long Haochen's charge, his body slid sideways as if gliding on ice, meanwhile, with a shake of the staff in his hand, a fog of ice headed in Long Haochen's direction.

“Hehe, now should be the time for this bro to show his strength.” said Lin Xin with a voice filled with excitement. Suddenly, a layer of blue fire appeared in front of Long Haochen.

# Chapter 371: Second Floor of the Tower of Eternity (I)

---

At the time the fog of ice casted by the blue skeleton came in contact with Long Haochen's body, he simply felt a breeze covering his whole body, which suppressed his sunlight fire. Additionally, his movements clearly became slower, and an ice cold feeling filled his mind, as if making his soul sluggish from the cold.

However, this feeling only lasted for an instant until Lin Xin's Heart of Flames managed to block it. When the fog of ice touched the flames, with a puffing sound, the fire from the Heart of Flames and the fog of ice started to cancel each other out.

Without a doubt, that skeleton wasn't using ordinary ice, but Lin Xin's Heart of Flames didn't use ordinary fire either. Both sides counteracted each other and Lin Xin's fire actually held an advantage. But of course, this was because the effects of Long Haochen's sunlight fire had already weakened the attack from the skeleton to some extent.

The flame in the eyes of the blue skeleton pulsed slightly, and the staff in his hand moved in a mysterious trajectory. As he acted that way, he chanted some unknown incantation, and a sparkling and translucent ice crystal emerged from his staff, floating above him. This ice crystal didn't really appear fast, but Long Haochen felt some change on the scenery before his eyes, before all the surroundings turned ice blue.

From the others point of view, Long Haochen's body abruptly came to a stop before immediately being immersed by a large ice crystal

What strong magic!

At that time, the other members of the 64th commander grade

Demon Hunt Squad naturally didn't keep waiting, and launched their attacks against that blue skeleton.

The fire from Lin Xin Heart of Flames clashed against that immense ice crystal, immediately attempting to melt it, while Cai'er, Wang Yuanyuan, and Sima Xian, as well as Han Yu simultaneously dashed towards the blue skeleton. Their movements were filled with tacit understanding. The four of them had dashed forward and separated to encircle the skeleton, and although they were not able to attack from all four directions, their coordinated attack made that blue skeleton totally unable to resist the encirclement.

Chen Ying'er was seated on the ground, both her hands on her crystal ball as she chanted a slow incantation. Two bizarre radiances of gold and a dark color quietly emerged, revolving around her like fireballs. The fluctuation of spiritual energy surrounding Chen Ying'er's body produced a white thread from the space between her eyebrows, radiating a white light.

Facing this combined assault, that blue skeleton actually didn't retreat, and suddenly pointed his staff to the ground.

Bang.

With a violent explosion, the immense crystal that had frozen Long Haochen split, producing a brutal explosive force hurling innumerable ice shards into all directions. These fragments of ice were not only directed at them all, but also stopped everyone in their track. Even given their current cultivation, they were unable to resist.

Cai'er's dark golden dagger could be seen, changing into many sparks of light in the air. At every thrust, a ball of ice would be destroyed, yet her look was concentrated on Long Haochen.

It was not only her: Wang Yuanyuan, Sima Xian and Han Yu also did the same. Seeing the strong explosive power of this ice, was Long Haochen alright...?

Nothing seemed wrong with Long Haochen. At least, he didn't seem harmed on the surface. It was just that his golden red flames and the fire from Lin Xin's Heart of Flames had disappeared completely.

His expression looked pale, and his body was distinctly covered with ice.

An intense cold air covered the surroundings densely. It could be clearly seen that everyone felt their whole bodies numbing. In fact, their external spiritual energy had increased by a large degree after being soaked in the liquid using the dragon crystals as main ingredient. Even so, their external spiritual energy that now exceeded 3,000 units didn't stop their hands from going stiff.

Seventh step! Without a doubt, this was the level of cultivation this blue skeleton reached. And furthermore, its control over magic was the same as the battle skills of the red skeleton from the ancient times, something one could only describe as perfect.

A resonant phoenix cry rang right at that instant, and the red-hot fire from the Heart of Flames lashed out instantly, rapidly counteracting the coldness in the air. Meanwhile, the blue fire phoenix soared in the sky, going past everyone to throw itself at that blue skeleton.

Lin Xin was already unable to give any more consideration about the backlash. Because of how strong this blue skeleton was, all his mates were affected by him. If he was allowed free reign, it would be very hard for them to pass this trial.

The members of the 64th Demon Hunt Squad coordinated perfectly. In Han Yu's hands, the golden red legendary sword was lifted, and with a shout, an intense golden red shine covered his whole body. This shine immediately freed his body from the stiffness affecting it. Being covered by a golden red shade, he went straight for that blue skeleton.

In a rush, Sima Xian placed himself in front of Long Haochen,

using his Energetic Ball of Light, which was finally finished being re-modelled in the previous month, to get in the opponent's way.

Compared to before, there was no apparent change in the size of the Energetic Ball of Light, but its appearance had changed into a darker golden color, faintly emitting a kind of terrible aura. Originally at the Glorious Tier, the Energetic Ball of Light now easily reached the Legendary Tier, and if not for the increase of external spiritual energy Sima Xian had gained from the dragon crystal, he would currently be unable to use this terrible weapon.

With a glint of silver light, Wang Yuanyuan disappeared without a sound, and Cai'er also vanished instantly.

Four people attacking and one staying behind to defend Long Haochen; this was true tacit understanding.

In front of the blue fire phoenix, the blue skeleton finally lost his tranquility. His chant appeared more rushed, and his staff pointed to the ground. With three ear-piercing whoosh sounds, three immense ice crystals, reaching a diameter of one meter, suddenly dug their way from the ground, intertwining with each other towards the blue fire phoenix. In the meanwhile, an ice blue radiance was spread out from the blue skeleton, forming a blue transparent barrier.

Bang.

The three thick ice crystals simultaneously smashed to pieces, and the coldness that filled the air disappeared in that instant. Lin Xin's blue fire phoenix showed a truly terrible attack power, and furthermore, the intensity of the Heart of Flames was stronger than the ice of the blue skeleton. However, the gap between the two was mostly based on their spiritual energy level. The blue fire phoenix couldn't keep pushing forward, and turned back with a muffled phoenix cry, returning to Lin Xin's side.

With a glint of silver light, the first to attack was Wang Yuanyuan. Her Gigantic Divine Soul Shield was wielded like an

axe. Relying on the power of the Spiritual Stove of Spatial Gate, Wang Yuanyuan's attack was instantaneous, clashing violently against the barrier protecting that blue skeleton.

The spatial crystal obtained from the auction house was refined into two pieces for Wang Yuanyuan to use. Nonetheless, in her current state, she could only add a supplementary one, otherwise the power would exceed her limits. But even so, the Gigantic Divine Soul Shield directly ascended to the Legendary Tier just from the addition of one spatial crystal.

As this shield blow was delivered, an immense and terrifying silver figure arose behind Wang Yuanyuan's back. With a violent bang, the blue barrier was smashed to pieces from the impact.

Nonetheless, that blue skeleton kept showing exceptional reactions. In such an unfavorable situation, it suddenly lowered its stance, in the same fashion as a skater, using the force from the barrier to avoid Wang Yuanyuan's axe-attack. In the meanwhile, a pure white ice ring suddenly extended, forcefully pushing Wang Yuanyuan back.

Han Yu arrived at this time. Fully clad in gold red, he appeared to have gotten in an extraordinary state. Aiming a violent cut with the pure golden heavy sword in his hand, he engulfed the blue skeleton like a reddish golden hurricane.

Zhii A sharp whistling sound came out from the blue skeleton's mouth, and an ice wall suddenly appeared in front of Han Yu to stop him. However, that ice wall was reduced to fragments in the next instant by Han Yu's immense golden red sword.

A white ring appeared under Han Yu's feet, provoking an instant explosion and sweeping him with an intense frozen airstream. However, when covered in this pure golden color, Han Yu seemed unequalled, actually disregarding all the effects from the frozen airstream on his body and still aiming his sword at that blue skeleton.

The blue skeleton finally seemed close to his limits, the soulfire in his eye was fluctuating violently. Waving the magic staff in his hand, it erected a defensive armor around itself.

The fact it had great ability in magic didn't necessarily mean that this blue skeleton would be as strong as the red skeleton in close range. Although it had the defense from the ice armor, it still ended up sent flying while its magic staff was cut in half. More terrifyingly, the scarlet radiance shining on Han Yu's heavy sword actually gained in viscosity, as the blue skeleton suddenly stopped in its flight backwards.

Following next was Han Yu's performance time. As the blood red colored heavy sword swirled in the air, at every attack, that blue skeleton would get covered with a layer of imposing red, and it took only three blows to smash his ice armor with a loud bang.

Han Yu's last strike directly aimed at the shoulder of the blue skeleton, slashing it in half.

In a state of invisibility, Cai'er didn't intervene. Since Han Yu managed to deal the fatal blow against the blue skeleton, she naturally had no need to act.

Long Haochen gradually returned to his senses. After sustaining the icy effects, only his face still looked pale. The damage from the attack of the blue skeleton was truly terrible. It was fortunate that he had the Holy Fire brought to him by Yating, along with the addition from the sunlight fire and the Heart of Flames as well as the Sacred Holy Protection from his Glorious Holy Armor, annihilating the greater part of the damage from the explosion. However, even then, it took Long Haochen nearly twenty seconds to expel the chilliness from his whole body.

The whole battle didn't last a long time, but this victory against the blue skeleton wasn't an easy win at all. In fact, Long Haochen's individual strength was enough for him to match a powerhouse of the seventh step in a duel. And it took their whole strength to take

out this blue skeleton. If not for the enormous effects Lin Xin's blue phoenix had in weakening this blue skeleton, defeating this opponent would have been very hard to them.



## Chapter 372: Second Floor of the Tower of Eternity (II)

---

Just before Chen Ying'er's chant was cut-off midway, there appeared three Summoning Gates behind her, but they disappeared before being activated as she didn't complete her spell.

This was the great gain obtained from the fusion between the Scapegoat Spiritual Stove and the Spiritual Stove of Time. Of course, this was an ability that could only be used once a day, and which fortunately had no huge backlash.

To summoners, a triple summoning ability was something going completely against nature. Still, the current Chen Ying'er was unable to display its full strength yet due to her special situation.

From the smashed parts of the blue skeleton gradually appeared a blue mass of light, and a slightly tapered voice could be heard from it, "The Eleventh Holy Guard reports to Master." Then, its two severed halves fluttered along in a wind, transforming into two rays of light heading straight for Long Haochen. As it happened with the Red Skeleton, it fused into the Eternal Melody on Long Haochen's chest.

The gem above the Eternal Melody now took the shape of a white skull, and beside the traces of red flame on the surface of the skull, appeared traces of a blue flame.

Right at that moment, the Tower of Eternity trembled suddenly, and Long Haochen's group of seven clearly felt the quiver of a great earthquake. Everyone quickly gathered, vigilantly observing the surrounding changes.

Ripples of soft golden color appeared on the Eternal Melody resting on Long Haochen's chest. In a golden light, illusory traces of air dispersed, making everything look hazy. This soft and golden

color rippled in the air, and everything became distinct to their eyes.

Right ahead of Long Haochen's group of seven, an immense sculpture appeared. Although it was only a sculpture, the looks of the seven were focused on it, because it emanated an inexhaustible awe-inspiring presence.

The sculpture roughly reached ten meters in height, and stood completely still. It was clad in a vivid and gorgeous black gown, on which some golden symbols appeared. On top of the gown the sculpture wore a large white cloak and a white hat, which provided a bold contrast of bright and dark with the black gown. The combination made the real appearance of the man behind this sculpture completely indistinct.

Its right hand was holding a two meters long magic staff, which was a mixture of black, white and gold. These three colors entangled with each other. The black symbolized pure death, while the gold stood for the meaning of purity and holiness, and that white color was seemingly related with the summoning power used by summoners.

Three kinds of metals coiled together, forming this mystical staff. On its top sat a large crystal that seemed to look like the sculpture of a skull. It was entirely white, and looked like an enlarged version of the Eternal Melody.

Looking at this sculpture, everyone quivered. Although it was merely a sculpture, and everyone knew it wasn't a living being, every member of the squad still felt stunned to sense a profound, wise, and awe inspiring aura being released by it.

Although Long Haochen never acknowledged himself as the disciple of the Slumbering Calamity Elux, he still gave a knight salute in front of this sculpture. He didn't feel any particular liking towards necromancers, but had no choice but to admire this powerhouse from the ancient times. From the Tower of Eternity

alone, one could see how terrible this person had to be, probably standing as an existence comparable to the Demon God Emperor.

“Congratulations, my child. Did you like the gift I left you for completing the first set of trials? The twelve holy guards were my twelve guards in the past, all of them chose to take on this duty voluntarily. Unfortunately, human life is in the end limited, so I could only let them continue to exist as departed spirits. This is one of the most precious things I prepared for you. What you faced before was their suppressed strength. If you keep advancing, for every floor you clear, a part of the Holy Guard’s strength will be restored. Keep going forward, my child, and one day, you will let my twelve holy guards reappear in their full splendor.”

A pure white pillar of light appeared, spraying out from the peak of his staff, and growing in size in front of everyone’s eyes. Reaching a diameter of three meters, it emitted faint spatial fluctuations.

Lin Xin mumbled to himself, “This Holy Necromancer is too stingy. We have just cleared all the trials on the first floor, yet didn’t gain much rewards.”

Han Yu chuckled in response, “What more do you want as reward? Without the trials on the first floor of the Tower of Eternity, would our spiritual energy have grown so fast? I’m afraid that we would still be far from the sixth step. What’s more, we gained skills, combat training, and also obtained two holy guards. Didn’t this holy necromancer also say that the holy guards can still have more of their power restored? Just think about it, if the red and the blue skeleton we encountered can regain their spiritual energy, and maybe even more power, how terrifying would that be?! And this is only the first floor of the Tower of Eternity. To us, the chance of coming here is even more valuable than any weapon. After all, with our current cultivation, we still have no way to wield divine weapons in their full splendor, but the Tower of Eternity permits us to keep gaining power without limits, and that

counts for all of us.”

Everyone could see the truth in Han Yu’s words, and nodded without restraint.

Long Haochen said next, “Once entering this pillar of light, we should reach the second floor. Do you want to keep going forward?”

Wang Yuanyuan replied, “Captain, you make the decision. However, I think that Ying’er shouldn’t be coming. She has just consumed her whole spiritual energy, so coming along would be too dangerous for her.”

Long Haochen gave her comment some thoughts, and replied, “Let’s do it like this then. You will all stay here and I will go scout first. With Haoyue here, no matter what I encounter, I can return without delay.”

Haoyue was now lazily lying on his stomach, since Long Haochen hadn’t told him to participate in the previous battle.

As they spent more time in the Tower of Eternity, Long Haochen started to value this place more and more. If not for the fact that their future operations would very possibly confront them with even more danger, he would actually not have led their group to defeat that blue skeleton here, providing them with the final reward of the first floor.

Taking a step forward, Long Haochen stepped into the white holy light. Bathed in that pure and holy light, he found out with surprise that all his spiritual energy that was consumed before was being replenished, and with a white glow of light, he appeared in another place.

After stepping onto the second floor of the Tower of Eternity for the first time, Long Haochen was alarmed, because there was nothing below his feet.

Before his eyes was a dazzling scene, and at both sides were two

pillars arching forward. However, there was no substance under his feet, only illusory clouds and mist. At that time, he was inside the white light. As soon as he stepped out of it, he would officially enter the second floor of the tower.

Giving it a try, he stepped forward, treading on those white clouds. But in the next moment, Long Haochen couldn't help but let out a shocked cry, because he felt his body falling instantly, as a weightless feeling filled him entirely.

With a white flash of light, the surrounding scenery returned to darkness, and a steady feeling reappeared under his feet. However, Long Haochen found out with astonishment that he was back to the place he left his comrades, in the hall of the first floor of the Tower of Eternity.

Why did this happen? Long Haochen had a slight start.

“Boss, were things dangerous? How is it that you are back so quickly?” Sima Xian inquired curiously.

Long Haochen slowly shook his head, returning to that white light.

In a flash of white light, he returned once again to the second floor of the Tower of Eternity, and came to understand that in this floor, sustaining flight would be necessary. Where the first floor forbade flight, the second floor made it absolutely necessary, since it was impossible to touch the ground.

This time, having learned from experience, he extended the four wings on his back, and stepped on the white light.

As expected, relying on the flight ability of his Spiritual Wings, he didn't drop down immediately.

Flying forward with patience, Long Haochen calmly sensed the surroundings, finding out to his surprise that since coming to the second floor, the deathly aura suddenly became weaker, and instead, the holy aura strengthened. However, even with his

perception, he actually didn't manage to scout a range of more than hundred meters. It seemed that a powerful spiritual blockade was present.

Without a doubt, passing through this second level would need him to keep going forward, until being subjected to the trials of the second floor.

Faintly, Long Haochen started to understand the circumstances on this second floor, and had a rough guess of what the trial was going to be.

His four wings stretched, and with a flash of bright light, Long Haochen called out Yating.

After fusing with the Saint Spiritual Stove, Yating wasn't suppressed inside the Tower of Eternity any longer. Unfolding her six wings, she dexterously floated above Long Haochen's shoulder.

"Don't rush forward. I just need you to stay close to support me." Long Haochen murmured to Yating, before continuing his slow advance.

One meter, two meters, three meters... When advancing ten meters forward, a white fog suddenly rushed him, and suddenly, six figures appeared all around Long Haochen, surrounding him before throwing themselves at him like bolts of lightning.

As before, these were skeletons, only looking relatively small while carrying wings on their back. Their flapping wings appeared transparent, showing their incredible speed. Right after appearing, they rushed straight towards Long Haochen in a flash of white light.

Long Haochen who had been extremely vigilant, didn't panic in front of this sudden ambush. He simply used his shield in a flash. Then, a golden barrier of light abruptly enveloped him from all around.

Guardian Knight skill of the sixth step, Shield Wall.

The ability Shield Wall would defend the user from all angles. Although it was not useable in combination with Divine Obstruction, its defensive power was also immense.

# Chapter 373: Second Floor of the Tower of Eternity (III)

---

With a strident exploding sound, the six figures glowing in white withdrew just as fast as they came. And they followed a concerted rhythm, as if forming a single entity, rendering Long Haochen's swings fruitless.

Long Haochen's attacks, originally extremely natural and unforced on the ground, were clearly limited in the air. However, he still looked very excited. This was because he clearly understood that he and his comrades lacked training in aerial combat. Undoubtedly, the Tower of Eternity would give them an opportunity to change that.

Of course, Long Haochen's discomfort in the air was an impediment, but it wasn't bad enough to make this first trial unfeasible for him.

Three white glows shot out from Yating's body, shaped like eyes, and landed on three of the white skeletons. Immediately, a powerful force pulled them in Long Haochen's direction. It was quite baffling that while Yating was the one using the power of the Saint Spiritual Stove, the effect was the same as when Long Haochen himself was the one using it. The enemies would always get attracted or pulled towards Long Haochen.

Pulled by the Saint Spiritual Stove, these white skeletons naturally lost their greatest asset, their agility and speed. In front of the powerful force of Ripples of Light, it took Long Haochen less than five seconds to reduce them to pieces. The three other flying skeletons were struck by Long Haochen in the same way, and like this the first trial on the second floor was passed.

However, Long Haochen felt at a loss that killing these skeletons didn't gain him any of the high purity spiritual energy nor any technique they gained before. It looked that after reaching this



point, there would only be pure trials waiting for them.

Long Haochen didn't complain though. Anyway, ten units of pure spiritual energy would not be of much use in his current state.

After reaching the sixth step of cultivation, Long Haochen had developed his spiritual cavities, and this was followed by his awakening as a god's chosen one, Yating's evolution, and the fusion of spiritual stoves. All of this didn't only increase his strength as a whole, but also his assimilating ability of the light essence.

As a god's chosen one, Long Haochen could say without reservation that he became the person with the highest affinity to the light element in the whole world.

During the past four months, his internal spiritual energy had astonishingly increased by more than a thousand units, now reaching a total of 8,500 units, getting closer and closer to the seventh step.

Other than him, the progression speed of his comrades' internal spiritual energy wasn't bad either. But the gap separating him from the rest was becoming larger and larger. Even Cai'er was the same, after all, she had yet to have her awakening as a god's chosen one.

After passing through the first trial, Long Haochen didn't continue to advance, but withdrew to the first floor, where he told the others about his encounters in detail.

With everyone gaining their spiritual wings by breaking through to the sixth step, training their aerial combat ability also became a pressing matter. Having such a rare training platform, they would naturally not let this opportunity slip. With every bit of strength they gained, their survivability during missions would also increase.

After pondering carefully, Long Haochen came to a decision. While advancing to the tests on the second floor, everyone aside from Chen Ying'er would have to pass every test with their own power, and without the use of the abilities from any spiritual stove or mount. As for Chen Ying'er, the target of her training would be of course to toughen her contracted beast Mcdull.

---

It was a large hall filled with darkness, covering at least a square kilometer. At an altitude of over ten meters, it was surrounded with walls on all eight sides.

Inside the hall were dark light rays, and on each of the rooms' eight sides a purple flame was pulsing, providing this mysterious hall with some lighting and an extremely rich aura of darkness.

Right in the center of this dark hall stood a man. With black hair spreading on his back, his eyes shone with a blood-red colored brilliance.

Advancing, launching a punch. Terrible fluctuations of darkness spiritual energy instantly surged out from him, and with every punch of that person, terrible exploding sounds would ripple in the air.

This hall was made of some unknown material, allowing him to wreak such havoc, yet staying unmoved and unaffected.

With every explosion of the spiritual energy he unleashed came a flash of purple light, barely enlightening his appearance. A handsome face with a grave and stern expression, along with a bare upper body which could be seen. With each attack of his, his whole body would be covered with a layer of dark purple scales. And the bloodlust in his eyes was frighteningly intense.

Right when his grandeur seemed to reached its supreme peak, a figure soundlessly appeared behind him. This figure was tall and slender, the body shrouded in a black gown, and long black hair

rested on both of its shoulders. Its appearance was shaded and unclear.

Seemingly sensing the sudden menace on his back, the bare-chested man suddenly turned around, launching his fist at the figure that suddenly appeared in the dark.

This punch was concentrated with his powerful strength at peak state, reaching a terrifying level of burst power. The whole dark hall was lit up because of this punch, and all the spiritual energy he used in his previous attacks seemed to have gathered at once in this area, compressing the space with distortions that seemed almost able to destroy this whole hall.

However, the figure that appeared so suddenly didn't move in response to such a terrible punch. The only reaction from the other side was to lift one white finger and point it at that tyrannical fist.

Pop

Time seemed to freeze right then, without any sound. That slender-looking finger actually didn't emit any fluctuations of spiritual energy. Still, the robust bare-chested man was reduced to the same state as a shell launched from a Magic Cannon. Crashing against the distant wall, he let out a dazzling brilliance all around his body.

Pam. After being pressed up against the wall, his body fell to the ground.

The slender-looking person placed his hands behind his back, "Forcing too much power. This will only make you lack in flexibility, and if you keep this up, you'll never reach the defying state."

This voice sounded gentle. If some familiar person were to hear it, there would only be two possible results. Either would he or she kowtow on the ground, or be astonished without limits.

The man slowly rose from the ground, but didn't stand up. He remained kneeling and lowered his head with respect, "Father."

"Your injuries are already pretty much healed, so why are you still not leaving this place? What about your all-out struggle for the matter of this marriage?" The slender looking man slowly raised his head, letting his long hair scatter and revealed his ultimately handsome face.

That was Feng Xiu, the Demon God Emperor Feng Xiu.

And the one kneeling down in front of the wall, with traces of blood running from the corners of his mouth, was actually Ah'Bao, the Devil Dragon prince who ended up seriously wounded from his fierce battle against Long Haochen in the Illusory Paradise.

Bowing his head, Ah'Bao replied enthusiastically, "I don't have the face to take Yue Ye as my wife."

The Demon God Emperor Feng Xiu gave the indifferent answer, "So you're unable to endure after such a small setback?"

Ah'Bao lifted his head, looking at his father, "But that's not simply a setback. This time, some successors of demon gods died in the Illusory Paradise, and we finally failed at our main objective. Although esteemed father has absolute authority, this time we caused too big a crisis. Even Huang Shuo was extorted of ten dragon crystals. The blame is all on me. I knew how great of a pressure esteemed father had to confront to protect me. I am the sinner of our clan. I failed to live up to your expectations, and I...."

The Demon God Emperor waved his hand, cutting in, "Okay, okay, no need to say all this. As one at the top, you cannot bother so much with the benefits and demerits behind every single little thing. Thinking too much will only increase your worries.

Why don't you try to use a different reasoning? Like humans would say, no need to get entangled with past matters. This time, your loss was no injustice, and it was mainly a matter of luck. In

the whole course of events, you didn't make any mistake. If I were in your stead, I wouldn't have done any better. You were just unfortunate to encounter a god's chosen one, a being that didn't appear for the past ten thousand years, and confronted him right at the instant of his awakening. Even if he were to try hundreds and thousands of times, he wouldn't be able to reproduce that blow."

"Esteemed father, I am unresigned. I am not ready to accept my defeat against a weak human. What's with the nonsense of a god's chosen one, I..." Ah'Bao's two eyes were blood red. In front of others, he would always appear calm, but only when confronting the Demon God Emperor, he would expose his true self.

"Shut up." Feng Xiu's voice once again became strict.

Even as the successor of the Demon God Emperor, Ah'Bao felt the anger of his father, and couldn't help but immediately bow to him. He didn't dare utter any more words.

The Demon God Emperor coldly continued, "If you keep this attitude, you will only lose when facing him the next time, and even more miserably. I cannot possibly come to save you in time every time. Do you know, that this time, when I tore the space to get you back, those annoying Demon God Slayers took advantage of that to kill three of our clansmen? They were warning me. They are real idiots, and there are other existences like the Demon God Slayers. Humans are becoming harder and harder to handle. As my successor, if you cannot admit the strength of humans, you are not qualified to succeed to the title of emperor.

I know that you are not convinced because you believe that this human is a lot weaker than you. However, did you calm down to analyse the true reasons of your loss? Except for the fact that this person is a god's chosen one, which permitted him to use such a powerful blow at death's door, is there no other reason?"

Ah'Bao raised his head, looking at his father, "Because they got

the support of the Illusory Paradise, and his attribute was compatible with the Illusory Paradise. And afterwards, he joined hands with the spokesperson of that goddess of nature to fight against us.”

The Demon God Emperor asked in a calm voice, “Then why is it that he managed to accomplish that?”

Ah’ Bao was startled, and couldn’t come up with an answer.

The Demon God Emperor continued with a heavy voice, “It is because of intelligence. We demons, often become conceited because of our superior strength, and this is the reason why you were defeated. It’s also good that you want to postpone the marriage. You know what you should be doing now, right?”

“Yes.”

# Chapter 374: Sixteen Slaughter Missions (I)

---

“What?” The Saint Knight Head Han Qian looked unable to take it anymore, his face filled with shock. In front of him stood a tall knight, who was respectfully bowing down before him.

Han Qian’s composure became obviously somewhat cracked, “These foolish kids, what are they doing?! And originally, I thought they were mature, training steadily for such a long time. Whatever they do, they are becoming overnight celebrities. When did they leave?”

The tall knight replied, “About half an hour ago.”

Han Qian instructed, “Go and bring them back to me, tell them that it is my order.”

The tall knight had an embarrassed expression, “Sir Saint Knight Head, this is no good. It’s going against the rules. Demon Hunt Squads are supposed to be independent, and even the Alliance cannot dispatch them as they please. And everything they did was according to the rules.”

Han Qian shouted in fury, “What bullshit! If something happens to these little guys, the whole Alliance will be in a total crisis.”

“Yes.” The tall knight didn’t dare violate the order of Han Qian for a second time, and turned back to the outside. Right when he arrived at the exit, Han Qian suddenly stopped him, “Come back!”

Startled, the knight stopped his steps and returned back to Han Qian.

Han Qian advanced towards him from behind his desk, pacing back and forth in his broad office, his brows gathered together.

After making that round trip for more than a dozen turns, his eyebrows finally smoothed. Letting out a sigh, he talked to himself, “This boy and that girl are already sixteen. Since they could stay in seclusion for so long, they should have advanced quite a lot. Little

birds cannot forever stay under the protection of their parents, or they won't become true supreme powerhouses. Let's just let them tamper themselves. Long Haochen, you have to come back alive to me no matter what, little brat."

Indeed, right before, this knight standing in front of him brought astonishing news. The members of the secluded 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad had suddenly shown themselves at the Demon Hunt Squads' Mission Tower, accepting sixteen Slaughter Missions at once before immediately setting off, and leaving Holy City to go straight to the demon territory.

Those were sixteen Slaughter Missions, and all of them needed one to reach the commander grade to take them on! The simplest one required to kill a demon powerhouse of the seventh step and seize the crystal. And among the missions they took, three were directed against powerhouses of the eighth step, and the toughest one demanded to kill the last ranked of the seventy-two demon gods, the Devil Snake Andromalius. Despite being the seventy-second ranked, that was still a demon god! A powerhouse at the peak of the eighth step, and furthermore, in the range of his demon god pillar, his strength would match several powerhouses of the eighth step.

The mission to kill Andromalius was the hardest among all those at the commander grade. This mission was also directed to the King and Emperor Grade Demon Hunt Squads, and in fact, Andromalius wouldn't stay alone in one place and let himself be killed. As a demon god, he was also in control of a large army of demons.

For Long Haochen's group to actually dare accept such a mission was simply courting death! In fact, at the peak of the eighth step, one's spiritual energy would get close to 100,000 units.

Because the Demon Hunt Squads' Mission Tower was in Holy City, a long journey was necessary for them to return from their missions. Thus, the rules of the Demon Hunt Squads permitted



them to accept several missions at once. But it was the first time a situation like this occurred, where one squad accepted sixteen missions at once. In fact, all missions had an allotted time, and if they couldn't be cleared before the time limit, a penalty in the form of contribution points would be administered.

Of course, when taking more missions at once, the allotted time would extend to some extent. Long Haochen's group was given a total of two years to complete all those missions, but given their current strength, would they really be able to defeat the seventy-second demon god 安度<sup>ㄇ</sup>里? Even with all the confidence Han Qian had in Long Haochen, he still believed this to be no more than nonsense.

However, since these little guys already left, could they really be chased back? This would be no more than a strike against them. Thinking of Long Haochen's report of the truth behind what really happened in the Illusory Paradise, Han Qian gradually started to relax from his anxious state.

That's right, Han Qian already knew about the true fortune Long Haochen's team had gained in the Illusory Paradise, though he didn't know how Long Haochen brought everyone in. All Long Haochen had said was that it was a secret that couldn't be leaked.

With everyone possessing a spiritual stove, they should have no problem defending themselves. And furthermore, Long Haochen was young, but not reckless. It should be okay to just let them temper themselves. And furthermore, that person will make certain to protect them. Right, I should make haste to report this to him.

Reaching this point of thinking, Han Qian temporarily suppressed the anxiety in him, and had that tall knight withdraw first, before hastily leaving his office.

Right at that time, those youngsters who gave the Saint Knight Head such worries were seated cozily in a carriage, looking at the

scenery on both sides, enjoying a rare time of relaxation.

Carriages were a special privilege for Demon Hunt Squads. In the past, Long Haochen's group had shared one, but that was only once, during the compulsory mission.

But this time, they were moving as a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, with the right to have a carriage of their own, naturally making long journeys a lot more convenient.

At least, now they would get ample rest during their journey.

At that time, none of the seven members of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad were actually cultivating. On both sides, window curtains were extended high and with the addition of a layer of wood, the carriage didn't shake.

Instead of cultivating, Long Haochen passed out orders. Since they were on the verge of going on a very long and difficult trip, and had just been staying in seclusion for so long, everyone needed to have some time of relaxation. After this time of repose, there would be some fierce battles against demons.

It had been a whole year since they exited the Illusory Paradise, and everyone was a year older. The youngest ones, Long Haochen and Cai'er were now both reached sixteen years of age. Compared to the year before, now everyone in the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad looked more introverted and less scatterbrained, they also were a lot steadier.

As for the level their fighting strength reached, even they didn't know about that themselves. After all, it had been a year since they last fought any demons.

Their first stop was Starseeker City. Just like when they headed for the Desolate Hissing Cavern, they were once again heading to the Nareiks Province from the southeast, before penetrating deeper into the demon territory.

The carriage sped along on this trip, and soon, the group

smoothly reached Starseeker City.

Over the past year, battles occurred frequently. Every human fort would be subjected one after another to the powerful demon attacks. The most desperate one was of course the Southern Mountain Pass' City, which the demons had almost destroyed. If not for the prompt arrival of the reinforcements, the aftermath would have been too horrible to contemplate.

The Southeastern Fort belonging to the Warrior Temple was on the contrary the most peaceful one. Perhaps, it was because the Nareiks Province met with great re-assignments, but although the demons frequently launched some harassing attacks, they never launched a large scale battle since then.

Under these circumstances, the Starseeker City known as the garden behind the Southeastern Fort appeared tranquil. Business was boosted effectively, and the ordinary people lived in peace and worked happily. Actually, human ambition would generally be far from that of the demons': as long they had a peaceful and steady life, they would be very easily satisfied.

Long Haochen's group of seven didn't alarm the Office Hall and the military from the Starseeker City. They quietly headed to a medium sized hotel, and arranged for the two carriage drivers to return to Holy City after two days of rest. After all, they wouldn't be able to return for the duration of these missions, how could they be asked to wait here.

Permitting everyone to return to their rooms to get some rest, Long Haochen took Cai'er's hand and led her out of the hotel. To avoid attracting everyone's attention, the two of them were clad in sheltering veils. After all, astonishingly good looks would often attract people's attention.

Strolling on the main street of the Starseeker City, Long Haochen pulled Cai'er's hand, gently chuckling, "I'm suddenly recalling the time when we just met each other in Holy City. Actually, the

tournament we should have given the top priority only served as a prop for our encounters, and instead of those matches, what I awaited the most was the time I could accompany you back home every day.”

Cai'er laughed back, “How is it that I can only remember your foolish sides of that time?”

Unconcerned, Long Haochen remarked with a smile, “Who wanted me to be your idiot? As long as you like it, I'll be as idiotic as you want.”

Cai'er's look immediately became softer, drawing closer to Long Haochen. The two of them were surrounded by a very warm atmosphere, while slowly advancing.

On their stroll, the two of them seemed extremely comfortable and at ease, advancing in a straight line until reaching a building. On this two floored building was written in large letters: Yue Ye Caravan.

Entering the demon territory implied that one had to take great risks, as the scouting on the frontier of the demon territory would be very tight. However, it wouldn't be the same if they sneaked inside with the Yue Ye Caravan. The demon race and the Temple Alliance were the same in one aspect, which was their tight surveillance on the outside and their lax inspections on the inside. As long as they went in, and disguised themselves as demons from the Moon Demon Clan, carrying out their missions wouldn't be so challenging. And furthermore, if they could get Yue Ye's cooperation, their missions would naturally be a lot more convenient.

Approximately five months ago, Long Haochen and Cai'er secretly went once to Starseeker City, meeting Yue Ye in secret at this place.

This was to relieve her from the restriction, and to schedule the operations of this time.

When walking into the Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce, there were immediately some workers coming up to inquire about the reason for their presence. Long Haochen handed them a baby-hand-sized emblem, demanding them to look for the person in charge, and waited with Cai'er in the hall of the Yue Ye Caravan.

The caravan was bustling, with people going in and out constantly. This place was only the facade of the Yue Ye Merchant Group, and the goods were not gathered here. But even so, it was very active.

Long Haochen was even more confident in Yue Ye than in the past, the main reason being naturally her performance in the Illusory Paradise. Her cooperation at that time was of great use, and permitted Long Haochen to see her utility for the team in a new light.

While Long Haochen reflected about the sixteen missions of this time, some clumsy steps suddenly sounded from the outside, and then, a group of soldiers entered.

## Chapter 375: Sixteen Slaughter Missions (II)

---

The soldiers of this group were clad in leather, and led by a low grade officer in chainmail. Seeing them hold their heads high, it could be seen that they didn't come for pleasantries.

“Where's your boss? Call him out!” The officer leading them drew a knife carried at his waist, while shouting this.

The ten soldiers he brought swiftly lined up in a row, the spears in their hands pointing at the inside of the caravan building, blocking its entrance.

Seeing these soldiers, some workers came to welcome them immediately, “Mister soldier, may I know what you came for?” The worker asked with special servitude.

That officer snorted coldly, “Your Yue Ye Caravan is suspected of entangling with the demons. This official came to arrest your boss and inquire about these circumstances.”

The worker was startled about that. It was the first time something like this was happening, “Mister soldier, we are freelance merchants, protected by the Alliance!”

Bang! With a slap, the officer replied to that, “What nonsensical freelance merchants. I'll tell you that this group just went on a patrol, directed at this street. Reportedly, your Yue Ye Merchant Group was the richest on this street. Why is it like this? Is that not simply due to collaboration with the demons.”

Hearing his words, Long Haochen pulled Cai'er to the side, believing that the Yue Ye Merchant Group was going to handle the matter. As an employee of the Temple Alliance, he couldn't control other people's business. As long as this wouldn't influence the fact that the Yue Ye Merchant Group would lead them into the demon territory, it didn't concern him.

However, from the start, this affair clearly sounded quite nasty.

What about the Yue Ye Merchant Group being the richest? Even Long Haochen who didn't understand too much about these matters could roughly guess that these soldiers were up to no good.

This time, a manager from the Yue Ye Merchant Group hastily came from the rear. Seeing the soldiers that came this time, he also appeared startled, and gave a message to the worker, pointing at Long Haochen's little group, and whispered some words in his ears.

Making his salutations to Long Haochen beforehand, the manager welcomed him before turning towards that officer, telling him with a smile, "Mister officer, I am the manager from the Yue Ye Merchant Group. I want to know what you are up to, blocking the entrance to our caravan? We are legal merchants protected by the Alliance."

With a sneer that officer replied, "What legal merchants? Could it be that you're not doing any business with the demons? Entangling with the demons, what kind of crime is that? Follow us now." Saying that, he placed his hand on the shoulder of that manager.

The smile on the manager's face remained unmoved. He shook slightly, but lightly dodged his hand, and gave the reply, "Mister officer, please conduct yourself with dignity. If this matter is heard about, it would be of no benefit to you. I think that I have means to prove our innocence." Saying that, he took out a purse and handed it to the officer.

At first, the officer was infuriated when seeing the counterpart avoid his grab, and was about to explode, but seeing the purse handed over by that manager, the cold expression on his face immediately eased up.

Taking a look at the contents of the purse, he immediately appeared satisfied, "Seems that you understand things. You freelance merchants aren't having an easy time doing business

with the demons, please stay safe! All right, we are leaving now.”

Saying this, he waved his hand, and was about to lead the soldiers to the exit.

“Wait.” A clear and bright voice suddenly sounded from behind.

The officer was startled, turning his head to look at the one who spoke these words, only to see that it was one of the two people standing on a side of the room, wearing bamboo hats on their heads. Now, the person took his hat off conveniently.

“What’s the matter?” The officer’s voice suddenly became cold, and looking at the handsome and young sight of Long Haochen, he immediately tried to make a showoff of power.

Long Haochen indifferently spoke, “You are all staying here. Send someone to the Office Hall to call for the commanding officer or the military head of Starseeker City.”

The officer’s expression changed immediately, “Young man, are you insane?” Saying that, he raised the knife in his left hand. Taking off its scabbard he pointed it at Long Haochen’s head.

Long Haochen’s eyes flashed, and he let a surge of biting cold murderous intent burst out, “You dare?”

With this furious shout, the whole Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce was filled with shock. That officer was just a small fry, how could he be able to bear all the mental power contained in Long Haochen’s shout. Staring blank, he immediately fell to the ground, and one of his soldiers after another also fell in oblique trajectories.

Long Haochen lifted his right hand, and a gold light flashed up, enveloping one ordinary soldier, before a silver coloured light touched the chest of that soldier, “Go, do as I say, or else, you won’t ever leave this place again.”

Seeing that a mere shout of fury made this officer and all these soldiers lose their fighting strength, they looked shocked. How



would they dare resist now? And when the officer saw the appearance of this emblem, his face looked ashened. He was completely speechless.

Calmed from the shock with a healing technique from Long Haochen, the soldier clutched the commander grade Demon Hunt Squad tile thrown by Long Haochen and left hastily.

Long Haochen coldly looked at the other soldiers, "Get lost. Go kneel beside the entrance."

These people had only fallen to the ground due to fright, but no one lost the ability to act. Seeing Long Haochen show his power, who would dare resist? In particular, that officer looked like an inoffensive cock. He absolutely didn't dare utter a word, simply taking the initiative to kneel.

Until now, Long Haochen's furious face didn't ease up in the slightest, tightly clenching his fists. If these soldiers had resisted just before, perhaps he would have really raised his hand against them.

Ever since Long Haochen became a knight, all the enemies he faced had been demons. All the humans he interacted with were heroic people. Galloping onto the battlefield and advancing against the enemy troops. Why did he do that? It was to let the humans live in peace and work happily.

But while officers and soldiers were risking their life on the battlefield against demons, this kind of shameless acts would happen in the rear. Good and honest to the core, seeing such ruthless unfairness, how could Long Haochen not get furious? He was really controlling himself not to kill that officer directly. Otherwise, if he did raise his hand against him, he would be bound to take the life of this officer.

Seeing their terrified sight before thinking about the lost lives of all the soldiers of the Alliance who died on the battlefield bathed in hot blood, Long Haochen felt his heart aching, wanting most of all

to kill these worms.

Demon Hunt Squads' obligations were not only directed against demons, but they also had some duties in the Temple Alliance. Demon Hunt Squads of any grade had a certain authority over people of any standing in the Alliance. The higher the grade of the Demon Hunt Squad, the greater would be their power of command.

To give a simple example, if a titled grade Demon Hunt Squad called the head of the Alliance into question, procedures of investigation for misconduct would immediately get started from the Alliance, with an unequalled degree of emergency. Given their innumerable military services, they perhaps didn't have the power of commanding the army, but in terms of authority, they had the greatest power of the Alliance.

As the leader of a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, Long Haochen had the authority to ask for the presence of the head officer or the military head of Starseeker City. He even had the right to directly call these two top powers of the city into question, and in case fault was found, they would very likely lose all prospects of a prosperous future after a thorough investigation.

That manager from the Yue Ye Merchant Group stood calmly in the same place while Long Haochen was handling the matter. When Long Haochen's shout came, he was terrified to the core. That murderous intent wasn't something anyone could project, but only one who really went on the battlefield and killed countless enemy powerhouses could possibly gain such a sharp presence. It is no wonder that President gave the instruction to help them in any situation, they are really not ordinary people.

Long Haochen turned to look at this manager, "Hello, my name is Long Haochen. Do situations like the one right before happen often here."

This manager from the Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce shook his

head, and replied, “Generally, it happens very rarely. This officer should have reached this rank pretty recently, but his actions don’t mean anything for the military.”

Hearing his reply, Long Haochen’s expression relaxed slightly, “Then, why didn’t you call his actions just before into question?”

The manager gave a calm smile, “Mister Long, please know that we are merchants, and cannot battle with officials.”

Long Haochen gave him a calm nod. He knew that in this aspect, his age of only sixteen years made him inexperienced. However, since they encountered this situation today, he would alert the officials from Starseeker City. Soldiers were guarding their home at the front, while in the rear, some worms were committing such acts. He really found that unbearable.

“Is Miss Yue Ye well?” Long Haochen asked in a low voice.

The manager gave the respectful reply, “Miss is very well. However, she’s not here right now. Before leaving, she explained that if Mister Long has any need from us, we are to cooperate as much as we can. The next caravan will leave in three days, and its goods are already pretty much allocated.”

Long Haochen nodded, “Okay, we’ll be following your caravan to enter the demon territory.”

The manager nodded, and didn’t say anything more. Clearly, he was very prudent and calm. Indeed, to have obtained Yue Ye’s trust, he was surely not an ordinary person.

A short time later, rushed noises of horseshoe were heard, and kept increasing until reaching the entrance of the caravan building. Two middle-aged men hastily came with large strides, among which one was a man clad in a gown and another man in plate armor.

These two looked like a warrior and an intellectual.

Reaching the entrance, these two looked at the soldiers kneeling

on the ground, their expressions clearly turning unsightly. That soldier clad in plate armor stepped forward, and kicked that officer against the head, “Scoundrel, you’re making the whole Starseeker City lose face.”

These two were the consul and the military head from Starseeker City. By chance, it happened that when the message was sent, the two of them were present. When receiving this commander grade Demon Hunt Squad tile, these two almost had a heart-attack.

Starseeker City was a large city, and on the edge of the territory, making these two far more influential than the consul and the military head of a small town such as Haoyue Town. But still, offending Demon Hunt Squads was something they couldn’t afford.

# Chapter 376: Sixteen Slaughter Missions

## (III)

---

Demon Hunt Squads were a separate group with authority over all officials. And furthermore, these were existences tempered by facing perils on the battlefield against demons. In the past, there had been a statistic portraying that every member of a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad would have at least killed thousands of demons on the battlefield.

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that every Demon Hunter was a hero of humanity. Thus, even officials of such high standing didn't dare be careless in the slightest when dealing with them. This was also the reason why the two of them arrived together.

"Where is that person?", the military head asked with an enraged look after shouting at the officer.

That officer didn't dare utter a word by now, and simply raised his hand, pointing in the direction of Long Haochen.

The consul and the military head looked at Long Haochen, and appeared startled. It wasn't as if they didn't see Long Haochen and Cai'er, only that Long Haochen was indeed too young. How could he look the slightest bit like a Demon Hunter from a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad? To say nothing about the fact that he would be their captain!

Seeing these two, Long Haochen's expression once again became serious. Although he looked quite young, he had experienced life or death situations many times. As the captain of a Demon Hunt Squad, commanding it with experience, he saw many things, and even the Demon God Emperor wouldn't scare him. And much less those two before his eyes.

"I am the one who called the two of you. I still didn't consult you." Long Haochen also knew that his appearance wasn't very

convincing, and didn't want to waste too much time here. Saying that, he moved his right hand in the direction of that military head, who saw with shock that Long Haochen's right hand suddenly turned transparent, a clear sign of Brilliant Body, used by Temple Knights at the seventh step.

At the seventh step? That person is at the seventh step?! Isn't he too young? That's not right, he's surely in disguise or using some extraordinary pill.

The military head and the consul exchanged glances, before stepping forward in a rush. The consul clad in his gown declared, "Hello, Respected Demon Hunter. I am the consul of Starseeker City, Shui Mu, and this person is the military head of the city, Han Qianyu."

Long Haochen nodded, "Hello, you two. The two of you should know about what happened right before. I hope you two will appropriately handle the situation here. I don't want to see any situation like this appear here ever again, or else, I will be sure to file a complaint to the Alliance, asking to remove you from your positions."

Without the slightest formality, Long Haochen directly expressed his thoughts.

The consul Shui Mu was still better off, his expression only changed for a bit before returning to normal, but that military head Han Qianyu wrinkled his brows, "I didn't ask for your name yet, sir?"

"Captain of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, Long Haochen." Before saying this, he paid attention to release a golden barrier of light, covering himself and the two officials of Starseeker City, isolating all sound.

Regarding Long Haochen's status, Shui Mu and Han Qianyu didn't have the slightest doubt. His light attribute, and Brilliant Body of the seventh step said a lot. This was plenty as a proof, thus

this couldn't possibly be a fake.

“Hello, Captain Long. These scoundrels truly ruined the face of the people from Starseeker City today. After heading back, I will naturally handle the matter appropriately. Since your distinguished self is a Demon Hunt Squad Captain, your own missions are all you need to worry about. My commanding of Starseeker City doesn't need to be criticized to such lengths. The high standings of my humble self in Starseeker City isn't anything you can relieve with a mere report.” Han Qianyu's words clearly carried some anger, and Shui Mu was the one pulling his sleeve, without stopping his speech.

Long Haochen was originally keeping his anger suppressed, but hearing that, his complexion turned quite unsightly, and he gave the cold reply, “It seems that those subordinates are merely imitating their superiors' vices. Demon Hunt Squads possess authority, and you surely know about that sir. Since your distinguished self doesn't seem to consider the fault in your subordinates behavior, this matter will be reported to the higher-ups. Cai'er, we are leaving.”

Saying that, Long Haochen pulled Cai'er's hand, leading her to the exit, disregarding these two top higher-ups from Starseeker City.

“Peh, what rubbish!” Looking at the leaving figures of Long Haochen and Cai'er, Han Qianyu couldn't help but curse in rage.

On the side, Shui Mu gave a bitter smile, “Old Han, why bother that much? Demon Hunters are nowhere so easy to handle. And you know, this time it was your subordinate that was in the wrong. You didn't need to say that just now, and the matter would have passed.”

Han Qianyu, laughed grimly, “What is he going to do to me? Didn't the soldier only take some money from this chamber of commerce? This trash, even the money in their hands is not in its

fitting place! Let's just go back and let them do whatever they want. Demon Hunt Squads are merely supervisors and no more, and they are only at the commander grade. They would need to be at least at the king grade to be on equal footing with us. Just what are they? They think they are outstanding just after killing some demons?"

Given how sensitive Long Haochen's hearing was, and the deliberate loud voice Han Qianyu used while arguing with Shui Mu, every single of his words was heard by Long Haochen. This was not simply a provocation anymore, and the depiction of subordinates imitating their superiors' vices clearly infuriated Long Haochen even further. What Shui Mu thought to himself was, Aren't you just giving the other party a hold on yourself? However, he also knew Han Qianyu had some basis for what he said. Who let him be the son of the auxiliary head of the Warrior Temple? Otherwise, his position as the military head of Starseeker City wouldn't be stable like that.

Originally, Long Haochen felt regretful about his exaggerated blaming of the other party. Although Han Qianyu's previous words weren't pleasant, it was a fact that he didn't have the authority to meddle in the military affairs of the city. This matter would be reported up, but his complaint wouldn't cause much interference.

However, Han Qianyu's arrogance completely infuriated Long Haochen, to say nothing of the fact that he supported these soldiers in accepting bribes.

Sensing the change in Long Haochen's mood, Cai'er emitted a cold intent, "Should I go?"

Long Haochen shook his head and replied, "You cannot act against them. They are administrators of the Alliance, so if you act, you will be the one in the wrong. We have to follow through official channels. Let's go back for now. I have a way to handle this matter. This person is truly obstinate and self-opinionated to the core, and isn't fit as the military head of this city."



Finished speaking, he pulled Cai'er back to the hotel.

On the morning of the second day, Long Haochen went on a walk with Sima Xian to tell the people from the Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce that they would be passing by the Southeastern Fort. Then, the group of seven took the initiative to leave Starseeker City, directly heading for the Southeastern Fort.

Long Haochen didn't tell his comrades about everything that happened the day before, determined to handle this matter on his own. When reaching the Southeastern Fort, and arriving at the hotel arranged for them by the Yue Ye Chamber of Commerce, Long Haochen left by himself. Cai'er originally wanted to come along, but was stopped by Long Haochen.

With simple inquiries, Long Haochen looked for his destination, the headquarters of the Warrior Temple.

"Please forward the message that the captain of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, Long Haochen, seeks for an interview with the head of the Warrior Temple." Long Haochen told the guard on duty at the Warrior Temple while showing his own Demon Hunt Squad's tile.

To be capable of becoming a guard of the Warrior Temple, he naturally was prudent and hastened to give Long Haochen a warrior salute, before taking his tile and making a report.

Seeing that at this age, Long Haochen was the captain of a Demon Hunt Squad that managed to rise to the commander grade, it was clear that their Demon Hunt Squad would very possibly reach the king or even the emperor grade in the future. This kind of commander grade Demon Hunt Squad was treated quite differently.

The six Temples were all assigned to guard a fort, forming the defensive line of the Temple Alliance. On the southeastern border, the Warrior Temple had the absolute authority. And because the Southeastern Fort was the closest to the central province of the

demon territory, Demon Hunt Squads would frequently be stopping here and visiting the higher-ups of the Warrior Temple, communicating with each other or even seeking for help sometimes. Thus, Long Haochen's request for a meeting was a very normal thing, though it wouldn't be easy to tell whether the head of the Warrior Temple would be willing to meet him.

Long Haochen's look was very peaceful, and today, he specifically changed into the Glorious Holy Armor to come to this place.

A short time later, that guard was already back, and with him came a forty-something middle-aged man.

This middle-aged man was clad in red, extremely tall and bulky. His build actually made Sima Xian pale in comparison. Looking at Long Haochen, he was also startled, "Whoa, really young! So you're the captain of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, Long Haochen."

Long Haochen nodded, "Hello, yes I am."

The middle-aged man laughed out loud, "Captain Long is really young! I am the auxiliary head of the Warrior Temple named Xu Zhongliang. Welcome, Captain Long." Saying this, he made a gesture in the direction of Long Haochen.

With a nod, Long Haochen followed this auxiliary head inside the Warrior Temple.

The Warrior Temple looked less elegant compared to the Priest Temple, and more simple and awe-inspiring. After the entrance was an immense hall. The roof, reaching a height of thirty meters, gave a very wide feeling. And right in front of the door, in the middle position of the hall of the Warrior Temple, stood a sculpture.

Seeing it, Long Haochen couldn't help but stop his advance, giving a respectful look to this sculpture before performing a knight salute. His right fist placed against the chest of his Glorious

Holy Armor made a metallic colliding sound.

Xu Zhongliang couldn't help but stop his steps, seeing Long Haochen in a new light, with an increasingly good opinion.

To the Warrior Temple, this sculpture was a sign of supreme glory. Since this person was clad in knight armor, he was clearly a knight. But by giving such respectful salutations to this sculpture in his first moments here, how would he not have gained the favorable opinion of this auxiliary head of the Warrior Temple? And furthermore, Xu Zhongliang appeared straightforward, but was actually pretty meticulous, and had a good eyesight to judge people. He was entirely certain that the respect Long Haochen paid to this sculpture came from the depths of his heart.

It was a matter of course that Long Haochen was sincere. Beside this sculpture stood a horizontal inscribed board. On it the words: A sword of thousand years.

That's right, this was the sculpture of the holy sword wielder Ye Wushang. It could be said that over the past several decades, the greatest genius that had ever appeared in the Six Great Temples was Ye Wushang. He even sparked the hope that the Warrior Temple could gain the leading position among the Six Great Temples and that they would all get gathered under his command. Unfortunately, this holy sword wielder died too early.

# Chapter 377: Descent of the Divine Sword (I)

---

Back then, when Ye Wushang died in battle against the Demon God Emperor, all the warriors from the Temple Alliance had worn a white cloth as a sign of mourning. And because of that battle, the Warrior Temple gained enormously in status. But unfortunately, since that time, no other genius of Ye Wushang's scale had ever appeared again in the Warrior Temple.

It was the first time Long Haochen saw a sculpture of Ye Wushang. His appearance wasn't as outstanding as his fame. Actually, he looked rather close to an ordinary person. The stone Ye Wushang was inclined, his sword held horizontally in front of him. Faintly, his great spirit could be perceived.

However, after watching it for a short time, Long Haochen lightly shook his head.

The expression on Xu Zhongliang's face changed, "Captain Long, so you..."

Long Haochen sighed with sorrow, "It's a pity that this sculpture doesn't portray the sword intent of Ancestor Ye Wushang. The sculpture seems close to an empty shell."

In fact, this sculpture of Ye Wushang was already a masterpiece, yet Long Haochen couldn't help but want it to look even better! On the first floor of the Tower of Eternity, the sculpture of the Slumbering Calamity, the Holy Necromancer Elux, had given him a too shocking impression of perfection. Depicting even his powerful bearing and his expressions, it was basically a perfect reproduction. In comparison, this sculpture of Ye Wushang naturally seemed imperfect.

From hearing Long Haochen's last words, the good impression Xu Zhongliang just had of him seemed to have vanished completely, "Captain Long, please don't be over-critical on the sculpture of our Warrior Temple's hero. Otherwise, even if you are

a Demon Hunter, I will still want to challenge you, to defend the honor of our Warrior Temple.”

Long Haochen looked slightly startled. This made him realize that his words were indeed quite rude, “Sorry, I need to apologize towards you. I was impetuous. It’s just that in those years, Ancestor Ye Wushang was called the sword of a thousand years, yet it’s a shame that his sword intent isn’t expressed by this sculpture. If this could be done, perhaps someone would come to gain some understanding because of it.”

Xu Zhongliang gave Long Haochen an earnest look, thinking secretly to himself that this youngster was really a sincere one. With a sigh, he declared, “It would just be too hard to let the sword intent of commander Ye appear in the sculpture. Even in those days, no one in the faction of commander Ye could really imitate his sword intent, to say nothing of now.”

“Commander Ye?” Long Haochen asked curiously.

Xu Zhongliang replied, “Commander Ye was not only the master of our Warrior Temple, but also the commander in chief of the three armies in the Southeastern Fort. The ancestors all addressed him as a venerable mister.”

Long Haochen nodded in silence, replying, “Hall Master Xu, do you know when I could meet the noble head of the Warrior Temple?”

Xu Zhongliang was startled, thinking to himself, This kid really wants to meet the head!? Doesn’t he seem to see himself too much like a great character?

Long Haochen naturally anticipated his thoughts, and earnestly explained, “Hall Master Xu, this time, I came to the Warrior Temple for three matters, and among them, I can ask for your help for two of them. But I will need to meet the Temple Head for the most important one.”

Xu Zhongliang wrinkled his brows, “I’m afraid that meeting the Temple Head will be a bit difficult since he’s busy with matters.”

Long Haochen faced the sculpture right in front, declaring calmly, “What if I said it relates to ancestor Ye Wushang?”

“What?” Xu Zhongliang was shocked, “Related to Commander Ye? Captain Long, can you tell me what this is about?”

Long Haochen didn’t try to beat around the bush and nodded, “It is about the suggestion I just gave. I should be able to accomplish it. I can bestow this sculpture with the sword intent belonging to Commander Ye.”

Xu Zhongliang gasped, and didn’t believe that no matter what. However, he didn’t question Long Haochen because he understood clearly that even the captain of an emperor grade Demon Hunt Squad wouldn’t possibly do this sort of joke in the Warrior Temple. If this was really a joke, this act would really be too condescending toward the Warrior Temple, and no one would dare assume the consequences.

“Captain Long, you... you....” Xu Zhongliang felt unable to express his feelings. He certainly wished for all this too be real, but this Captain Long before his eyes was really too young.

Long Haochen lifted his right hand, and earnestly said, “I have just arrived with my squad from Holy City. I don’t know whether your Warrior Temple has already received the news about the awakening of the divine sword, formerly belonging to ancestor Ye, that happened several months ago.”

Xu Zhongliang clearly felt his own heartbeat quicken. Of course, he heard of that matter, and the Warrior Temple had already dispatched an auxiliary head to investigate. However, when looking for Commander Ye’s descendant Ye Weiyang, she only told them that she didn’t agree to disclose the identity of the person who obtained the sword of Commander Ye. If that person was willing, he would naturally get in touch with the Warrior Temple.

She also told them that the new master accepted by the divine sword was a knight, therefore, it wasn't likely that it would return to the Warrior Temple.

This matter shook the higher-ups of the Warrior Temple, but since Ye Weiyang was the descendant of Commander Ye, they couldn't force her no matter what. All they could do was secretly search for the knight who had inherited Ye Wushang's Aria of the Goddess of Light of. They actually even made contact with the Knight Temple.

Only, after several months passed, that person never showed himself.

In the meanwhile, hearing Long Haochen mention that, Xu Zhongliang's shock was as one might well imagine.

Xu Zhongliang saw Long Haochen's right hand that appeared to be of a brilliant golden color emit a soft golden light. It materialized quietly, and immediately, a cold sword intent flashed from it.

A gigantic golden sword was held high above his head, the bead on its tip sending out a bright light. The sword intent was not only projected from the divine sword, but also from Long Haochen's body. In that instant, Xu Zhongliang's shock was just too great. Only by standing there, Long Hoachen gave him the unsurpassed feeling of a man being one with his sword.

In fact, as an Auxiliary Hall Master of the Warrior Temple, Xu Zhongliang already surpassed 90,000 units of spiritual energy, standing as a powerhouse at the peak of the eighth step. But right at this moment, he actually felt insignificant in front of Long Haochen.

It wasn't only him: all those people in the hall of the Warrior Temple stopped due to sensing the golden light. Of course, they didn't have any hostility. That was the light attribute, which couldn't belong to an enemy. Afterwards, that overflowing sword

intent made everyone feel dull.

In that instant, they actually felt a misconception. It was as if the figure releasing all that light was really the sculpture of Commander Ye. But this was just an object.

The comparison was too intense. That tyrannical sword intent seemed to pierce the Warrior Temple, and that figure being in perfect unison with its sword appeared to be really extremely tall.

During the year he spent in seclusion, Long Haochen's progress was earth-shattering as one might well imagine. Naturally, he didn't only succeed the divine sword Aria of the Goddess of Light, but also its sword intent. In the meanwhile, he managed to combine it with the comprehension he gained at the time he repelled Ah'Bao while having his awakening as a god's chosen one. Now, it was his own sword intent that took shape.

Undoubtedly, this was accomplished with the help from his great attributes as a god's chosen one. Accurately speaking, the sword intent Long Haochen emitted had a specific difference from Ye Wushang's all those years ago, and also his understanding of the swords was far from being able to compare with Ye Wushang at that time. However, in his hand was the Aria of the Goddess of Light, and he received the assistance from its sword intent. How could it not shock everyone present in the Warrior Temple.

The first time Xu Zhongliang saw the Aria of the Goddess of Light, he showed the greatest warrior salute as etiquette, before every warrior present immediately followed suit to present their respectful salute jointly.

The golden light vanished, and the Aria of the Goddess of Light disappeared back into Long Haochen's hand. The unyielding sword intent disappeared accordingly, and ardent looks were directed at Long Haochen. Xu Zhongliang nodded with force, "Captain Long, please wait a moment. I will immediately report to the head." After saying that, he swiftly turned around and left.



Long Haochen remained at the same place, looking at the sculpture before him without speaking. Although this sculpture didn't contain the sword intent of the holy sword wielder Ye Wushang, in his heart, Long Haochen could feel the free and domineering aura of desperation he had on the battlefield. He vaguely felt a different understanding regarding sword intent on him.

This trip to the Warrior Temple was obviously not only to handle that military head of Starseeker City. That was just some side errand. The most important objective for him was to deliver the sword intent of Ye Wushang. That was the primary reason for his trip to the Warrior Temple.

A short time later, a dozen men entered the hall from the staircase. In front of them was an elder clad in a deep golden gown. This elder had a shock of silver hair, but gave off immense pressure, standing as domineering as a mountain.

Xu Zhongliang and the others, some of them possessing a tyrannical presence, followed at the back of this elder, and directly headed towards Long Haochen.

The elder in the golden gown revealed an excited expression, heading towards Long Haochen's side in large strides. However, just as if he didn't see him, Long Haochen was still staring fervently at that sculpture of the sword of a thousand years.

Xu Zhongliang was about to say something, only to be stopped by the elder's hand. His eyes flashing with an extraordinary splendor, he murmured some words telling him not to disturb Long Haochen as he stood near him, scrutinizing this handsome youth closely.

No less than half an hour later, Long Haochen suddenly opened his eyes wide, and stepped forward with his left foot, as his right hand moved forward like a bolt of lightning. Indistinctly, a faint golden radiance followed his movement.

With a very carefree feeling a sigh escaped from his mouth, and

instantly, sharp hissing sounds rang out in the whole hall. The hissing disappeared in a flashing second, but the higher-ups of the Warrior Temple standing nearby were still filled with surprise. They had distinctly perceived the power in Long Haochen's right hand. Without any fluctuation of spiritual energy, it was merely filled with pure sword intent. Just who was this youth?

“You're Long Haochen?” The elder in the golden gown finally spoke, though his voice surprisingly seemed to be shaking slightly.

Long Haochen had a fright, discovering that another person stood at his side. Turning around, he happened to face the enraged elder in the golden gown.

# Chapter 378: Descent of the Divine Sword

## (II)

---

“Senior, you...”

On his side, Xu Zhongliang hastened to say, “This person is the head of our Warrior Temple, Temple Head Qiu Yonghao.”

Long Haochen stamped the ground with his left foot, placing his right fist on his chest, “Captain of the 64th commander grade Long Haochen salutes, Temple Head.”

After observing him for quite a long time, Qiu Yonghao spoke, “You’re the son of the old pal Xingyu, aren’t you? As expected, a young hero. I really didn’t think that the divine sword of Commander Ye actually chose you as its master. Can you let me see the Aria of the Goddess of Light of Ancestor Ye?” He truly felt very impatient.

“Okay.” Long Haochen raised his right hand once again, and when that brilliant golden light appeared in front of all the leaders of the Warrior Temple, they all had foolish looks, especially, those older powerhouses from the Warrior Temple. All of them were in tears in front of this sight. Among them, the most affected was the Head of the Warrior Temple, Qiu Yonghao.

“Boss, boss, I can finally see your divine sword again! I finally see it reappear to the light. Boss, why is it that at that time you didn’t listen to my dissuasion, you became the hero of humans and the hero of the Warrior Temple. Don’t you know that I lost this good elder brother at that time.”

Qiu Yonghao rushed forward, firmly grasping the Aria of the Goddess of Light. He even lost his voice due to crying bitterly.

All the powerhouses of the Warrior Temple repeated the same action as before once again, giving a warrior salute to the divine sword in the hands of Long Hoachen.

Sensing their sadness and reminiscence, Long Haochen's eyes turned gradually red in spite of himself.

The most shocking was that the Aria of the Goddess of Light in his hands seemed to have understood the words of Qiu Yonghao and actually emitted a buzzing sound. It appeared as if this divine sword was also mourning with grief.

After a long time, Qiu Yonghao recovered from his sadness, and wiped the tears on his face away. This silver-haired elder looked at Long Haochen with red eyes, "Kid, did you come specifically to return the sword of commander Ye? I want to thank you on behalf of the Warrior Temple."

Long Haochen lightly nodded, "Temple head, I happened to be about to address this subject. The divine sword reappeared, and is indeed of too great importance to the Warrior Temple. Thus, although I gained the acknowledgement of the divine sword as its owner, I want to seek approval from you and all seniors from the Warrior Temple to use it as my weapon. I pledge to you and everyone present here that I won't let this divine sword of Ancestor Ye collect dust in my hands."

Qiu Yonghao appeared sluggish. Although he felt extremely excited, he still kept himself from insisting on the matter. What he thought was that Long Haochen was returning the divine sword, but he didn't look ready to deliver it. This meant he really had the intention to take possession of the Aria of the Goddess of Light. Long Haochen also didn't seem resigned but showed his categorical attitude towards the divine sword, as its true owner.

"Long Haochen! Then what did you come for today?" Qiu Yonghao asked calmly.

Long Haochen replied with a respectful tone, "Today, I came for three things. The most important one is that I need you and the Warrior Temple to accept that although I cannot leave the divine sword here, I wish to let the sword intent of Ancestor Ye remain in

the Warrior Temple, because this is something that should belong to your Warrior Temple.”

Qiu Yonghao was startled, “To leave the sword intent of Commander Ye? How are you thinking of doing this?” He felt more and more curious about this young man. Of course, his deepest wish was to see the Aria of the Goddess of Light remain here. It was only that he clearly understood the position of Long Haochen for the Knight Temple. Han Qian designated this kid as the sole successor of the Knight Temple, which meant he would be the future Temple head of the Knight Temple. Forcing him to leave the divine sword was thus no good thing. To say nothing of the rest, that old man wasn’t easy to handle.

Long Haochen looked at the sculpture of Ye Wushang, telling him in a deep voice, “Hall Master, if you agree, I wish to leave it in this sculpture, so that every powerhouse of the Warrior Temple can see it, and perhaps get some enlightenment from it. This is the only thing I can do for the Warrior Temple.”

If Long Haochen had said such words right off the bat when seeing him, Qiu Yonghao would definitely not have seen this young man in a good light. This was just too hard to believe. In those years, among so many powerhouses of the Warrior Temple, none managed to bring out the sword intent of Commander Ye. But how about this young guy? Qiu Yonghao didn’t know Long Haochen’s exact age, but he guessed he wasn’t even twenty years old.

But right before, the sword intent released from Long Haochen’s right hand had shocked Qiu Yonghao enormously. He was completely certain that even Commander Ye couldn’t have shown such attainment in swordplay at this age. This young guy was as expected a genius among geniuses.

After pondering slightly, Qiu Yonghao slowly turned around, looking at the higher-ups, and inquired from them, “What are your views?”

An elder looking approximately the same age as Qiu Yonghao replied in a deep tone, “Not proper. Commander Ye’s sculpture already stood untouched for hundred years. How could it be changed so lightly? This isn’t something we can decide on. In case the sculpture gets broken, we’ll be unable to explain that to the thousands upon thousands of warriors from the Temple.”

Xu Zhongliang spoke next, “Head, auxiliary head, I believe we should let him try. Long Haochen managed to succeed Commander Ye’s divine sword, and this already proves the trust the divine sword placed in him. Only he can possibly have gotten some understanding pertaining to Commander Ye’s sword intent. If...”

“That won’t do.” The elder addressed as an auxiliary head by him cut in with a categorical shout, “What’s to be done if he fails? Could we bear the loss? Before doing anything, you have to consider the aftermath first. Then, only if the worst possibilities can be withstood can you act.

Undoubtedly, this elder could be considered as quite a conservative person.

Next, the powerhouses from the Warrior Temple expressed their views, though the overwhelming majority wasn’t willing to let Long Haochen alter the sculpture of Ye Wushang without further discussion.

Of course, the problem wasn’t that they didn’t want the sword intent of Commander Ye to reappear, but just that Long Haochen was really too young. In their eyes, the successor of Commander Ye was still a mere child. How could they possibly be at ease when letting him handle such an important task?

Seeing everyone argue, Long Haochen secretly sighed, and told Qiu Yonghao, “Temple Head, how about this? I will not act directly on the sculpture but instead, you can bring me a large stone, where I’ll try to leave the sword intent of Commander Ye. Nonetheless, I can only do this today, because we will immediately have to leave

the Alliance to head for the borders of the demon territory to carry out a mission.”

He had no choice but to do so. Long Haochen came here with the original goal to get the approval of the Warrior Temple for letting him have the Aria of the Goddess of Light, while reporting back to the Warrior Temple. After all, if he didn't give a justification to the Warrior Temple why this divine sword stayed in his hands for a long time, it would be bound to be a lot more complicated for him to leave its sword intent in the Warrior Temple, for the sake of proving his own qualifications to control this divine sword.

Qiu Yonghao nodded and replied, “Since things are like that, we can only do so. However, Haochen, I have a bold favor. You should know that the Aria of the Goddess of Light is really a divine sword of high importance to my Warrior Temple. If it is possible, we still wish for the divine sword to remain in the Warrior Temple. You may give whichever conditions you want: as long as we can, we will satisfy them in exchange for the divine sword.”

Qiu Yonghao could see that if he didn't address the topic directly, Long Haochen would definitely not leave the divine sword here. Nonetheless, this was not surprising. Anyone would do the same, since this was after all a powerful divine sword! Although Qiu Yonghao could see that in the divine sword in Long Hoachen's hands had yet to completely regain its bearing of those years, that was still a powerful weapon of the legendary tier. Anyone possessing this kind of divine sword wouldn't easily be convinced to let go of it.

Giving a look to Qiu Yonghao, Long Haochen shook his head, “Temple Head, I cannot. The Aria of the Goddess of Light recognized me as its master and I am the only one who can use it. I think that Ancestor Ye wouldn't hope to see his divine sword buried in a dark room. I will let it run free in the demon territory and kill powerful enemies to let it drink its fill of demon blood. I will permit this sword to let its true brilliance reappear and then

reconstruct its sword soul. Thus, I can only decline your request.”

Qiu Yonghao declared deeply, “What if I would exchange it for a weapon of the Epic Tier? Also of the light element?”

Long Haochen was shaken deep inside. He obviously knew the meaning a piece of Epic Tier equipment held. In fact, the powerhouses possessing a piece of Epic Tier equipment in the world could all be described as blessed with an incomparable privilege. The reason why the Knight Temple could remain as the head of the Six Great Temples for so long was because they had divine tools such as the Divine Thrones. But the Warrior Temple actually didn’t even have a divine tool, and weapons at the Epic Tier would already be the most powerful weapons they could take out. According to Long Haochen’s knowledge, the Warrior Temple had in total less than five pieces of Epic Tier equipment. Without a doubt, any piece of equipment at the Epic Tier would cause his strength to go up by leaps and bounds. The enticement was undoubtedly huge.

However, Long Haochen still shook his head, “Apologies, Temple Head. To me, this divine sword is even more important than a divine tool. When using it in battle, I can sense the bearing of the Ancestor Ye of those times. No matter whether it is to increase my strength or a boost to my will, it is too precious to me. And as I have just said, while holding on to this divine sword, I will definitely let its glory of those years reappear.”

“Young man, you are too arrogant.” The elder who was addressed as auxiliary head stepped forward and arrived at Qiu Yonghao’s side, letting a massive pressure envelop Long Haochen.

The people present were all powerhouses from the Warrior Temple, and although they couldn’t really act against Long Haochen, giving him some pressure was still possible.

In front of such a strong pressure, Long Haochen’s face still remained unaffected. Standing perfectly straight, he declared



respectfully, “Senior, I am not arrogant. I am only speaking the truth. Otherwise, I wouldn’t be appearing in the Warrior Temple so brazenly. If I simply had used the Aria of the Goddess of Light to battle against the demons, I’m afraid that the Warrior Temple would have difficulty to identify me at all as the holder of this divine sword. Today, it was entirely out of sincerity that I came.”

# Chapter 379: Descent of the Divine Sword

## (II)

---

Qiu Yonghao waved his hand, blocking the pressure coming from that elder. Deep inside, he was secretly stunned. In fact, although Long Haochen had the strength to be the captain of a Demon Hunt Squad at the commander grade, he was still only at the sixth step of cultivation. Confronted with the pressure of a powerhouse at the ninth step, he still spoke frankly and with assurance. This wasn't something an average person would be able to do.

“Haochen, how about this? You just said that you would be willing to accept our Warrior Temple's trial. Warriors and knights are a family, so we naturally won't send someone to compare notes with you. Let's do as you said: if you can leave the sword intent of Commander Ye in a stone, as you promised before, this will be the proof that you are qualified to wield this divine sword. On the other hand, if you fail, you will leave the divine sword at our Temple, but I will still give you a weapon at the Epic Tier.”

For any other piece of equipment, Qiu Yonghao would definitely not have done this. He was already forcing the other side with overbearing power. But the Aria of the Goddess of Light was really too important to the Warrior Temple. Even keeping it at the Temple, with no one able to use it, was okay.

Long Haochen gave Qiu Yonghao an ardent look, and took a deep breath, “Okay, I am promising you. However, if I don't succeed, I will just leave the divine sword here, but won't demand a piece of equipment of the Epic Tier from your noble temple. Please bring a stone.”

He could understand the eagerness of these powerhouses from the Warrior Temple, but under the pressure of these elders, Long Haochen's pride was finally set to flame. I will prove to you that I am qualified to have this divine sword.

Hearing him, Qiu Yonghao appeared to have an apologetic look. Turning around, he gave some instructions, and naturally someone went to do the task. It was that elder, the auxiliary head, who left hurriedly.

Long Haochen didn't talk with Qiu Yonghao anymore, but sat cross legged where he just stood before, and entered a meditative state in front of all those people. The whole process went as natural as the flow of a stream of water. Seemingly only by sitting down, he became like an old monk in an instant, a solid boulder.

How full of prospects! Qiu Yonghao secretly couldn't help but exclaim in admiration and actually felt jealous of the Knight Temple. To show such qualities at this age, this Long Haochen was bound to become a cornerstone for the Knight Temple in the future. If his growth went smoothly, the Knight Temple would gain another unrivalled genius, that should actually even surpass his own father. If Long Xingyu attained the rank of Divine Knight merely in his forties, what about him? At what age would he get to harmonize with a Divine Throne? Forty? Or even before reaching this age?

A short time later, a dozen powerhouses from the Warrior Temple brought a huge rock to the hall.

Seeing this huge rock, Qiu Yonghao couldn't help but show a change of expression, giving that auxiliary head an inquiring look.

The auxiliary head earnestly nodded to him, his lips doing some movements as if to say something.

Qiu Yonghao felt hesitant, but still nodded. Looking at Long Haochen's current state, the apologetic feeling he had increased even further.

This huge rock was oval-shaped, and entirely dark. However, it let out an extraordinary aura of steadiness and depth. Looking at it, one wouldn't think of seeing a piece of stone, but rather a deep cavern.

Reportedly, this was a heavenly meteorite recovered by the Warrior Temple. Incomparably tough, it would be extremely difficult even for a piece of equipment of Glorious Tier to leave a trace on it, and for a piece of equipment at the Legendary Tier, an extremely large amount of spiritual energy would need to be poured inside to inflict the slightest cut.

And furthermore, this piece of heavenly meteorite was actually comparable to refined gold in adhesion of spiritual energy, while surpassing the latter in terms of toughness by a large amount. It was just because there never appeared a refiner confident in being able to make a piece of equipment out of it, that it was left in the treasury of the Warrior Temple for so long. Today, it was obviously with the purpose of making things hard for Long Haochen that they actually brought this piece of heavenly meteorite out. Even if he had the ability to leave the sword intent, inflicting a cut on this piece of heavenly meteorite wasn't something that could be done with a half-assed amount of spiritual energy.

Seemingly sensing that the huge stone was in place, Long Haochen slowly opened his eyes, immediately revealing an amazed look when staring at this three meters high heavenly meteorite.

Qiu Yonghao coughed, "Leaving the sword intent of Ancestor Ye is a wish we obviously had for all eternity. For this reason, we brought the best material for you. Haochen, how do you view this huge heavenly meteorite? If it won't do, we can change it for another one." He indeed felt apologetic. For one who lived for more than a hundred years, to try to scheme against a ten and a few years old child was an act that would make him lose all face when the higher-ups of the Knight Temple would get to know about this in the future. Thus, he finally still backed down and inquired Long Haochen about whether he would want to change it for another stone.

However, Qiu Yonghao didn't expect Long Haochen to shake his

head to his proposal and reply, “No need to change it. Let’s just go with this one. However, I have a little request. Since we are using a heavenly meteorite instead of the sculpture, could the parts I’d cut in the process be given to me?”

“It’s okay. However, that’s with the premise that you manage to leave the sword intent.” That old auxiliary head rushed to give that reply, for fear that Long Haochen would go back on his decision.

However, he didn’t expect that this wasn’t the first time Long Haochen got to see a glimpse of that heavenly meteorite. His father Long Xingyu also had one, thus he knew clearly about the toughness of a heavenly meteorite.

In those years, Long Xingyu had told Long Haochen that the Warrior Temple had a treasure amongst all treasures, and that was this piece of heavenly meteorite. If it were refined into a piece of equipment or used to refine another one, even a little piece of it would make it rise in rank. Especially for weapons, the results would be very clear.

Long Haochen slowly straightened up his posture, and walked over to this heavenly meteorite. Never had he carved anything before, but he did some research on carving. However, what he had to do today wasn’t carving, but to leave some sword intent behind. This was an entirely different concept.

Walking five meters away from that heavenly meteorite, Long Haochen stopped moving and stood there, concentrating on the deep aura released by this piece of heavenly meteorite.

No one disturbed him, only watching silently. Qiu Yonghao was feeling very complex emotions. He actually didn’t know whether Long Haochen would succeed or fail, but neither of the two results would be bad to the Warrior Temple.

“I request the right to have the assistance from my mount and spiritual stove.” Long Haochen asked calmly, without even turning back.

Qiu Yonghao replied, “Of course you can.”

Long Haochen nodded, and pointed a finger on his left hand to his side. Immediately, a purple glow of light occurred and then, a massive creature appeared in the view of everyone present.

The shock brought by Haoyue was truly great. His ten meters long immense body stood like a small mountain, but more extraordinarily, he had four different large heads. Appearing behind Long Haochen, he immediately looked around. His neck straight, Little Light, Little Flame, Little Green and Little Blue swept their eyes over everyone in the Warrior Temple, actually standing proudly.

What mount is that? Qiu Yonghao and the auxiliary heads looked at each other, in total shock. Never did they see this kind of magical beast before! Although the fluctuations of spiritual energy spread out from it weren't something they noticed, its body seemed to be full of unique qualities, especially from how proudly he stood, giving a sentiment of transcending reality.

Right at that time, a low chant was initiated by Haoyue's four huge heads, and they assumed a very peculiar stance. Only the mouth of Little Light stood straight, while the other three heads were crawling downwards, attaching themselves to the neck of Little Light, and looking up at him while chanting. Immediately, intense surges of breath of the four elements wind, fire, water and light were spread in the shape of violent fluctuations from Haoyue's body.

“Four elemental magical beast?” Xu Zhongliang couldn't help but cry out in alarm.

Qiu Yonghao's look became a lot more concentrated, now suddenly feeling some regret about the fact he made things hard for this child. Long Haochen was right; if he didn't come today, the Warrior Temple wouldn't even have gotten to see the Aria of the Goddess of Light. This child came out of goodwill, and yet this was

how he was treated by them. However, on the other side was the Aria of the Goddess of Light. This may be the first time Qiu Yonghao felt embarrassed to such an extent.

And right at this time, Long Haochen set in movement. On his back, brilliant light radiated and four spiritual wings unfolded, absorbing the light essence in the air valiantly. Meanwhile, Long Haochen held his right hand high, letting the Aria of the Goddess of Light reappear in his hand.

A more extraordinary scene followed, and a golden figure seemed to have appeared on the back of Long Haochen. At the same time his four wings unfolded, this golden figure appeared in the eyes of everyone present.

Clad in a golden battle skirt, with a golden staff in hand, beautiful golden hair and six transparent wings, she appeared as tall as a human; only her pair of slightly pointed ears exposed her origins.

“The fairy race from the ancient times?” That old auxiliary head couldn’t help but show an alarmed look. Dozens of years ago, he had been studying the power and prestige from ancient fairies. However, he never saw the real appearance of a fairy from the old times. Yet Yating appeared in everyone’s view, with exactly the same appearance as he imagined the ancient fairies to have. How could that not astonish him?

“No, this is a light fairy.”

Qiu Yonghao was after all the head of the Warrior Temple, and had a powerful perception.

Nonetheless, even when retorting his old friend, the elder still felt shock. Even though he sensed that this was an elemental fairy, who would have seen an element fairy looking just like ancient fairies?

Long Haochen, just how much shock are you going to bring us

before leaving the matter to that?

This time, Qiu Yonghao wasn't the only regretful one, and even those other auxiliary heads that stayed silent all along felt remorseful.



# Chapter 380: Sword Intent and Secrets (I)

---

Yating actually didn't care about letting others see her, and just like Haoyue, right after appearing, she immediately started the chant of an incantation. A dense golden radiance instantly spread out from her, directed in Long Haochen's direction.

Long Haochen raised his head, gazing at the Aria of the Goddess of Light in his hand. However, he didn't chant any incantations and concentrated all his attention on the divine sword.

The massive sword intent radiated by the Aria of the Goddess of Light was slowly withdrawn under their gazes, vanishing into the sword. But with each portion that vanished, the look of the Aria of the Goddess of Light changed, shifting from a brilliant golden color to dark gold.

Long Haochen's eyes gleamed electrified, and he seemed to be forming a single entity with the divine sword. It appeared as if the Aria of the Goddess of Light gained sharpness, and he felt as if the blade was a part of himself.

The tyrannical sword intent kept increasing without pause, and the golden color from Long Haochen's body looked more and more rich and powerful. In this state, he seemed to have returned to those hills in the Illusory Paradise, but this time, he was not only filled with comprehension, but also with a disdainful pride. Even in front of a powerhouse of the ninth step, he wouldn't cower.

Haoyue and Yating poured spiritual energy into Long Haochen. Haoyue was using his well-mastered light elemental Spiritual Boosting, but this time, Little Light wasn't the only one using it. The other three heads converted their own elements entirely into light, and assisted Long Haochen with their full strength.

Yating was using the spell Brilliant World in its simplest form, but her Brilliant World was already over three times more effective than ordinary ones. And all this light elemental spiritual energy

went through her purification.

Without exaggeration, the fact Long Haochen couldn't increase his total spiritual energy in battle aside, his battle strength right now matched at least powerhouses totalling 20,000 units of spiritual energy. Yating and Haoyue's supportive abilities could only be described as extraordinary.

Finally, the Aria of the Goddess of Light completely turned dark golden, and even his body changed color. This feeling wasn't strange, but incomparably great. His overflowing sword intent was even felt outside the Warrior Temple. It was as if this strike could split heaven and earth.

Right at that time, Long Haochen moved. Launching his left foot forward, he brazenly struck with the heavy sword in his hand.

It was simple and direct, and didn't have any embellishment.

Holyfied Asura Strike.

Although Long Haochen didn't use Storing Power at the time of launching that blow, his sword intent, close to a condensed shape, was frantically exerted in the air, without producing any sound nor leaking any spiritual energy.

Only seeing this dark golden flash of light, everyone felt the incomparably sharp sword intent causing cracking sounds in the very decorated Warrior Temple hall. The powerhouses of the Warrior Temple had no choice but to urge their spiritual energy into a body armor. And all it took to armor themselves instinctively was the mere sensing of this sword intent. What if they would really face this attack?

Qiu Yonghao's expression changed this time for real, because he unexpectedly found out that if the one facing this blow was himself, even though he could defeat Long Haochen, he didn't have the certainty to stay unscathed.

This child's cultivation was not yet at the seventh step! And Qiu Yonghao was a veteran powerhouse at the ninth step.

However, to everyone's surprise, that heavenly meteorite remained unaffected, and after launching this strike, Long Haochen stumbled heavily. Yating was the one supporting him from behind, to prevent him from falling down.

A soft golden radiance kept being released from Yating's body to heal Long Haochen, and Haoyue's four heads slowly rose, their eyes turning purple.

On Long Haochen's forehead, nine lines of a purple pattern appeared. The only difference from the past was that after his awakening as a god's chosen one, the color became purple-gold.

Long Haochen was lightly shaken, and slowly stood up straight. The Aria of the Goddess of Light that returned to its usual golden color was absorbed back into his right hand.

After executing the strike right before, he actually temporarily fainted, and recovered with the help of the healing from Haoyue and Yating.

However, all of this was worth it. The strike right before clearly fused the comprehension he gained from watching the sculpture of Ye Wushang with his own level of sword intent into one. Without exaggeration, his current comprehension on sword intent now reached a very deep level, at least matching Ye Wushang at the time he was thirty.

None of the powerhouses from the Warrior Temple said anything, because they didn't know what to say. Although they had just seen Long Haochen fail, the terrible sword intent they saw right before was just too powerful. The ones with the deepest feeling were Qiu Yonghao and that auxiliary head who had seen Ye Wushang in battle before. Right at that instant, they felt as if they were seeing Ye Wushang's resurrection.

Just from feeling this sword intent, they all understood that Long Haochen was indeed qualified to wield the Aria of the Goddess of Light! They wouldn't find another person of such kind even in the whole Warrior Temple.

"Haochen." Qiu Yonghao stepped forward a bit, wanting to give a few words of consolation to this child. He was already thinking of whether it would be possible to convince the other higher-ups of the Warrior Temple to let this child become the master of this divine sword.

Long Haochen turned his head with a weak look, smiling with difficulty at Qiu Yonghao. He now felt weak to the extent of being unable to speak, and if not for the help from Haoyue and Yating, he would have fallen in a state of deep unconsciousness.

His consumption of spiritual energy from before was just too big. It wasn't only about spiritual energy, but even included his own mental and physical power. By now, he felt too weak to even lift a single finger.

Of course, his condition kept improving by the minute with the coordinated help from Haoyue and Yating. A layer of deep purple light continued being released from Haoyue's body. While Long Haochen absorbed this purple light, his physical power returned bit by bit, while Yating was offering him her purest light essence.

Qiu Yonghao let out a sigh, "Child, I have a suggestion. Although you failed, you still did more than enough. I understand that at least at the present time, you are the only one who can wield this divine sword. The Aria of the Goddess of Light really found a very good owner.

You are the son of Long Xingyu and the sole successor of the Knight Temple. This is something I shouldn't be saying, but you should also understand that the Aria of the Goddess of Light is of too great importance to our Warrior Temple.

I cannot take out anything as precious as bargaining chip, except

for my own position. If you are willing, you can become the head of the Warrior Temple. I will readily renounce my position and assist you with all my strength. You won't need to keep doing missions with your Demon Hunt Squad, and as the head of the Warrior Temple, your cultivation will get the full backing of the Warrior Temple. I believe that in the near future, you will become a second Commander Ye.

While speaking these words, Qiu Yonghao felt quite enthusiastic. This decision wasn't difficult to make, and was actually done in a split second, without discussing it with anyone. He believed that he had the ability to convince the others. His words weren't praise, but came from the depths of his heart. That was indeed how excellent Long Haochen was.

As a powerhouse at the ninth step, Qiu Yonghao clearly saw that both his mount and his light fairy were beings out of reach to any ordinary person, and his dual pair of wings proved his boundless potential of strength in the future. Perhaps the current Long Haochen was only at the sixth step of cultivation, but Qiu Yonghao was absolutely sure that even a powerhouse of the seventh step couldn't necessarily contend against him. Seeing that a young powerhouse with such prowess appear before him, he was entirely unable to suppress his own feelings of yearning.

However, Long Haochen had just too many unique and unmatched things. What more could he give him? What could be appealing enough for him to convince him to quit the Knight Temple and join the Warrior Temple instead? This way the Aria of the Goddess of Light would forever remain in the hands of the Warrior Temple.

In such a short time, all he could think of was his own position as the head of the Warrior Temple.

The Temple Alliance was formed of the Six Great Temples, and becoming head of one of them was akin to becoming one of the six great heads of the Temple Alliance.

This was already the ultimate honor and position for a human, that only the members of titled grade Demon Hunt Squads could match.

These words shocked everyone present.

Cries of alarm were heard from the mouths of every powerhouse of the Warrior Temple present. They absolutely didn't expect such words to come from their Temple Head right now. And furthermore, given Qiu Yonghao's position, and since he already spoke these words, he wouldn't withdraw them, and in the whole Alliance, no one could possibly stop him. Of course, whether Long Haochen would really be able to sit in the position of the Warrior Temple's head would still be decided by the unanimous agreement from the higher-ups. But Qiu Yonghao right now was at the absolute peak of the Warrior Temple. With his promise, Long Haochen would already be almost half-seated on the throne of the head of the Warrior Temple.

"Senior, you..." Long Haochen said in a weak voice.

Qiu Yonghao earnestly continued, "The words I just said won't be changed, neither will they be cause for regret. As long as you are willing to sit in the position of the Warrior Temple's head, it will be the start of a glorious period for my Warrior Temple. Although you are young now, you are bound make the Warrior Temple very proud in the future, even surpassing Commander Ye! Child, come, the door to the Warrior Temple is opened wide for you. In the future, you will get to fully control the Warrior Temple."

Qiu Yonghao's words were undoubtedly full of appeal. It could be said that over the thousand years of history of the Temple Alliance, it was the first time such a situation appeared. And Qiu Yonghao still didn't know the real age of Long Haochen. A sixteen years old youth sitting at an important position such as Temple Head was simply an unprecedented event.

## Chapter 381: Sword Intent and Secrets (II)

---

At that time, the higher-ups of the Warrior Temple gradually came back to their senses. Everyone's expression changed from hearing the words Qiu Yonghao said to Long Haochen, but what could they say after this sight? They had all just witnessed what Long Haochen intended to show them. If this youth really becomes the head of the Warrior Temple, then, ten or twenty years in the future, he will undoubtedly add another illustrious page to the history of the Warrior Temple.

The auxiliary chief that stood strong all this time strode forward until he was next to Qiu Yonghao, and right when the latter was believing he would oppose him, this elder declared without hesitation, "I support the decision of Brother Qiu. Child, as long as you are willing, you will be the most important person in the Warrior Temple from now on."

If Qiu Yonghao's words could be said to have brought Long Haochen to gain half of the throne of the Warrior Temple, then the words of this veteran auxiliary head could be said to have secured him this position. As long as Long Haochen assented, he would really become the head of Warrior Temple.

"Seniors, I am really sorry, but I cannot accept. I am a part of the Knight Temple. And furthermore, I am now a Demon Hunter and the captain of my Demon Hunt Squad. As such, I am responsible for all my comrades. Moreover, I haven't failed!"

While this head and auxiliary head were speaking, Long Haochen's finally regained some of his physical strength. At least enough to have the strength to speak.

He actually refused? The two elders were in a daze. And what did he just say then? He hasn't failed?

Long Haochen gave Haoyue an eye signal, and his massive body started to move, sweeping his tail at this heavenly meteorite.

With a rumbling noise, at least a third of the heavenly meteorite fell to the ground. The meteorite was very heavy and produced a very loud bang when smashing to the ground. But this stunned everyone present once again.

Everyone here knew how tough the heavenly meteorite was. Let alone its whole, even a portion of it would be incomparably hard to split! So actually, he didn't fail, and managed to cut down such a large piece of heavenly meteorite. Including those powerhouses of the ninth step, no one present got to clearly see that blow from Long Haochen. When the strike was launched, everything around it had been engulfed in light.

Qiu Yonghao could only feel his throat becoming dry. And this time, he didn't know what to say.

He was speechless, and the same applied to all the powerhouses from the Warrior Temple present. Right at that instant, Qiu Yonghao's mind was totally blank.

In this short time, Long Haochen regained more of his physical strength and managed to stand up straight. With the support of Yating's arm, he slowly advanced in the direction of that heavenly meteorite, and with a glint of gold, the light of the Eternal Paradise enveloped the heavenly meteorite, and a third of that heavenly meteorite disappeared, according to the agreement they made before.

Because of the agreement with the Warrior Temple, Long Haochen directly took the chopped parts of the heavenly meteorite which were his reward for his task. But did the Warrior Temple really suffer a loss? The answer was no.

The staff in Yating's hands was pointed towards the remaining two thirds of the heavenly meteorite, and with a golden glint, it seemed to emit a buzzing sound. Immediately, a sword intent full of might blossomed from the cut. This severe sword intent reappeared slowly in everyone's view, and was finally dispersed



within a radius of three meters around the heavenly meteorite. Slowly spreading out, it didn't look as unyielding as before, but this sword intent appeared even more concentrated.

That's right, with that strike, Long Haochen left the entirety of his sword intent inside this heavenly rock. If that wasn't the case, he wouldn't be in such a weak state. Of course, his own sword intent didn't disappear, and as long as he would be given the time to rest, it would recover in his body. But this heavenly rock wouldn't run out of sword intent for at least hundred years. With the stimulation from Yating's spiritual energy, the sword intent was activated.

It was an incomparably precious thing that Long Haochen left to the Warrior Temple. Every one of the warriors present was speechless.

Qiu Yonghao slowly approached Long Haochen, and after letting out a long sigh, declared, "Child, come with me." Saying this, he slowly strolled towards the side of the hall. He advanced at a slow speed, and in that instant, seemed to have gained a lot of age.

Followed by the attentive gazes of the other powerhouses from the Warrior Temple, Long Haochen followed Qiu Yonghao as he stepped out.

Currently, most of Long Haochen's physical strength was restored. Right before going up the stairs, he sent Haoyue back to the Tower of Eternity, before following Qiu Yonghao upstairs.

Top floor of the Warrior Temple, office of the Temple Head.

Qiu Yonghao pointed to a nearby sofa, "You may sit down."

Long Haochen sized up the room of the highest leader of the Warrior Temple, full of shock. This was because this place was just too plain and simple.

Inside the room wasn't any ornament. There were only simply tables, chairs, wooden bookcases, very old-fashioned sofas and a

board bed. Nothing more.

Although this room was more than two hundred square meters large, it was devoid of any personal thingsfeelings.

Qiu Yonghao spoke insipidly, “In those years, when Commander Ye led the Warrior Temple, this room was also decorated this way. It remained the same for more than a hundred years, and even the positions of the items weren’t changed in the slightest.”

Since the time he saw this head of the Warrior Temple for the first time, Long Haochen felt his fanatical belief in Ye Wushang.

“You think it’s strange to cherish the memories of Commander Ye that much even as the head of the Warrior Temple, don’t you?” Qiu Yonghao gave a frustrated look to Long Haochen as he voiced this question.

Long Haochen didn’t utter a word, only lightly nodding.

“This is because I was originally the chamberlain of Commander Ye, or perhaps I should say his servant, the partner that grew up with Commander Ye.” Qiu Yonghao’s voice was actually choking with emotions. The appearance of the Aria of the Goddess of Light called had reawakened his extreme grief, but also his most beautiful memories.

“Commander Ye also had great family circumstances. His father was a consul, while my family was poor. When I was five, his parents bought me for the home of Commander Ye, where I was held as a slave. I was two years younger than Commander Ye, thus I was urged to follow him in the mansion, as his little manservant, and his lifelong chamberlain.

Commander Ye treated me very well. Since young, he never treated me as someone inferior to him. I still clearly remember that when he was only seven, he told me the words: From now on, you are my younger brother, and I will be protecting you.”

At this point of his story, Qiu Yonghao couldn’t control his own

emotions. Tears fell down, and this old man, already more than a hundred years old, cried bitterly about his memories from a time more than a hundred years ago.

While Long Haochen could say before that he still felt somewhat resentful toward the Warrior Temple, after hearing the proposal of Qiu Yonghao to succeed him as Temple Head and experience their trial, this resentment started to change into sympathy.

“When Commander Ye was training in the sword arts, he let me accompany him during his training. Then, when joining the Warrior Temple, he let me follow him as well. Even right before his decisive battle against the Demon God Emperor, he still didn’t forget to warn me to cultivate well. At that time, I was still merely at the seventh step of cultivation. Without the support of Commander Ye, I wouldn’t be here today, and would have simply lived as a manservant, leading a mediocre life. I really didn’t expect that I would see the brilliance of Commander Ye reappear in front of my eyes ever again. I know that I cannot possibly make you return the divine sword to the Warrior Temple. You were entirely right, it’s only in your hands that this divine sword can regain the bearing it had in those years while it was in the possession of Commander Ye. However, I wish for you not to act as impetuously as Commander Ye did in those days. Before your wings blossom entirely, you have to place your safety as top priority. The reason is that you already do not belong only to yourself, but to the Alliance, as the hope of the entire humanity.”

“Yes.” Long Haochen stood up, giving his agreement with respect.

Qiu Yonghao let out a sigh, “I really envy the Knight Temple! My invitation will be valid forever. The doors of the Warrior Temple will be open for you at any time.”

After reaching this point, his eyes suddenly lit up, suddenly having a thought, “Haochen, what about remaining in the Knight Temple while holding the post of head of the Warrior Temple, how

do you think the idea sounds?”

“What?” Long Haochen had a start, “Temple Head, you are overvaluing this junior.”

Qiu Yonghao continued with a gentle laughter, “This isn’t impossible. It’s not that I am overvaluing you, but the ability you showed today simply created the prerequisite for anyone to value you. You definitely have to keep yourself alive. I heard from Xu Zhongliang that you came to the Warrior Temple to handle three matters.

The most important one is already handled. What about the other two?”

Long Haochen said, “I have just accepted some Slaughter Missions with my comrades and am prepared to follow the Yue Ye Caravan to the demon territory. But our cultivation already exceeds the sixth step, so I’m afraid we’ll not be able to cross the inspection when leaving the Southeastern Fort.”

Qiu Yonghao replied, “This will be simple. I will just have someone tell a word to the one in charge. And what about the other one?”

Long Haochen muttered to himself irresolutely, before telling the simple story about what happened in Starseeker City. With no superfluous addition, he only spoke the truth.

“The soldiers in the front are blood soaked and struggle fiercely, while this sort of things happen in the rear. Can you please have Hall Master to pay attention to this?”

Qiu Yonghao wrinkled his eyebrows, “I got it. I will see to it that these matters are solved. Is there anything else you need the help of the Warrior Temple for?”

Long Haochen shook his head.

Qiu Yonghao then revealed a smile, “In that case, please let me offer you a gift.”

“What?” Long Haochen declined with haste, “Senior, there’s no need. The Warrior Temple already gave me a lot. The fact you are permitting me to use the Aria of the Goddess of Light is already the greatest gift I could wish for, to say nothing that I already took a piece of the heavenly meteorite.”

Qiu Yonghao revealed a somewhat mysterious smile, “This is actually a secret about yourself. However, in this world, I am the only one to know.”

Long Haochen glanced curiously at this old Temple Head.

## Chapter 382: Sword Intent and Secrets (III)

---

In the morning, the Yue Ye Merchant Group slowly left the Southeastern Fort, and headed towards the demon territory. After obtaining the directives from the Warrior Temple, the inspection on the road became a lot more relaxed.

Long Haochen and his comrades were seated in a cart in the middle of the caravan.

Finally returning to the demon territory, their mission started anew. But their frame of mind when facing demons was now totally different. If during their last trip, they could be described as apprehensive or excited, now they were a lot more steady, and gained the self-confidence they didn't have before.

The Yue Ye Caravan was rich and imposing, and the cart in which Long Haochen's group resided looked the same as the one Yue Ye rode in, the first time they followed the caravan to the demon territory.

The interior was spacious and warm. It even contained a table and a food storage inside, stocked with great quantities of food.

Opening the window curtains, Long Haochen looked outside. Dawn came, and they exited the Southeastern Fort. Outside, the sky gradually lit up, though the weather wasn't so good, and it was drizzling.

From the Eternal Melody, Long Haochen retrieved a map made of sheepskin, and spread it on the equally shared table.

This map contained densely packed annotations and descriptions of all the circumstances in every demon province, the various demon clans residing in every province, as well as the locations of the demon gods. In all certainty, the officials from the Temple Alliance wouldn't have such a detailed map.

This map was naturally obtained from Yue Ye, who gave it under

the condition that Long Haochen wouldn't hand this map to the Alliance.

Long Haochen pointed to a town in Nareiks Province on the map, "This is the capital of Nareiks Province, and the place where the Birdy Demons are stationed. It's where our first mission will need to be completed. Approximately in the evening, the Yue Ye Caravan will reach the demon camp, if everything goes without a hitch. Tomorrow in the afternoon, the caravan will pass through Naduo City, the capital of the Nareiks Province. Since the incident, when the Yue Ye Caravan was ambushed the last time, the check of the demons in the Yue Ye Merchant Group became a lot more relaxed. We should take this chance to go find and kill five Golden Birdy Demons and complete our first mission in Naduo City, before following the merchant group penetrating further inside the demon territory."

Wang Yuanyuan asked, "Captain, if we assassinate the Golden Birdy Demons after reaching Naduo City, wouldn't the merchant group become suspect? According to the map, there should be a demon god watching the city."

Long Haochen nodded, "It will be bound to look suspect. However, even so, they wouldn't dare search the merchant group. And even if they search it, would they even find us?" Right at this moment, he couldn't help but reveal a smile.

Wang Yuanyuan immediately had a flash of realisation and nodded in response. The others also had smiles on their faces. That's right! Spotting Long Haochen's group wouldn't be an easy task.

Why was it that Long Haochen dared accepting sixteen missions, even including a challenging mission demanding to kill the 72nd demon god? The confidence in their strength aside, it was also because they had a survival method other Demon Hunt Squads didn't have, and that was the Tower of Eternity. When encountering strong enemies, they were easily able to avoid

crossing their path.

With a flicker of light, Long Haochen's look became ice-cold, "Okay, now the first plan is settled. I will ask for the help of the people from the Yue Ye Merchant Group to make a stop at a certain location in the Golden Birdy Demons territory. To complete the assassination as fast as possible, we will have to act separately. Cai'er and I will both take out one Golden Birdy Demon each. Lin Xin, you are forming a team with Han Yu. You will use the Spiritual Stove of Blue Fire Phoenix to kill one Golden Birdy Demon while Han Yu will be providing support for you. And Yuanyuan, Sima Xian, you two will handle one Golden Birdy Demon each, with Chen Ying'er supporting you."

"Yes." Everyone accepted boisterously, showing excited expressions.

After staying in seclusion for a year, they felt eager for action, and welcomed the chance to kill demons. And by facing so many of the Golden Birdy Demons in individual battles, they would all be able to test their progress. This was the first time they didn't have doubts when facing this kind of strong creatures, which proved their confidence.

The process of entering the demon territory went without a hitch. Exactly as Long Haochen said, the Yue Ye Merchant Group was treated a lot better than in the Temple Alliance upon reaching the demon territory. Many of the demons knew already about Yue Ye's relationship to the crown prince of the Devil Dragons, the sole successor of the Demon God Emperor, so who would dare inspect their caravan? This was to say nothing about the lesson the three demon gods that had assembled an army against the Yue Ye Merchant Group had been taught. As a result, now no matter where the merchant group went, they were unimpeded.

This was also the reason why Long Haochen regarded the Yue Ye Merchant Group so highly. With this protective cover, they would be saved a lot of troubles. More importantly, the Yue Ye Merchant



Group would provide them with a lot of information. At first glance, many of the sixteen missions looked very challenging, but with the help of the Yue Ye Merchant Group, their troubles were at least lessened by a third, which at the same time reduced the degree of danger.

After smoothly passing the demon checkpoint, in the morning of the following day, the merchant group was already deep in the Nareiks Province, and exactly as Long Haochen estimated, they reached the capital of the Nareiks Province, Naduo City by mid-day. The merchant group temporarily rested here for an hour, before continuing their journey.

To a group of freelance merchants like the Yue Ye Merchant Group, the process of trading wouldn't lead them to stop at inns, as it would add up a lot to the expenses while reducing their efficiency. Thus, they carried tents in their carriages, making it so that they could rest wherever they stopped. Thus, after entering Naduo City, the pressing need was to replenish their supply of water and food, while providing Naduo City with goods for trading. This process took just one hour. Naduo City in itself was filled with some people from the Yue Ye Merchant Group, who made their preparations and were waiting for them long ago, to optimize their efficiency.

Very quickly, the Yue Ye Merchant Group started their actions in Naduo City, roughly taking half an hour of time. While the merchant group handled their matters, they discreetly handed a ball of paper to Long Haochen's group residing in their carriage.

Long Haochen opened the ball of paper, finding a simple map of Naduo City, with five red dots marked on it.

Long Haochen unfolded the map and had the whole group memorize it, and everyone quietly got off, heading in different directions.

The manager was the person in charge of the Yue Ye Merchant

Group on this trip, and one of Yue Ye's confidants. Before coming here, Long Haochen asked him to investigate the whereabouts of the Golden Birdy Demons, which he arranged to be prepared in advance. Thus, they immediately got the specific positions of the five Golden Birdy Demons right after entering the demon territory.

This manager Yue Ye chose was originally a human spy placed in the Yue Ye Merchant Group, thus, they didn't fear encountering problems. Of course, he only knew vaguely about the identities of Long Haochen's group as Demon Hunters, but he didn't know clearly which Demon Hunt Squad they were.

Long Haochen's seven were clad almost identical: every one of them wore a cloak covering their whole body and a hat, concealing their appearance.

These disguises were not rarely seen in the demon territory. On the contrary, they were quite common, because the demon environment would get afflicted by sandstorms a lot more often than the Temple Alliance.

High class demons often chose to clad themselves in those long cloaks. In the meantime, everyone in Long Haochen's group used the imitation of the Moon Demons' eyes to turn their own eyes purple.

While preparing their course of actions, Long Haochen's preparations were ingenious. Cai'er and he would cover opposite directions, while the other three targets were in the center. This way, in case some trouble arose, they would immediately be able to come to their comrades' rescue. With the existence of the Soul Linking Chains, if one would sustain powerful attacks, they would naturally sense it.

Long Haochen advanced at great speed. This was the first scattered operation of their group, so he was still secretly worried. Completing their own task before providing support to the others was the must-do for Cai'er and him.

Following the map, Long Haochen headed eastwards.

Although Naduo City was the capital of the Nareiks Province, it was not very large, and on the streets, the large majority of the passerbys were demons. Of course, ordinary low rank demons like Dual Blade Demons weren't permitted to enter the city. When seeing the clothes of Long Haochen's group and their human-shaped appearances, they kept far away from them, and fundamentally didn't dare approach.

The reason was simple: only high grade demons would be human shaped, and able to dress the way Long Haochen did. And furthermore, demons' senses would be most usually sharper than humans'. Although they couldn't guess Long Haochen's attributes, they faintly sensed that he was dangerous from him, making them subconsciously unwilling to get close to him.

Very quickly, Long Haochen found his own target.

The place was a simple and crude restaurant, with the signboard outside already crooked. Although demons occupied most areas of Shengmo Dalu, humans left a very deep influence on them, especially regarding human food, of which demons were very fond. The higher the rank of a demon, the more he would indulge in the pleasure of human beverages and food.

Thus, human treatment changed completely compared to the time demons first came to Shengmo Dalu at the beginning of the dark era six thousand years ago. Even the humans from the Temple Alliance who they were able to capture would be treated well, but of course, this was on the premise that these humans would pledge their allegiance. If a cook was seized, some demon nobles would actually appear personally to try to win him over.

Nareiks Province was close to the border, but was extremely impoverished. Otherwise, last time, the three demon gods wouldn't have dared go against the rules by dispatching an army to ambush the Yue Ye Merchant Group. In this place, even a small

restaurant would be a place only powerful demons would be qualified to enter.

For instance, even in front of such a worn out restaurant, four stark black traces were left on the signboard. This signified that only demons of the fourth step or above would be qualified to enter, and that was a symbol of the classes.

Long Haochen slowly walked into the restaurant. Sweeping his eyes over the small room, he found his target in a glance.

A Golden Birdy Demon was seated there, eating and drinking in the best seat of the restaurant. He had four dishes and a pitcher of wine in front of him. From this alone, one could see his high status and wealth.

Because it was in the afternoon, the interior of the dining room was quite full, mostly with demons at the fourth and fifth step. The only one at the sixth step was this Golden Birdy Demon. And his golden skin made him quite conspicuous.

# Chapter 383: A Journey of Slaughter to the South (I)

---

Inside the restaurant, the waiters were two humans, busy satisfying the wishes of their guests. Seeing Long Haochen enter, no one called out to him.

Long Haochen advanced towards the Golden Birdy Demon. Arriving at the dining table, he lightly knocked on the wooden material.

The Golden Birdy Demon was startled. He was eating and drinking well, but disturbed in the middle, he became obviously in quite a bad mood. However, when seeing Long Haochen's face once he raised his head, he appeared shocked.

In fact, Long Haochen had changed into a Moon Demon, making even the clansmen of the Moon Demon Clan unable to spot his disguise, to say nothing of this Golden Birdy Demon.

Purple eyes, an incomparably handsome face, these were all traits of Moon Demon Clan. Seeing the cold glance in Long Haochen's eyes, he hurriedly stood up and tried to ask, "You are...?"

Long Haochen lifted a hand, showing the viscount Moon Demon insignia before looking him in the eye. He instructed, "Come out with me."

Seeing this insignia, the doubt in the eyes of the Golden Birdy Demon disappeared. Standing up with haste, he followed Long Haochen out of the restaurant.

Around them, quite a lot of demons saw this scene, and didn't even dare gasp at the tension of the atmosphere. Although they didn't see Long Haochen's face, seeing a great character like the Golden Birdy Demon taken aback, one might well imagine what kind of existence that person was.

Leaving the restaurant, Long Haochen stopped his steps at the

door of the restaurant. That Golden Birdy Demon asked very cautiously, “Mister viscount, what do you have to tell me?”

“Come here.” Long Haochen waved him over with a cold voice.

That Golden Birdy Demon hurriedly joined Long Haochen’s side, still feeling resentful from having to part with his meal. He was praying that Long Haochen’s talk would be simple so that he could return to finish his meal soon, otherwise the other guests would surely take advantage of his absence.

Seeing the submissive Golden Birdy Demon before his eyes, Long Haochen revealed a cold glance, lifting his right hand to place it on his shoulder, “Are you aware of your crime?”

“What?” The Golden Birdy Demon raised his head, looking at Long Haochen with shock. Right at that moment, he became alert. Though, everything was already too late.

Long Haochen’s right hand stuck a cold flash of sword intent in his neck, and right then, the eyes of the Golden Birdy Demon diluted.

Was Long Haochen’s right hand so easily touched? It carried the Aria of the Goddess of Light! A surge of sword intent reached out for the brain of the Golden Birdy Demon and crushed it, which caused his sudden death. He didn’t even have the time to scream.

The fact that a powerhouse of the sixth step died like that in the hands of Long Haochen wasn’t so much due to their difference of strength, but the crucial point was his convincing resemblance to a Moon Demon.

His cloak spread out, blocking the line of sight of any passerbys, and with a golden glint, the corpse of the Golden Birdy Demon disappeared into the Eternal Melody.

Not stopping for a bit, Long Haochen headed towards Lin Xin and Han Yu.

Long Haochen’s fight didn’t attract any attention as the battle

was already over as soon as it began, but things weren't as peaceful for his comrades.

Noon was a very good time for Long Haochen's action, because this was the time when demons had their meal. They were not the same as humans, and would only eat two meals a day, especially high ranking demons.

Thus, all members of the 64th Demon Hunt Squad aimed fundamentally for the time of their meal.

Although Lin Xin's appearance was inferior to Long Haochen's, he still had no problem to disguise himself as an ordinary Moon Demon, and at an even more vulnerable state than Long Haochen's, because he found it right when the Golden Birdy Demon was about to have his meal on the roadside.

From this, it could be seen that although demons were powerful regarding battle strength, in terms of economy and culture, they were clearly inferior to humans, since they were after all strangers to this world. In the Temple Alliance, seeing a powerhouse of the sixth step eating crouched on the street was almost impossible.

The Golden Birdy Demon had a very simple meal, a big wok filled with some kind of meat stew or soup. The ground meat put inside and cooked thoroughly before being eaten. This one was accompanied by four other Great Birdy Demons, eating along with him.

Lin Xin and Han Yu exchanged a glance, and Han Yu nodded to him. A flash of blue light appeared in Lin Xin's eyes, followed by the resonant sound of a phoenix cry, resounding in the street.

Why were spiritual stoves powerful? This was because ordinary abilities would generally never be able to match one important aspect, their instant burst. Furthermore, almost all the abilities from spiritual stoves would gain in power as long as the user would gain in strength. These were the basic reasons that made people crave the power of spiritual stoves.

When the immense Blue Fire Phoenix abruptly charged at the Golden Birdy Demon, all the demons on the street were stunned. That Golden Birdy Demon was after all a powerhouse at the sixth step, and noticing the danger, he immediately responded, using both of his hands to drag a Great Birdy Demon in front of him. while putting all his force into rushing his spiritual energy, letting a gaudy electric light curl up around him.

However, the arrival of the Blue Fire Phoenix was really too sudden, and this was all he had the time to do.

A cold smile was drawn on Lin Xin's face, and the blue light filling his eyes became more intense. What followed was the sudden ascending of that Blue Fire Phoenix in the air, before a sudden descent. Actually, he just managed a rapid ascension in the air, before diving down fast.

Bang!

An immense blue pillar of fire descended from the sky, and the Blue Fire Phoenix instantly returned.

In the flames, the four Great Birdy Demons were instantly reduced to ashes, and the Golden Birdy Demon roared as his body twitched violently. His massive body seemed to have almost instantly turned into a scorched black mass. Such a terrible high temperature wasn't anything his body could withstand. Originally, even the Zombie King of the eighth step had been forced back by the Blue Fire Phoenix.

A lofty figure quietly arrived at the back of the struggling Golden Birdy Demon right at that time. Lashing out with a golden red light, he brought the demons' struggle to an end as his head fell down. The figure first carried and then launched the head of the Golden Birdy Demon towards Lin Xin like a blue artillery shell.

A blue flame leaped up, instantly engulfing the head of that Golden Birdy Demon, before being extinguished, as the head was absorbed into a magic storing device. Lin Xin then turned around



and left, followed by Han Yu after he quickly recovered his sword. In a flash, the two of them disappeared into an alley.

From the instant Lin Xin launched the attack to the end of the battle, the whole process only lasted a few breaths. The assassination was carried out neatly, and they returned quickly after the end of the battle.

Right at that time, Lin Xin's face was extremely pale, and his fists clenched tightly. His whole body actually trembled slightly. However, he clenched his teeth and endured bitterly. Under Han Yu's protection, he headed back to the caravan. After the constant training he went through in the time of seclusion, his ability to endure the backlash of the spiritual stove actually increased a lot.

The backlash of the Spiritual Stove of Blue Fire Phoenix was different from the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, which was almost impossible to resist. But conversely, resisting the backlash of the Spiritual Stove of Blue Fire Phoenix was a type of training for Lin Xin, and after attempting continuously, and learning through experience, his ability to bear the effects of the spiritual stove improved with time. Only this way would the spiritual stove get closer to its future evolution.

Right when Lin Xin finished his battle, Sima Xian's side also completed their part.

The enemies Sima Xian was up against were somewhat more numerous than Lin Xin and Han Yu's: they were six Great Birdy Demons and one Golden Birdy Demon eating together in a restaurant.

Sima Xian wouldn't ambush the enemy like Long Haochen. After confirming the presence of the target in the restaurant, he entered and took out his evolved Energetic Ball of Light.

Indoors, the dark golden Energetic Ball of Light emitted a terrible pressuring aura. Its thick iron chains had also gained in size, from ten meters to sixteen and a half.

The massive metallic ball made terrible strident sounds, smashing against the Golden Birdy Demon.

This Golden Birdy Demon felt something was off right when Sima Xian entered: the killing intent on him was just too dense. Thus, when Sima Xian launched his attack, he leapt up and attempted to evade the attack from the Energetic Ball of Light. In the meantime, a golden lightning spear appeared in his hand, and the six Great Birdy Demons threw themselves at him at great speed, attacking Sima Xian from different directions.

Sima Xian's right hand held onto that metallic chain and shook it in a flash, actually stirring it up this way and making it follow the Golden Birdy Demon.

This was after all a restaurant. While not giving the Golden Birdy Demon much room for flight. All he could do was to incline his body while letting his spear burst out like a golden lightning launched against the Energetic Ball of Light.

However, when the innate lightning unleashed by the Golden Birdy Demon came into contact with the Energetic Ball of Light, it disappeared in a flash, just as if it was sucked in. Next, the Golden Birdy Demon felt a massive power descend on him, and, left without choice, could only use the spear in his hand to defend himself.

But right at this time, those six Great Birdy Demons launched themselves at Sima Xian, pointing their spears at him.

"Go to hell!" Sima Xian roared loudly, and an immense white pillar of light abruptly burst out against his opponents, enveloping the weapons of those six Great Birdy Demons in its range.

A terrible scene emerged. The Six Great Birdy Demons were immediately set aflame with a white fire, screaming as they fell to the ground. Their spears indeed hit Sima Xian's body, but only managed to pierce his cloak.

This was Holy Spirit, a technique of offensive armor used by priests of the sixth step. Consuming an enormous amount of spiritual energy, it would come with extra powerful purifying effects. Seeking for efficient cleaning, Sima Xian immediately launched this powerful ability.

At the same time he killed the six Great Birdy Demons, the Golden Birdy Demon was already hit with the Energetic Ball of Light.

Bang.

Without suspense, his spear broke into pieces, and more terrifyingly, the Golden Birdy Demon flew along with the trajectory of the Energetic Ball of Light, directly causing the explosion of the roof. The Golden Birdy Demon was unexpectedly not sent flying by the attack, but was stuck to the Energetic Ball of Light. It could be clearly seen that some purple substance was entangled with the Energetic Ball of Light. Immediately, with the loud Bang bang bang triple sound, three purple balls of light exploded in succession against the Golden Birdy Demon.

And then, nothing was left of him.

A gold colored magical crystal surrounded by electricity was stuck close to the Energetic Ball of Light, and with a pull on the chain, Sima Xian retrieved it. The Energetic Ball of Light returned to his hand as he turned around and left, while not even ashes were left of that Golden Birdy Demon.

# Chapter 384: A Journey of Slaughter to the South (II)

---

This was the result from the terrible combined power of the Gigantic Ball of Light and the Godly Purple Light. The three brute force focused abilities Crush, Smash, and Absorption erupted.

In regard of raw power, in the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, as long as Long Haochen wouldn't use Storing Power and Cai'er wouldn't use the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, no one could surpass Sima Xian. Even Lin Xin's Blue Phoenix Spiritual Stove was still below the Energetic Ball of Light regarding instant power.

During this operation, the one who took the longest time was Wang Yuanyuan.

Wang Yuanyuan and Sima Xian had similar battle styles; after she found her target, she attacked with the Divine Soul Shield. However, the Golden Birdy Demon she faced was different from the others; the wings on his back emitted a dark golden luster.

After seeing this Golden Birdy Demon, Wang Yuanyuan memorized his position, turned around and concealed herself. equipped the Divine Soul Shield, before activating the Spiritual Stove of Spatial Gate.

With a flash of silver light, she appeared right behind that Golden Birdy Demon, and violently swept the Divine Soul Shield horizontally, which was embedded with four spatial crystals.

In Wang Yuanyuan's opinion, this sudden attack should have cut this Golden Birdy Demon in two.

However, the response of this special Golden Birdy Demon was actually incomparably quick. The instant Wang Yuanyuan appeared at his back, launching her attack, the wings on the back of this Golden Birdy Demon were abruptly flapped backwards,

colliding with the Divine Soul Shield. Not trying to force her way, she made use of the powerful offensive strength of the Divine Soul Shield to leap back.

“Ka, ka.” That Golden Birdy Demon let out a scream, seeing the two wings on his back being completely broken. In the end, the Divine Soul Shield still had some effect on him, and a mouthful of bluish purple blood started to leak from his mouth. Flying forward, he took out a lightning spear glowing in a faint dark golden color.

Wang Yuanyuan was startled, So it actually didn't die from this? Still, she obviously wouldn't stop at such a time. Abruptly spreading out her own spiritual wings, she dashed towards the Golden Birdy Demon, again striking with the Divine Soul Shield.

That Golden Birdy Demon was at a loss because Wang Yuanyuan's attack was too sudden. Using the instant teleportation of the Spatial Gate Spiritual Stove, she didn't give him any room for an effective counter-attack. Being a Birdy Demon, having both his wings broken was a large blow to him, because it stripped him from the ability to fly.

“Ding.” The lightning spear hit the Divine Soul Shield with a piercing blow, and the tyrannical electric spiritual energy from it numbed Wang Yuanyuan. If this had been her previous self, she would have lost the impulse to attack from this. However, the current Wang Yuanyuan possessed an external spiritual energy surpassing the Golden Birdy Demon's by far. How could she be stopped only with a bit of numbness.

The offense from the Divine Soul Shield didn't change. Bending forward, she kicked her left foot at the spear and struck her shield against the Golden Birdy Demon. However, the Divine Soul Shield ended up with a pierced bit, and glinted with silver light.

“Roar.” This Golden Birdy Demon was indeed quite out of the ordinary. In such a dangerous situation, with a loud roar, his

whole body erupted with a lightning storm. A tyrannical electric torrent spread in all directions, giving his body a carbonized look. But the strength of this blow still only came from someone at the sixth step.

The Golden Birdy Demon's Kuli Clan was not led by any demon god, and thus, only belonged to the demons' middle class. The most powerful clan members were the Golden Birdy Demons. However, for Golden Birdy Demons there only existed a small probability of evolution. With a chance of roughly one out of hundred to reach the seventh step, they could evolve to become Dark Golden Birdy Demons. And in the whole Kuli Clan, there currently wasn't even a total of a hundred Golden Birdy Demons.

It would be unknown whether Wang Yuanyuan's luck was good or bad, to have actually met a Golden Birdy Demon who already started evolving, thus making him a lot stronger than ordinary Golden Birdy Demons. But it still didn't complete its evolution to the dark golden level. Thus, it was still only a powerhouse at the peak of the sixth step.

Speaking of which, this Golden Birdy Demon was also quite out of luck. If they really had a fierce open battle, even though Wang Yuanyuan would have killed him in the end, the battle surely would have taken a long time. And this Naduo City was under the protection of a demon god, so even if this incomplete Dark Golden Birdy Demon ended up being no match for her, he could still possibly have run or waited for reinforcements. But unfortunately, he met with the user of the Spiritual Stove of Spatial Gate. Having lost the ability of flight, even if he really had been at the Dark Golden Birdy level, what could he have done?

The all out burst attack of this incomplete Dark Golden Birdy Demon was indeed powerful, and Wang Yuanyuan felt her whole body become numb. This kind of all encompassing attack couldn't be evaded by the use of any technique, but at the same time the burst of this Golden Birdy Demon erupted, the silver light from

Wang Yuanyuan's shield also leashed out.

As early as when her shield struck the enemy, the ability was already launched, Space Splitting Sauté.

Backed up by four silver space crystals, the Divine Soul Shield now reached the Legendary Tier. And abilities carried by Legendary Equipment were just as powerful as one might imagine.

Wang Yuanyuan's body was surrounded by electricity. She stood in the same place, in a state of numbness, while that incomplete Dark Golden Birdy Demon was violently repelled. In his chest was a large hole, and although he wasn't dead yet, he fell to the ground, unable to fly.

Right at that time, intense light and dark shadows enfolded, and the incomplete Dark Golden Birdy Demon was powerless in front of it. Getting sunk into darkness instantly, it was struck with power.

With a brilliant glint, the corpse disappeared, and a sweet figure appeared near Wang Yuanyuan. She pulled her hand, and the two of them rapidly disappeared in the alley.

An ear piercing strident sound rapidly echoed through Naduo City, and the whole city was flared up. A large battalion of the demon army started to search everywhere in the city.

Even with the Kuli Clan's status as one of the leaders of the Nareiks Province, four Golden Birdy Demons actually ended up assassinated, and another Golden Birdy Demon went missing.

It only took an instant for Naduo City to react. The demon god in charge of the city immediately gave the order to close the gates of the city and search for human spies.

The instant the order was transmitted to close the city's gates, the Yue Ye Merchant Group happened to be on the verge of leaving the city.

Given how the Yue Ye Merchant Group ended up being

ambushed during their last trip through the Nareiks Province, which had roused the fury of the Demon God Emperor who had yet to be completely appeased, the Yue Ye merchant group was still allowed to leave. They passed the city gates even after the demon god ordered them closed, after being carefully inspected.

It would have been strange if they had found anything. Right after reuniting, six of them immediately hid in the Tower of Eternity, while Long Haochen disguised as a manservant and completely suppressed his presence and aura. His youth became his greatest disguise. After the merchant group smoothly left the city, he summoned his comrades back.

Once they reunited, everyone was on cloud nine, with only Lin Xin looking in a somewhat bad shape due to the backlash of his spiritual stove.

“The first mission is complete. We killed five Golden Birdy Demons and recovered their magical crystals, which will grant us a reward of 30,000 contribution points. If the magical crystals aren’t delivered, the reward will only consist of 10,000 contribution points.”

Long Haochen was also in a very good mood. While trying out their skills, they completed their first commander grade mission as a Demon Hunt Squad. And this was done only two days after leaving the Temple Alliance. Of course, the mission of killing five Golden Birdy Demons could be considered a relatively simple one among the stack they took.

The Yue Ye Merchant Group’s journey was still headed to the southeast, directly towards the Central Province. The reason was that this was the most bustling place, where goods could be sold at the best prices.

The 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad followed the merchant group deep into the demon territory, and with the map and information provided, combined with the assistance of the



Yue Ye Merchant Group, they completed five successive missions.

Of course, they wouldn't act every time the Yue Ye Merchant Group would stop, since this behavior would too easily turn the Yue Ye Merchant Group into suspects. They would generally stop at one city with the Yue Ye Merchant Group, and regroup with them after the completion of their mission in the city. This time was filled with more fears than dangers, and they didn't meet any true difficulties.

A third of their sixteen missions were already completed, when the Yue Ye Merchant Group entered the Central Province also came the time they would have to part with them.

This wasn't because they didn't have any targets in the Central Province, but because Long Haochen made the decision to go by order of difficulty, completing the simpler missions first before heading for the Central Province.

Watching the departing merchant group, Long Haochen said, "For the following course of action, we will only be able to rely on ourselves. Let's head for our next target, the Jacques Province. Let's go!"

The Jacques Province was north of the demons' Central Province, bordering it directly. The area was inhabited by a demon clan known as Jacques Clan, providing the province's name.

The Jacques Clan was just like the Birdy's Kuli Clan, without a demon god amongst their ranks, and their clansmen were known as Jacques Demons. The ones in the upper ranks could be considered as powerful close-quarters fighters, but because they weren't numerous, few would be sent to the battlefield. Generally, they remained in the Jacques Province, surrounding and protecting the Central Province.

Long Haochen's group was on the verge of starting their seventh mission, entailing the killing a hundred Jacques Demons.

Jacques Demons were rather low rank powerhouses, but often acted as a group. In their clan, the most powerful ones were at the eighth step, and their ranked officers mostly were at the sixth step. Completing this mission wouldn't be easy; at least it would be harder than the missions they completed so far on this trip.

The Jacques Demons as a whole only numbered five or six thousand. To stay unnoticed from the chief of the Jacques Clans and kill a hundred Jacques Demons without their intervention wouldn't be easy. The difficulty increased by a level as they wouldn't have the help from the Yue Ye Merchant Group this time, and had to rely on their own for everything.

According to the map, it would take them less than half a day to reach and enter the Jacques Province.

The area wasn't much different from the other provinces under demon control, the land was very poor and infertile, and farmland was very rare.

Long Haochen tightened his large cloak, and told Cai'er, "We will be continuing to the south for two or three days before making it into the capital, Major Jacques City, of the Jacques Province. It seemed that all the Jacques clansmen will be concentrated in the city: this is a good thing for our operation, but will make it somewhat more complicated to get away. After the mission is complete, we will turn east, heading for the next mission."

## Chapter 385: A journey of slaughter to the south (III)

---

Cai'er asked, "Should we also kill the chiefs of the Jacques Clan? That would be at least a king grade mission. When completing a mission of superior grade, we would receive even better rewards."

Long Haochen shook his head, "We can't. That would be too dangerous. We currently have no certainty to win against a powerhouse at the eighth step. And starting from the eighth step, every rank would produce a very large gap. A powerhouse standing at the peak of the eighth step will at least reach 100,000 units of spiritual energy, and is far from what we can take on. We should go for the dependable way and complete the mission as fast as possible before withdrawing from the Jacques Province."

The others didn't have any complaints about Long Haochen going for the safe way. Taking the least amount of risk possible unless necessary, even if their strength had taken a qualitative leap, he remained very prudent as a captain.

While they were speaking, rumbling sounds rang out in front of them.

Because of the sand in the air, they couldn't clearly see what kinds of demons were in front of them, but from the sound, they were only at a few kilometers away and also quite numerous.

"Hide!" Long Haochen lifted his hand, flashing to a side while looking for a dune to hide behind. Without need for any words, Cai'er disappeared calmly, entering the invisible state to scout in the direction of the sound. Scouting was originally the first duty of an assassin.

"Captain, want to scare them witless?" Sima Xian showed a smile, the Energetic Ball of Light already in his hand.

On this trip to the demon territory, the most dazzling of all was

him. With the Energetic Ball of Light, he killed quite a few demon powerhouses including even a demon of the seventh step. Although that demon of the seven step was pinned down by the others at that time, Sima Xian took only one blow to ensure the kill, proving again the terrifying level of power his Energetic Ball of Light currently possessed.

Long Haochen waved his hand, saying, “Let’s see from which clans these demons are and how many they are. No need to rush in blindly.”

Because the sandstorm was too strong, their faces were covered with veils. With the further addition of the sand-colored cloaks on them, after lying low, even from the sky they wouldn’t be found easily.

A short time later, Cai’er returned to them, the spiritual wings on her vanishing. She said in a low voice to Long Haochen, “That’s the Jacques Clan. They are chasing after a Demon Hunt Squad.”

“What? People from our side?” Long Haochen was startled.

Cai’er nodded, “The Jacques Clan dispatched an army of at least one thousand demons. They are led by two powerhouses from the Jacques Clan, and the Jacques Officers number at least thirty or forty. The Demon Hunt Squad they are chasing should be at the king grade, fighting back while trying to retreat. But from their looks, things aren’t going well for them. That’s because none of them uses their spiritual wings. There’s a kind of purple liquid on them, and if this continues, I’m afraid things will not end well for them. I vaguely saw that a kind of purplish black figure was hovering in the sky, following the Jacques Clan from above. That purplish black substance very possibly came from it, and should carry the effect of preventing the use of spiritual wings.”

The gazes of their comrades all fell on Long Haochen, and their current predicament was: To save or not to save.

Without a doubt, the Jacques Clan army was extremely powerful.

With two Jacques Chiefs leading them, the other side shouldn't have any opportunity to fight back. But the enemies were chasing for the kill of a king grade Demon Hunt Squad.

Long Haochen turned around, looking at his own comrades, "By saving them, we will very possibly face a very big danger, but if we don't intervene, our fellow soldiers will very possibly die here. What do you think?"

"Boss, let's do it." Sima Xian was the first to reply, expressing a very strong fighting intent.

Everyone else nodded successively to Long Haochen.

Long Haochen narrowed his eyes, and said, "Cai'er, we'll leave that one in the air to you. If I'm not guessing wrong, that should be a Demon Holder, an aerial demon powerhouse of the sixth step specialized in support. This Demon Holder isn't strong by itself, but extremely annoying, because it can spread its mucus over a large area. When infected, purging it is very hard, and it will cause the loss of the ability to release spiritual wings while greatly decreasing the overall speed. They are important supportive forces of the demons. You'll be getting rid of it before reuniting with us, while ensuring a path for retreat. After killing the Demon Holder, we'll act from our side. Attacking the enemy from the flanks, we'll not be meeting them head-on. Giving our fellow soldiers the opportunity to retreat will suffice.

After the matter is over, we'll be escape by flying away. Within the Jacques Clan, only powerhouses of the sixth step or above are capable of flight. The only ones able to give us trouble would be those two Jacques Leaders at the eighth step. Everyone, listen to my instructions. If need be, I'll separate from you, and you'll follow Haoyue. Then I can return to your side later through teleporting. As long as we are given the time to launch the teleportation through the Eternal Melody, we'll stay absolutely safe. No one is to zealously continue fighting, understood?

Ying'er, you'll..." Then, he gave specific instructions to Chen Ying'er.

He had no choice but to make his plans clear, otherwise, given the feelings of his comrades and himself, it was unsure whether they'd let him go by himself when he wanted to separate from them.

Cai'er nodded and her black spiritual wings appeared once again. Her figure pierced through the skies in a flash as her body was already in the state of invisibility.

After reaching the sixth step of cultivation Cai'er could make the best use of the Necklace of Invisibility. When she combined its effect with her technique of invisibility, she could remain invisible even at great flight speed. In this state, she would absolutely have no fear when scouting as long as the enemies were inferior to her in cultivation.

Long Haochen had absolute confidence in Cai'er, and the Demon Holder was only a demon at the sixth step. Without any additional assistance, it was quite weak.

Right when Long Haochen finished coordinating their deployment, the distant rumbles were growing more and more distinct, and the air filled with yellow dust. Long Haochen's group could only roughly see some figures flying forward. Soon, their equipped spears came into sight one after another. In the meantime, ear-piercing splitting sounds filled the air.

The Jacques Demons looked similar to centaurs. Their upper bodies resembled those of humans, but their chests and backs were covered with black scales. Their faces however were only a bit longer than those of humans, and looked very fierce. The lower part of their bodies was very similar to horses, including four stamping hooves. They were experts in using spears, and capable of throwing a spear over a long distance.

The situation of those humans escaping from them looked

horrible. A knight acted as their rear guard together with his powerful mount, an Earth Dragon exceeding seven meters in size. One bolt of golden light after another lit up his body, resisting the great majority of the attacks from their pursuers. The others were riding different kinds of magical beasts while advancing. Those were mounts summoned by their summoner. And like this, they desperately kept escaping.

Although the ordinary Jacques Demons were unable of flight, every one of them carried at least four spears, constantly tossing them at the fleeing enemy, before picking them up again . The demons with wings on their backs were Jacques Officers. The ones above them were two extremely tall Jacques Demons reaching a height over three meters, and although they only had one spear in hand, it was exceedingly immense and would create a thundering sound at every blow.

The Earth Dragon of that human knight was already heavily wounded, but he remained really valiant. With the healing from the priest, the backing from the mage and the harassment of the enemy from the flanks, he managed to forcibly block the assault led by those two Jacques Chiefs at the eighth step. At closer look, one could tell that the knight was clad in an extraordinary mythrill armor, and every time the enemy's attack would land, he was unharmed.

That was a Mythrill Foundation Armor, making him a Mythrill Foundation Armored Knight!

Demon Hunt Squads were the greatest elites among humans, and the king grade Demon Hunt Squads were the cream of the crop. The step from the commander grade to the king grade represented a fundamental leap. Additionally to the need to accumulate a million contribution points to ascend, rising to this grade was very hard.

Although this Mythrill Foundation Armored Knight didn't yet have the strength of the eighth step, he still reached at least the

peak of the seventh step. Using the combination of a heavy sword and a heavy shield in his hands, his strength was quite something.

The front line from the Jacques Demons was still chasing after the king grade Demon Hunt Squad as they were close to reaching the dune concealing Long Haochen's group.

Long Haochen gestured towards Chen Ying'er.

Chen Ying'er nodded her head and immediately sat cross legged on the ground, starting the chant of an incantation. An illusory looking soft white radiance revolved around her. It spiraled outwards, and in that soft light, Chen Ying'er looked completely immersed into a fantastic vortex.

The reason why she didn't take the initiative to use her magic before, was out of fear that those two Jacques Chiefs of the eighth step would discover it, but now, no one could stop her anymore.

Meanwhile, with a glint of silver light, Haoyue's massive body appeared at their side, and Han Yu also summoned his own Demonic Eye.

Long Haochen raised his head and looked into the sky.

With a mournful shriek, a plump figure appeared, belonging to a huge monster with six wings, reaching at least a size of five meters. If not for these six wings, it would perhaps be unable to fly at all, and that massive body would directly fall to the ground upon trying.

"McDull, go." Long Haochen gave a low shout.

The little pig McDull was extremely fast, swallowing a magical crystal before jumping up. His small eyes glinted and locked on that Demon Holder lying dead on the ground. Immediately afterwards, with a strong purple black radiance, McDull lept to the sky, and rapidly changed appearance, taking the shape of a Demon Holder.

"Go!"



Long Haochen shouted loudly before the four wings on his back appeared. Flapping them once, he charged forward like a bullet. Meanwhile, the others were all on Haoyue's broad back, with only Chen Ying'er left behind, still chanting. He rapidly approached the army of Jacques Demons from their left side.

The response of the Jacques Army didn't take long, and upon discovering them, several dozens Jacques Demons swerved to meet the new enemy. Turning to their lateral side, they threw their spears towards Long Haochen.

With a sudden burst of dazzling golden light, Long Haochen accelerated like a golden meteor, and in the meanwhile, wide expanses of golden light burst out from his back, aiming at the Jacques Demons.

Without using the Glorious Holy Shield, the current Long Haochen carried the Rippling Light in his left, and the Aria of the Goddess of Light in his right hand, which pierced the enemies like a golden god of death. Every thrown spear was reduced to dust in front of its domineering light essence.

# Chapter 386: Powerful 64th Squad

---

Yating already appeared behind Long Haochen, and launched her light magic just like before.

The Jacques Demons deserved being called a powerful demon type at close range, still, no matter whether it was at close range or at a distance, they were tough opponents. Ten Jacques Demons immediately met Long Haochen.

Long Haochen was aiming to get this resolved quickly and even hoped to complete their mission right here. Therefore, he naturally didn't have any reservations.

He swung the two heavy swords, launching Ripples of Light with Light Thorn.

Right at this moment, one could see that the two swords were different, yet had the common point of possessing a very intense sword intent. However, the Light Thorn from the Rippling Lights in his left hand only killed three Jacques Demons, while the Aria of the Goddess of Light in his right hand emitted a ten meters long terrifying blade of light, sweeping the enemies like the wind. At least a dozen Jacques Demons were cut off by this mere blow.

Let alone the enemies, even Long Haochen himself didn't expect the Aria of the Goddess of Light to have such a great burst power.

During their latest missions, they didn't get caught into any crowded battles like this, thus Long Haochen only got to learn now that the divine sword actually reached such a terrifying level of power.

In normal times, the Aria of the Goddess of Light could release a blade of light of two meters length, but this was without the help of the pure light element inserted by Long Haochen.

After this divine sword got sealed, many people had tried to undo its seal without success. Even a powerhouse of the ninth step had

failed and left in low spirits, but why was that? This was because the requirement for the release of the seal was not a massive amount of light elemental spiritual energy but an incomparably pure spiritual energy of the light element.

With the backing from the overflowing sword intent, Long Haochen was like a tiger among a flock of sheep. Once again flapping the wings on his back, he made his way into the enemy lines and immediately burst out like a tyrannical golden spiral in the midst of the Jacques Demons.

Retribution Knight skill of the seventh step, Storm of Blades.

Although Long Haochen wasn't yet at the seventh step of cultivation, his capacity as a god's chosen one still permitted him to use reasonably powerful skills of the seventh step, because his spiritual energy was backed by Yating with her full strength.

Right now, if one paid careful attention, they would see that at the back of the rapidly whirling Long Haochen, Yating was keeping herself close to him, absorbing great amounts of the spiritual energy in the air before pouring it inside Long Haochen's body.

Storm of Swords was a powerful ability which affected a large area. It could be called an upgraded version of the warriors' Tornado Strike. With a stronger spiritual energy and a stronger weapon, it would gain in power as well.

When using this ability, Long Haochen turned everything in an area of thirty meters into an ocean of gold, instantly reducing two dozen Jacques Demons to broken pieces, entangled in the golden light.

With a resonant bellow, Haoyue's massive figure was dashing forward. Sweeping his massive tail, he brazenly sent several Jacques Demons flying to the sky. Then, his fourth head acted in the same way as the Great Magic Cannon from a fort, continuously launching one spell after another, all bursting in succession.

Han Yu, Sima Xian, and Wang Yuanyuan jumped from Haoyue's back. Sima Xian was in the front, blocking the enemies in front of Haoyue to let him launch a smooth magic assault. Han Yu and Wang Yuanyuan were on his left and right side.

Lin Xin didn't use any powerful offensive spell, and acted as a defender, creating one fire shield after another with a lightning speed, helping everyone to resist the attacks from the enemies.

This was their first crowd battle ever since entering the demon territory this time, and seeing Long Haochen's intense bursts of power, everyone was filled with confidence.

This was also the first time they burst out with their whole power. Even without the use of the Spiritual Stove of Purple Thunder, Sima Xian's terrible golden ball shattered everything into pieces with even more power than Long Haochen's Storm of Blades. And furthermore, don't forget that he wasn't using any abilities! The Energetic Ball of Light and his own brutal strength were all he relied on.

In Wang Yuanyuan's hand, the Divine Soul Shield swirled all around. There was no need to embed any of the spatial crystals, because none of the Jacques Demons could resist the blows from her Divine Soul Shield.

On the other side, Han Yu also showed an intrepid performance. Everything in the range of his Wild Scarlet Blood sword at the Legendary Tier collapsed, immersed in blood colored light.

Only a short time right after they attacked the enemy ranks, more than a hundred Jacques Demons died. In other words, their mission was successfully cleared.

Long Haochen's group made an extremely sudden appearance, and it was only now that the Jacques Demons retaliated.

The two Jacques Chiefs leading them shouted. Behind them, the dozen Jacques Officers of the sixth step led the army back to

regroup and attacked Long Haochen's group, while these two Jacques Chiefs kept pursuing the king grade Demon Hunt Squad.

Undoubtedly, these two Jacques Chiefs were very quick to react, and pretty good in adjusting to battlefield conditions, but they were also underestimating Long Haochen's group.

Actually, they were not the only ones to underestimate the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad: even Long Haochen's group was underestimating themselves.

In their minds, powerhouses of the fourth step would at least withstand one of their attacks, but after the real start of the battle, they discovered that these Jacques Demons of the fourth step were like paper in front of them

Their one year of seclusion brought a lot of changes to the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad. With the great strengthening of their external spiritual energy and the steady advance of their internal spiritual energy, as well as their steady attitude and the spiritual stoves acquired by everyone, they were now comparable to a new Demon Hunt Squad of the king grade.

Little Flame belched out an Exploding Fireball of one meter diameter. He aimed at the distance with a loud bang, and bathed one more dozen Jacques Demons in an ocean of fire.

Without pause, Little Green kept puffing out one Wind Edge after another. But the difference from Little Fire was that although Little Green's launched spells weren't really that powerful, they had the size of eyes, and every Wind Edge would find a Jacques Demon and aim at their vitals.

Little Light was releasing golden light, connecting himself with Long Haochen to constantly pour his light element energy into Long Haochen's body through Brilliant World.

Little Blue raised his head with some pride, the horn on his head glinting in faint white light as he spouted large numbers of Ice

Cones at the surroundings. This was not only effective in killing and wounding the enemies, but also reduced their speed.

It could be said that at his current state, Haoyue could be considered the same as four mages, all of them at the sixth step.

Under these circumstances, while awaiting the dozen Jacques Demons of officer rank, the casualties among the ordinary Jacques Demons already surpassed two hundred, and were increasing fast.

After rushing in to kill the enemy, Long Haochen was now back at the side of his comrades. Seeing the dozen of Jacques Officers charge at them, he let out a cold snort and met them head on at large strides.

A black figure appeared at his side right then. Turning his head, Long Haochen saw Cai'er and lightly nodded to her. The two of them went almost hand in hand, to kill that dozen Jacques Officers.

Purplish black liquid suddenly scattered in the air, but this time, it was not directed against the members of the Demon Hunt Squads. It accurately landed on those two Jacques Chiefs of the eighth step as well as the Jacques Officers whose numbers exceeded twenty.

Their speed declined rapidly, and their wings lost their functionality. The original advantage of speed of those powerful Jacques Demons disappeared in a flash.

"Houu." Filled with disbelief, the Jacques Chiefs raised their heads to look at the sky, seeing that an immense purplish black figure was preparing a second batch of mucus spray.

This was naturally the little pig McDull in transformed shape, who gained the ability of the Demon Holder through his adaptability, and launched this attack from the air.

The Jacques Chief on the left side pointed his hand to the sky, and a pitch-black radiance soared upwards, aiming directly at the

little pig McDull. But an instant later, disturbing effects were produced in the sky, and with an ear-piercing hissing sound, the sky became all dark.

With a sudden burst of gaudy golden light, a tough Holy Fire clashed against that black shot, and although it didn't annihilate it completely, it caused the loss of its locking effects. The one launching it was that knight from the king grade Demon Hunt Squad.

McDull originally became all stiff from being locked on by that Jacques Chief of the eighth step, and transformed back, running off, but suddenly sensed the pressure disappearing. His fat figure twisted in the air, and immediately dodged the attack. This evading ability was acquired through training by the red skeleton known as the Twelfth Holy Guard.

With a puff, another thick dark liquid was directed this time at the Jacques Army on the other side.

Stamping on the ground with his left foot, Long Haochen leapt at flying speed and aimed a thrust with the Aria of the Goddess of Light in his right hand against a Jacques Officer, clashing against his spear.

An overwhelming scene occurred: right when the Jacques Officer was resisting the Aria of the Goddess of Light, the pearl on its tip produced a sound of destruction and immediately afterwards, a myriad of glints erupted towards this Jacques Officer.

Even with the scales on him and the strong backing of his darkness spiritual energy, when the Aria of the Goddess of Light launched a Demon Wiping Flash, how could he resist it? His body became a sieve of blood a second later.

Soaring in the sky, Long Haochen lightly flapped with the spiritual wings on his right side, turned in the air, and flashed through this Jacques Officer. Waving the two heavy swords in his hands, he launched Asura Strikes from both swords.

After such a long time of cultivation, he could finally launch the powerful ability Asura Strike with only one hand.

While launching this blow, a severe white glow spread out from the midst of his body, enveloping more than a dozen Jacques Officers in it.

However, this ability wasn't launched by Long Haochen, but came from Yating who had been chanting for a really long time.

Light spell of the seventh step, Holy Intimidation.

For the light fairy Yating, launching a spell one rank above was nothing much, only required a little more time. If this spell was directed at ordinary enemies, it would only temporarily put them in a state of shock while causing light elemental damage, preventing them from moving for two seconds and no more.

However, when Holy Intimidation was aimed at enemies of the darkness element, its might would increase severalfold, especially against enemies of inferior strength, producing extreme effects.

One could clearly see that all the Jacques Officers were ignited with a white fire, and their group that was about to encircle Long Haochen and Cai'er shrieked. Their bodies twitched violently as they sunk in a dizzy state due to the extreme effects of intimidation.

If one looked down from a certain height, he would see that right after the eruption of the white glint, a golden and a black figure passed through the crowd like shadows, and next, one corpse after another fell to the ground.

All the thirty Jacques Officers of the sixth step were wiped out.

The golden and the black figure met, and Long Haochen and Cai'er stared at each other. Perfectly mirroring the shock on their counterpart's face.

Although they had complete confidence in their ability of getting rid of those Jacques Officers, they didn't actually expect it to go



that smoothly. Even without the magic assistance from Yating, they wouldn't have faced much difficulty. But with her spell, killing these Jacques Officers became as simple as to kill ordinary Jacques Demons.

For any army who lost a quarter of their troops while the enemy didn't suffer any losses, preserving the will to fight wasn't easy.

Against the tyrannical offensive from the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, the army of Jacques Demons was finally routed and started escaping in all directions.

At this time, the two Jacques Chiefs of the eighth step were in a state of shock, while getting caught in an inescapable predicament.

Of course, Long Haochen's group wouldn't go chase after these ordinary Jacques Demons. From the beginning, they only went after the powerhouses from the Jacques Clan to rescue their fellow mates.

However, against their expectations, they defeated the army of Jacques Demons, to the point that those escapees didn't even pay heed to their chiefs, solely being preoccupied with their escape. Situations like this would actually almost never occur for soldiers of the Temple Alliance.

On the other side, the king grade Demon Hunt Squad stopped their escape, and faced the attacks from these powerful Jacques Demons.

In this team, the most powerful ones were the Mythrill Foundation Armored Knight and the summoner. Thanks to the summoner who spent great expenses of spiritual energy to bring forth all those summons, they withstood the attacks from these Jacques Demon powerhouses, and made a pincer attack in cohesion with Long Haochen's group.

The two Jacques Chiefs of the eighth step let out snarls after snarls without pause, gathering the routed army, while one of

them led six Jacques Officers to face Long Haochen's group.

"Firm formation!" Long Haochen shouted loudly, about to face the powerhouses of the eighth step. This was his second time facing a powerhouse of the eighth step, so they obviously didn't keep a scattered formation like before.

Yating floated in the sky right over Little Light's head, chanting an incantation along with him, and poured powerful spiritual energy of the light element into Long Haochen. Meanwhile, the whole 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad acted. Their eyes only reflected a single target, the Jacques Chiefs. As for those Officers at the sixths tep, what were they in comparison?

# Chapter 387: Long Haochen at his most powerful state (I)

---

Right at this time, in the little hills nearby, three different beasts appeared. Two were at the fifth rank and one at the seventh rank, and these three magical beasts arrived in a mad rush at the same time. Closing in to this side of the battlefield, Chen Ying'er was seated on the back of one of the magical beasts of the fifth rank.

Before, it was for the sake of creating a diversion that Long Haochen urged her to use the Creature Summoning Gate. In case they managed the rescue, Chen Ying'er's summons would create a diversion for Long Haochen and the others to escape, relying on McDull who transformed into a Demon Holder to restrict them from flying away.

However, no one expected the battle to turn out this way. The army of a thousand Jacques Demons crumbled under their attacks, causing rapid changes on the battlefield. Since Chen Ying'er clearly saw the situation of the battlefield, she naturally didn't fall behind and brought her summoned beasts to regroup with the others, joining the battle.

The eighth step was still the eighth step, and although the Jacques Chief was affected by the mucus from the Demon Holder, his response remained very quick. Galloping on his four hoofs, he directly rushed towards Long Haochen's group of six.

While he advanced, a black halo spread under his feet. One black halo after another spread, and his scales gained a pitch-black layer of gloom. Tiny black flames started to burn on his body, igniting that annoying mucus, while increasing the vigor of the Jacques Chief.

In his hand he carried a pitch-black spear. Once his distance from Long Haochen's group was close to fifty meters, the Jacques Chief let out a snarl towards the sky. A faint black shade spread from his

back, widening just like a black hole that engulfed everything.

Turning halfway, he lunged his right arm with the spear backwards, before throwing it at Long Haochen's group fiercely.

Strangely, this black spear clearly flew towards them, yet that Jacques Chief still kept the main body of the spear in his hand.

"Be careful, that's Tyrannical Extermination."

From afar, the knight from the king grade Demon Hunt Squad shouted loudly, but he didn't have the time to look after someone else and was unable to provide aid to Long Haochen's side.

To avoid getting injured, the two Jacques Chiefs actually didn't go all out before, but the situation changed when their subordinates got crushed that easily. These two powerhouses of the eighth step were both set on fire by that sight. Although their position among demons was not as majestic as that of demon gods, as the first and the second chief of the Jacques Clan, they almost ruled the whole Jacques Province.

Although the Jacques Province was the smallest province in the demon territory, it was still one of the twenty four provinces. To be reduced to such a sorry state by a dozen humans, and with the great amount of casualties among their subordinates, it would be rather strange to see these chiefs stay calm.

The instant that pitch-black spear was thrown, the sky suddenly darkened, and even the sandstorm was dispersed. It felt as if it had the might of Asura Strike while it affected an even larger area.

The terrifyingly intense pressure gave everyone the chill, and created the threatening feeling that this Tyrannical Extermination was directed right at themselves. This technique, launched by a powerhouse of the eighth step, was as terrifying as expected. What followed was the launch of the twisted black spear and its indistinct flight trajectory.

However, right at this moment, Long Haochen proudly rushed

forward, with a white light emerging from his back. It was the Saint Spiritual Stove's Attraction ability, aimed accurately at the Jacques Chief of the eighth step.

When facing a powerful enemy, be the first to face him. This was the courageous pledge of a Guardian Knight, no matter how strong the enemy was. The Guardian Knight of the team needed to always be the first to rush in. Long Haochen handed the Rippling Light from his left hand to Yating, and took the Aria of the Goddess of Light with both of his hands, abruptly stopping his dash in midair. Immediately, his whole body entered a bizarre state, raising his hand at a deceptively low speed.

This was a one against one fight, where Long Haochen wanted to rely on his own strength to face the powerful attack of the Jacques Demon at the eighth step.

Right now, the changes on him reflected clearly on Aria of the Goddess of Light. The original strong radiance of his sword vanished, and it again turned dark gold. Along with that mysterious raising motion, Long Haochen gave the feeling of treating this divine sword the same way as a new bride in a veil.

If a true expert of the sword had been present, he would definitely recognized that scene as shocking in a glance. What Long Haochen showed wasn't as simple as fusing with his sword, but rather like fusing with nature. Accumulating sword intent, without letting any scatter, he grasped the real essence of the use of a sword. Perhaps, he wasn't able to show some magnificent swordplay, but ever since getting the Aria of the Goddess of Light, his understanding regarding swords had already vastly increased.

“Pop”

Darkness and dark gold clashed with each other, and Long Haochen's whole body was shaken, before being sent flying several meters back. He was stopped by being knocked against Haoyue's massive body. However, that shadow spear was forcibly repelled to

the sky.

Right, this wasn't a strike aiming to meet force with force, but aiming to send the enemy flying high.

Long Haochen was after all only at the sixth step, and although his internal spiritual energy was already not far from 10,000 units, he was still after all only a Radiant Knight of the sixth step. Even with the most amazing Legendary Equipment, beating a powerhouse of the eighth step with pure force was impossible. However, he managed to repel the enemy using an ability such as Tyrannical Extermination with his own strength.

Looking at it, this attack was very simple. Long Haochen had simply changed the trajectory of the enemy's attack, and cut off the connection between his intentions and technique. But was it really so easy to pull that off? His move was exercised with the perfect co-ordination between his strength and his sword intent. This simple-looking attack was however the result from Long Haochen's fusion of his sword intent with the battle skills from the ancient times.

That Jacques Chief was also shocked when seeing his own attack being repelled by Long Haochen in such a way. He absolutely didn't expect this knight with fluctuations of spiritual energy far from equalling the other knight, to actually push him back. And this was while he was using such an astute technique as Tyrannical Extermination.

Filling the air with intense killing intent, the Jacques Chief roared once again, spreading the wings on his back. Stepping on the ground, he launched a full strength charge. Since long distance attacks weren't going to work, going for close-quarters battle was better. And under the effects of the Saint Spiritual Stove, his only available target was Long Haochen.

Taking a deep breath, Long Haochen calmed his boiling blood. The great increase of his external spiritual energy indeed had some

good benefits. The resilience of his body was now a lot better than in the past. Else, even if he deflected the enemy's attack, he'd probably also have ended up wounded.

Spreading the wings on his back, and giving a sudden flap, Long Haochen set his own body in motion, dashing forward. On his back, Yating conveniently turned back, transforming into a ball of light chasing after Long Haochen. In some sense, she was a part of Long Haochen's body, and thus kept up with his speed with ease. The others from the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad also followed at high speed.

Cai'er once again became invisible, and Sima Xian's Energetic Ball of Light was circling above his head. His chest was glinting purple, and exuded some scorched smell. This was the backlash of the Spiritual Stove of Purple Thunder.

Wang Yuanyuan quietly embedded four spatial crystals in her Divine Soul Shield, and Han Yu recovered his shield, taking the Wild Scarlet Blood in both of his hands.

They were already prepared for this challenging battle, which was the first time they confronted a powerhouse of the eighth step while relying on their own strength.

If they were in Major Jacques City, Long Haochen couldn't possibly make this choice. But this place was in the wilderness, and if they really weren't a match, they had the possibility of escaping. Since things were like this, why shouldn't they try to go all out against a demon of the eighth step? Only this kind of powerhouse would enable them to measure the level of strength they now reached.

Ree With a wild roar, the Jacques Chief lifted his two front hooves, before landing back onto the ground. With a loud bang, strong black streams of air were urged towards Long Haochen, meanwhile, the spear in the right hand on the demon turned into myriad of black rays, going straight for Long Haochen.

With a distance of ten meters between the Jacques Chief and him, Long Haochen immediately felt the air becoming sticky, and the strong darkness element completely repelled the light element. Furthermore, that Jacques Chief released a strong pulling force, dragging his counterpart towards him. His strong demeanor and powerful attack were as pressuring as a tall mountain.

That was the eighth step! The last time they faced a Moon Demon at the eighth step, Long Haochen had used the Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pill, and thus had had an entirely different feeling. But this time was not the same, and he was now facing the Jacques Chief of the eighth step on his own. That immense pressure affected his willpower enormously, and this was due to the gap in strength, and the absolute suppression of his spiritual energy. If not for the fact that Long Haochen's spiritual energy was of the purest light type he would hardly have had even the idea to battle against a powerhouse at the eighth step.

His two lower wings flapped, while the upper ones stayed motionless. Long Haochen's body was suddenly raised several meters up into the sky, fortunately avoiding the breath of darkness released by the Jacques Chief below. Meanwhile, Long Haochen's whole body shone once again in that eerie golden light, forming one entity with his sword. When the shadow spear of that Jacques Chief was rushing at him from all directions, the Aria of the Goddess of Light in his hand kept resisting attack after attack, as if he was a boat in the midst of violent waves.

The Jacques Chief, having an extremely profound perception, felt that this human should have died the moment his attack landed on him. However, every time he felt that he was about to kill the enemy, the enemy's heavy sword would briefly touch the spear at a crucial location, and by borrowing force from his spiritual wings, he'd escape the danger by a hair's breadth.

Currently, Long Haochen was just like a shadow. Resisting against the shadow spear, he still didn't fight hard against that



Jacques Chief, completely relying on technique and agility. This left the powerhouse of the eighth step unable to launch his irresistible offensive power at him.

## Chapter 388: Long Haochen at his most powerful state (II)

---

No matter for whom, this feeling would be extremely painful. The Jacques Chief roared and abruptly pointed his spear downwards. Immediately, vortexes of darkness kept surging out. His inwardly thought were: Let me see how you'll escape from this.

In front of this kind of omnidirectional attack, Long Haochen was unable to dodge completely. But right at this moment, his body suddenly halted in midair. Grasping the Aria of the Goddess of Light with both hands, he chopped downwards. The dark golden sword emitted a glowing white light, and right at that instant, Long Haochen's two hands turned a transparent golden color.

In a flash of golden light, a black glow spread, smoothly wrapping Long Haochen's body in it. Right at this moment, Haoyue's immense figure appeared behind him.

Not only that, but with a limpid dragon chant and a golden glint of light, that figure clashed against the Aria of the Goddess of light.

It was Haoyue that appeared suddenly under him, and his figure, which hovered at ten meters height, kept rushing forward, carrying a threatening aura. Meanwhile, both him and Long Haochen had their whole body surrounded by purple light, especially their eyes. That bewitching purple color caused even the Jacques Chef of the eighth step to shake at its sight.

While Long Haochen's body was shaking severely, the strong purple glow filled him, and the mysterious power from an ancient beast erupted from his body.

The Jacques Chief felt his demeanor being shaken. He found himself unable to keep attacking even with his cultivation at the eighth step and even drew a few steps back, filled with shock. Right then, the six Jacques Officers that were charging along with

him felt their whole bodies going stiff.

A black figure appeared at their backs, and one black line after another pierced them, conveniently taking their lives. This was the act of Cai'er who arrived just at the right time.

Some rapid changes appeared on Long Haochen's body, his whole Glorious Holy Armor turned purple. Not only that, but earth-shattering variations occurred with his armor at the same time. The originally very concise plate armor gained gorgeous features, the shoulder plates expanded like dragon wings, while the back of the plate armor gained some sort of scales. Layers upon layers of thorns continuously emerged from his armor, forming elegant designs, close to the advanced fairy style or the relicts of some antique tribes from the past.

The most distinct feature appeared on Long Haochen's chest. Nine purple lines extended from there, enveloping his shoulders, chest and a large area of his front armor. One could faintly see that at the end of the nine purple lines were nine purple balls of light, appearing the same as nine faces, radiating a tyrannical and bewitching aura.

On Long Haochen's forehead, the purple golden glint became incomparably bright, and his black hair turned purple. His originally handsome face lost its pure and holy look to gain charisma. Even the divinesword Aria of the Goddess of Light was shining in his hand, immersed in a deep purple color.

This was the fusion between Long Haochen and Haoyue, but compared to the last time, earth-shattering changes appeared.

If the last time, their fusion could be called a semi-finished product, it could be said to have become complete this time thanks to the increase of Long Haochen's strength. The aura spreading from Long Hoachen's body was a lot stronger than in the past.

His armor turned purple, but the spiritual energy emanating from his body was still golden. The combination turned the

spiritual energy exuded by him a magnificent purple gold.

The change wasn't only on his body, but also on the Aria of the Goddess of Light in his hand. It appeared that Yating entered the divine sword.

Soul Ignition. This ability belonged to both Long Haochen and Yating and was revived with Long Haochen's awakening as a god's chosen. Yating's Soul Ignition was like supportive equipment, while Long Haochen's Soul Ignition affected his own body.

At this moment, right when Yating fused with the Aria of the Goddess of Light, the terrible might of this divine sword emerged, contrary to the Bright Vengeance that was unable to bear Yating's Soul Ignition.

An overwhelming terrible sword intent burst out from Long Haochen's body, and immediately, a gaudy purple golden color surrounded Long Haochen.

Right at this moment, Long Haochen entered his most powerful battle state, making use of a double Soul Ignition after his fusion with Haoyue.

To say nothing of the enemy, even his comrades felt terror at this moment, because even they were unable to sense the level Long Haochen's strength now reached.

Having gained a purple golden color, his four wings abruptly flapped, and like that, Long Haochen rushed at the Jacques Chief like a purple meteor. In his series of probing attacks, he found out that this Jacques Chief still had a gap in cultivation compared to that young Moon Demon.

After entering his most powerful state, it really became possible for him to kill this enemy with the help from his comrades.

Bang!

Long Haochen attacked the Jacques Chief by meeting force with force for the first time.

The Aria of the Goddess of Light fiercely struck against the pitch-black spear of the Jacques Chief, and both sides were simultaneously repelled, with no one holding the advantage. In other words, Long Haochen's current attack strength and physical strength were on par with a Jacques Chief of the eighth step.

Lowering his head to give a glance to his own spear, the Jacques Chief abruptly noticed that the thickest central part of his spear was unexpectedly split in two. And to his shock, there was a deep gash from his right shoulder to his left rib, which pierced his scales pierced and caused strong bleeding. And moreover, an extremely strange energy was flowing inside. No matter how he urged his spiritual energy, he found himself unable to scatter it in any way.

That was not simply light spiritual energy anymore, but it also carried a terrifying presence filled with a devastatingly destructive power.

What wounded the Jacques Chief was of course not Long Haochen's heavy sword, but the sword intent coming from the Aria of the Goddess of Light infused with Long Haochen and Haoyue's powers.

When the divine sword regained a soul, its might reached the Epic Tier, even surpassing the Legendary Tier. As a piece of Epic Tier Equipment, it could undoubtedly change the outcome of a war. If Long Haochen wasn't in a fused state with Haoyue, even while letting Yating fuse with the Aria of the Goddess of Light, he wouldn't be able to wield its power.

"Go to hell!" Long Haochen gave a shout and stepped forward, launching an Asura Thrust.

With a drizzling purple golden color, some bizarre warped gloss appeared in the air, and the strong purple golden light seemed to engulf the whole surroundings in an instant.

Bang!

The spear broke and the enemy was sent flying. Although the Jacques Chief spared no effort to resist, the Aria of the Goddess of Light was just too terrifying after reaching the Epic Tier. The terrifying destructive power and the sword intent that seemed to pierce through the heavens destroyed his weapon almost instantly, and struck his body directly.

At the crucial moment of danger, the Jacques chief still had time to bend his head, avoiding a wound to his head, but half of his body was cut with this blow. Including the shoulder, left arm and a large part of the ribcage, his left side was sent flying upwards, while the two hoofs on his right side burst from the explosion of purple golden light.

A massive golden ball also covered the sky right at this time, inflicting a perfect cut to the falling body of the Jacques Chief. The three destructive abilities Crush, Smash and Absorption burst out at that time.

Pitifully, the strong and brutal Jacques Chief was ripped to pieces like that, not even leaving a corpse.

However, after this strike, Long Haochen was unable to maintain this state. With a flash, Haoyue's massive body separated from his. Being terribly pale, Long Haochen gasped for air.

In his most powerful state, Long Haochen was actually at the threshold of the eighth step. Nonetheless, he could only preserve this state for a very short time. Afterwards, he was extremely weakened Especially after the use from Soul Ignition, he needed at least three or four days of rest to recover entirely, despite the improvement of his cultivation level and his understanding of Soul Ignition compared to the last time.

Yating also separated from the Aria of the Goddess of Light. The purple golden color on the divine sword had already disappeared. Yating looked really out of energy, and directly disappeared into Long Haochen's chest.

At this moment, the members from the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad stopped moving, gathering at a very fast speed. Then, a dazzling pure golden colored barrier enveloped everyone, including the curled up Haoyue. In this barrier of five meters in diameter, everyone was affected by this pure golden radiance.

The ability Blessing of Light from Han Yu's Spiritual Stove of Light Blessings was launched.

Everyone affected by the heavy and multi-elemental energy recovered from their consumption at a fast pace. And that carefree and revitalizing feeling relaxed everyone's breathing greatly.

The Spiritual Stove of Light Blessings had great utility. Bathed in that pure golden light, except for the weakened Long Haochen, everyone returned to their peak state in a very short time, even recovering from their physical exhaustion.

On the other side, although still resisting, the king grade Demon Hunt Squad was still in a very difficult situation, and this became all the more true after the Jacques Chief was killed by Long Haochen. The Jacques Demons became frantic, and launched attacks without any restraint. After seeing his comrade get killed, even the second Jacques Chief of the eighth step wasn't filled with fury, but with fear.

That was a fact! From the time the Jacques Chief attacked to his death, the whole fight had only lasted several seconds. The counterpart killed was a powerhouse at the eighth step, so they could naturally kill a second one. These humans who came later were visibly even more powerful than the ones they chased.

## Chapter 389: Long Haochen in his most powerful state (III)

---

After recovering his spiritual energy, Haoyue rushed out with Lin Xin. Haoyue wasn't in the same kind of weak state as Long Haochen, and furthermore, with his evolution, his recovery was greatly strengthened. At least until now, Long Haochen had yet to see Haoyue's limits.

During their fusion, he felt his own body's limits, and thus couldn't maintain the fused state with Haoyue.

The reason why Haoyue and Lin Xin rushed out was naturally to reap magical crystals. Lin Xin's speed of reaction was very fast, but compared to Haoyue, he was still lacking.

Haoyue's movements were very simple. Rushing ahead, he'd tread on the Jacques Demon corpses to crush them, before engulfing the demon crystals in his mouth.

Although Lin Xin simply recovered the whole corpses, it was still at an inferior speed.

Nonetheless, Haoyue was still generous and left Lin Xin the magical crystal of the Jacques Chief of the eighth step. These things would be very useful to the team, no matter whether used directly or exchanged for contribution points. These were the greatest items they gained ever since getting into demon territory.

The powerful show of strength of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad left these scattering Jacques Demons even more in fear, and the several hundred corpses on the ground were very rapidly looted with the joint efforts of Lin Xin and Haoyue.

On the other side of the battlefield, the recovered Sima Xian, Wang Yuanyuan, Han Yu and Cai'er joined the ongoing battle, providing support for the king grade Demon Hunt Squad. Although they were unable to kill the second Jacques Chief, the



demons were already out of fighting spirit and quickly retreated in defeat.

The battle was finally over, and the king grade Demon Hunt Squad's consumption was far greater than that of Long Haochen's team. They didn't even have the strength left to thank Long Haochen's group, and one after another fell to the ground, unable to move even one step further.

Long Haochen was sitting cross-legged on the ground, summing up the process of the previous battle. Deep inside, he felt that they had really gained in strength.

When facing an enemy at the eighth step in the past, they were left without choice but to use the Conjoined Spiritual Boosting Pill. But this time, they killed the opponent grandiosely, and did that even more easily than that time against the Zombie King. Perhaps even without my most powerful state, we could have killed that one with our own strength. And I really didn't expect the Aria of the Goddess of Light to become such a terrifying divine sword after fusing with Yating.

Although Long Haochen only got to sense the power of a piece of equipment at the Epic Tier for a split moment, it still left a very deep impression in him. Even a powerhouse of the eighth step was unable to resist against its power. If not for the strengthening from the Aria of the Goddess of Light, killing the enemy in one blow like that wouldn't have been possible, not even in his most powerful state. At the same time, he sensed that when the Aria of the Goddess of Light would become a weapon of such level, it would be powerful enough by itself, without adding any ability. Such an overwhelming sword intent would be so that even if one resists it using their physical resistance, he would still get wounded by the sword intent.

The eighth step, just when would he become a true powerhouse of the eighth step too?

Long Haochen quietly took out the internal spiritual energy measuring gem from his Eternal Melody and poured his spiritual energy inside. Seeing the number which came out gave him a nice surprise.

9,782.

Whah, it's already above 9,780? So it's no wonder that my fusion with Haoyue combined with the use of Spiritual Ignition already broke through the eighth step. So my strength had already gotten that close to the seventh step.

It was already a long time that Long Hoachen didn't checked the value of his own internal spiritual energy. From this, he immediately rejoiced greatly. His cultivation rate as a god's chosen one was one of the benefits that he felt were bountiful.

This time, it was for a simple goal that all he chose were Slaughtering Missions. He wanted to help Cai'er to find the opportunity to complete her awakening as a god's chosen one too. Without a doubt, for she who was the Saint Daughter of Samsara, only through Slaughter Missions would a possibility of awakening appear.

In a private room of moderate size, roughly ten square meters, if one took particular attention, he would see that all parts of the room, be it the roof, the walls or the floor, were pitch-black, like a dark crystal. More accurately speaking, this room was like an immense black crystal cut into a suitable shape.

In the middle of this private room, a deep purple light was faintly visible. If one paid an attentive look, he would find out that it was released by a man.

A soft purple glint kept spreading out, in the midst of going extinct.

Suddenly, that purple glint looked more real, and with two substantial-looking purple glints, all the darkness inside of this

space was controlled.

And! The look coming out from these eyes seemed able to pierce the earth and the heavens.

The substantial look of the light coming out from the eyes was reflected onto the black crystal in front of him, actually letting out a series of 'buzz' sounds.

A lanky figure floated, sitting upright, and hidden from view by the purple light. One could faintly see that this very handsome face had clearly a pale look. It was merely due to strong surprise that this face showed such an expression.

"Is it his aura?" Feng Xiu murmured, talking to himself, and a severe look flashed past his eyes.

"Huang Shuo!"

"This subordinate listens." From outside, this response could be heard echoing.

The Demon God Emperor Feng Xiu coldly instructed, "Give my order to dispatch ten groups of Demon Hunters Removers from the Central Province to be gathered mainly in the Jacques Province. There, any magical beast with three or more heads found are to be killed, and their corpse brought back to me."

"Yes, Your Highness. Do you have any other instruction?"

After pondering for a short time, Feng Xiu replied, "Please tell the Star Demon God to meet me."

"Yes."

Shortly later, quiet footsteps resounded, and an orange figure approached with quick steps, getting closer to Feng Xiu's before stopping exemplarily at ten meters from him, bowing slightly, "Boss."

His voice was very soft, touching and let out a special charm at when hearing it, as well as an unreal feel.

This man was entirely clad in orange, and his build looked close to the Demon God Emperor Feng Xiu. However, he was more slim, and his handsome face made him look closer to the Moon Demon God Agares. Only, he had a somewhat look, which gave a feeling of extreme delicateness. His orange colored eyes seemed to carry a layer of hazy mist, and his supple-looking orange hair was draped out to his back, just like an orange waterfall spreading out until reaching the level of his knee. The most peculiar was that on his forehead appeared a symbol of orange hexagon.

If Lin Xin were to see his hair, he would absolutely be jumping with envy.

“Vassago, has your body already recovered?” Feng Xiu asked. He visibly entertained a very good friendship with this orange man.

If someone were to underestimate this orange man on the basis of his external appearance, he would definitely be out of luck. That’s because, despite having a weak, beautiful and rather pitiful look, this was the one praised as demon prophet, their Great Prophet, Star Demon God Vassago, whose existence ranked third amongst all the demon gods.

From the human point of view, the Star Demon God Vassago was viewed as the top demon mage, being a rare kind of demon god purely focused on magic among all the seventy-two, and there was no room for doubting his power. In some sense, his position amongst demons made him even more important than the Moon Demon God Agares. His Great Prophecy Technique would make even the Demon God Emperor cautious towards him.

But the Star Demon God Vassago would appear very rarely in the battlefield. He was mainly acting as the brain of the demons, or perhaps the brain of the Demon God Emperor. Among all demons, few people could call the Demon God Emperor brother, and the only ones the Demon God Emperor Feng Xiu acknowledged as little brothers were Agares and Vassaga.

“Bro Feng looks to have recovered to eighty percent of his strength.” The voice of the Star Demon God Vassago was still as gentle and pleasant to listen to.

The face of the Demon God Emperor looked stagnant, “You should have sensed that right before right? Your perception isn’t far from mine, but should be even more detailed. Was that really him?”

The Star Demon God’s expression seemed to become very pale, but he nodded without any hesitation.

Feng Xiu’s two eyes shrank, and it appeared as if a bolt of purple lightning flashed in his eyes, “He actually came. But shouldn’t he be unable to leave from there due to the regulations placed on that space?”

The Star Demon God let out a light sigh, shaking his head, with the orange hair on his back moving back and forth like waves, “I don’t understand clearly how this could happen either, but I’m sure that in his current state, he’s still far from comparable to back then. Otherwise, I’m afraid he would have come to find us long ago. Also, I am sure that he knows that we are now in this world. Boss, destroying him is our absolute priority.”

Right then, the Demon God Emperor actually became hesitant just because of hearing the words from the Star Demon God. Unconsciously clenching his both fists, he murmured aloud, “I cannot possibly doubt the prophecies you are making at the cost of your own lifespan, but it’s just that he seems to be able to block us from locating him accurately, so we can only accidentally spot him sometimes. This way, how could we look for him?”

The Star Demon God replied with an indifferent look, “A sun-like meteor has descended in the human world, carrying a faint hint of purple. This sunshine should be related to the God of Light, dispersing gradually the darkness. At dawn, its presence glints in the northwest, ruling over with the brightness of that purple hint.

Then, whether the seventy-two cages can resist the light from the sun, and destroy these purple hints in its early stages, or whether the cages are destined to fall against it is up to fate.”

This was the prophecy that the Star Demon God made at the cost of his lifespan.

The Star Demon God continued, “According to my predictions, among the two who are going to bring a catastrophe upon us, there’s naturally him, but I still cannot guess the identity of that sun-like meteor. It’s very possibly a human that is going to emerge suddenly; we have to pay further attention to the human’s circumstances. That young human that Ah’ Bao met in the Illusory Paradise is very suspicious. If we get the opportunity, we have to kill him at any cost. And according to my predictions, that human is very possibly related to him, and extremely closely. If things are like that, our target is now a lot easier to find.”

Hearing his words, the Demon God Emperor was shaken, “Him? Can it really be him?”

“Boss, were you thinking of something?” The Star Demon God gave the Demon God Emperor a surprised look.

The Demon God Emperor shook his head slightly, carrying a pondering look on his face.

# Chapter 390: Brink of the Seventh Step (I)

---

-Temple Alliance, Holy City, Great Auction House—

A very delicate looking girl was sitting in the backyard of the Alliance's Great Auction House. Her perfect white long skirt could not hide her moving figure. Her looks were picturesque, extremely tender and carried a hard to describe aura of purity. Only by sitting there, she seemed like a fairy, with all the surrounding scenery seemingly striving to only emphasize her beauty.

A girl clad in a red skirt discreetly came from behind her, suddenly shouting, "Just what are you thinking about, pure little flower?"

"Wah!?" The girl clad in white was startled, suddenly straightening her posture. She turned her head in the direction of the girl in the red skirt, immediately murmuring, "Big sister Weiyang, what's up with you giving me such a fright? And I said already, I don't want to be called pure little flower. What an annoying guy, hmpf!"

This girl was the young princess of the Alliance's Great Auction House, Feng Ling'er. And the one who gave her a fright was naturally the head auctioneer of that same place, the gracious Ye Weiyang.

Ye Weiyang replied with a smile, "That's right, I shouldn't call you little pure flower, but rather little hot pepper. To be so harsh with that person every time, it's as if you won't be happy if you don't drive him out with curses.

And that fool is still coming back every day. However, things are becoming closer to how you'd want it now. Since that person left, he'll no longer be bothering you.

Ever since Lin Xin got Sima Xian acquainted with Feng Ling'er, Sima Xian became extremely clingy to her out of his feelings of

love. He would have come visit her everyday at the Alliance's Great Auction House if it didn't affect his cultivation, of course with good help from Ye Weiyang who'd let him at least have a sight of Feng Ling'er every time. But then, as Ye Weiyang just said, he would simply get cursed and driven out every time.

As for the appellation little pure flower, it stemmed of course from Lin Xin who sold out this bald priest as the bad friend he was. Naturally, it became a source of laughter for Ye Weiyang who'd use it to tease her.

Of course, Lin Xin gave Sima Xian quite a lot of help from the shadows, at least with the good food he'd arrange for Sima Xian to bring Feng Ling'er every time. As for her preferences, it was of course Ye Weiyang who told them secretly.

On the night before their departure, Sima Xian brought packets of good food as a gift for Feng Ling'er, and until now, Feng Ling'er still remembered that scene.

That guy was quite robust, bringing at least fifty kilograms of food, carrying all of it on his back. When she'd curse at him, he would show a foolish smile, never answering back. And then, when she'd stop all that cursing from tiredness, he would finally leave.

"Calm your tone, and have a little drink. Otherwise your throat will start hurting from all this shouting," he had said.

"Starting from tomorrow, I'll be unable to see you. And this will last for quite some time. Take good care of yourself. I know that you don't really like me much, but it doesn't matter, because you at least permitted me to know the feeling of deep love. You can either one day secretly start loving me, or let my feelings remain unrequited, but at least you can't stop these feelings I have for you.

Thank you, really. This period of time was very happy for me. I never knew that looking forward every day to see one person was such a happy thing. Just from hearing your voice every day, I was



content.

Actually, you're right. I am not fit for you, at least as I am a Demon Hunter. Every time I'd be heading out on a mission, I'll be in mortal danger. How could a man such as me give you a sense of security? I understand all this, yet I cannot help but have these feelings for you.

Please don't stop me now, and let me finish to say all this before parting. Perhaps, this will be an eternal parting. I don't know whether I'll come back alive, and my only cherished desire is to tell you the words I have kept in my heart with sincerity. Only then can I leave without regrets and let myself kill the enemy without distraction. May I?

Please don't throw all this food, okay? At least, don't let it go to waste. Actually, Lin Xin was the one to tell me about your liking for snacks. I'm stupid, right? See, just from telling you all this, I'm already sweating. Today, I'm speaking so much more than in the past.

You... Just consider me as a passing traveler in your life okay? I hope all this entangling from me around you didn't bother you too much. I just hope that you will stay safe.

Thank you for letting me say all this, I'm leaving. Though you are very fierce to me, I know that it's because I'm no good. In my heart, you will forever stay a pure and fully occupied little pure flower.

Goodbye."

"I... Love you!"

Even after so many days, Feng Ling'er remembered clearly about that scene. When Sima Xian left, he suddenly turned back his head, and shout these three words, before turning his head and running off. From this, Feng Ling'er had a throbbing feeling in her chest for the first time in her life, seeing his strongly satisfied

appearance.

“Hey, what are you thinking about? Losing all yourself in your thoughts. You can’t really have fallen for that bald priest?” Ye Weiyang asked with a pleased look.

“Who has fallen for him?” Feng Ling’er reacted unhappily.

Ye Weiyang showed a happy smile, “Right, he’s not fit for our little princess. All those chasing you can be thrown out of the city by us. He’s neither tender nor gentle in the slightest, and isn’t any good at courting. The idea of bringing you nice food every day was mine. Right, he brought you those dried fish before leaving right? If you’re not eating these, give them to me, just like those from before. Hehe, helping you finishing these is so good.”

Feng Ling’er gave her an empty glare, “Sis Weiyang, how bad from you! It’s clearly the things you like to eat, that you’re placing on me. Could it be that there’s no one willing to buy these for you?”

Ye Weiyang suddenly let out a soft sigh, “Aren’t you a strange one? Why do you think I’d let that bald priest get close to you? In the past, I’ve been helping you to drive away all these nasty beasts.”

Feng Ling’er unconsciously nodded with attention.

Ye Weiyang continued, “It’s because I’m very interested in their captain, and really want to meet him and get to know him better. That’s why I tried to get in contact with the ones by his side, and learn more about him. As the one who succeeded the divine sword of great-grandfather, I really want to know what kind of person he is.

However, both Lin Xin or that bad priest aren’t willing to say much. All they said was that their knight stayed in secluded training all this time, and I have never succeeded in my plans. Ling’er, your big sister has been using you, would you blame me

for that? However, Lin Xin and that Sima Xian aren't bad people. At least they'd make very good friends."

Feng Ling'er asked, "Can't you just go see him directly when he will be out of seclusion? Why would you drag me in all this?" These words carried some anger, with a hint of resentment.

Ye Weiyang showed a bitter smile, "That's because I've lost all self-confidence. I still clearly remember the scene from that day. That a man's eyes could be that bright.."

"You can't be interested in him?!" Feng Ling'er asked in alarm.

Ye Weiyang nodded without concealing anything, "I am. However, I'm afraid I don't have the slightest chance. Lin Xin told me that he already has a very close female friend, and that it's their vice-captain."

Feng Ling'er reacted with the words, "So what, they aren't married, are they? With the many wives of my Sis Ye Weiyang, can't you snatch him away?"

Ye Weiyang shook her head, "That's impossible. I have the very strong feeling that I will never be able to manipulate this man. And it's not love that I feel for him, but interest, or rather curiosity. After all this time passed, you should have realized that both Lin Xin and Sima Xian are extremely outstanding. In the young generation of the Temple Alliance, they are all among the elite. I don't really know Sima Xian, but I've known Lin Xin for a very long time. His grandfather is an auxiliary head of the Mage Temple, and he's the most outstanding alchemist of the young generation. He's now a Demon Hunter, and I already checked for his cultivation; he's actually already at the sixth step!

And just like that, I don't know if you realized this, but every time Captain Long is mentioned, their expressions change and hold deep respect, right, deep respect. They haven't been Demon Hunters for long, and thus, Long Haochen's age should be close to theirs. But even such a young person actually gained the deep

respect of two of the young elites of the Alliance. From this, we can well imagine how outstanding that Long Haochen is. For this reason alone, I felt all the more curious about him. I say without shame that when I saw him lift the divine sword, I felt that I was no match for him.”

Hearing her say this much, Feng Ling'er felt dazed from listening. She knew the best how arrogant she was to the core, but such an arrogant Ye Weiyang actually felt inferior to a man? This was simply inconceivable.

“Ye Weiyang, tell me, can they make it back alive?” Feng Ling'er asked in a low voice.

Ye Weiyang nodded lightly, “I don't know either.”

Feng Ling'er knitted her eyebrows, “Didn't you say they were extremely strong? And about that mysterious captain, he indeed looks really out of the ordinary.”

Ye Weiyang mused, “That's really a double-edged sword. Because of their strength, the choice of missions they take are out of the ordinary. Lin Xin is only a little more than twenty, and if the others are close to him in age, their whole team should be under twenty five of age. But I heard Lin Xin said that they are already a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad. This means that they are all at least at the sixth step, thus the missions they take are also at this grade.”

For some reason, when hearing Ye Weiyang's words, Feng Ling'er suddenly felt a pain in her heart, blurting out the words, “Sis Weiyang, don't take the things that guy brought for me. I'll be eating those.”

“What?” Ye Weiyang gave her a monstrous look.

As if she didn't see that, Feng Ling'er continued, “I hope they'll make it alive.”

The battlefield was already cleaned, and after getting a short time

of rest, the two Demon Hunt Squads were in a better shape. In particular, the king grade Demon Hunt Squad really looked to be in a bad shape.

“Hello, I am the captain from the 17th King grade Demon Hunt Squad, Guardian Knight Tian Qing. Thank you for your help.” The Foundation Armored Knight already took off his helmet, and a very resolute face appeared. He looked about thirty five or six, and had thick and broad arms, looking strong.

## Chapter 391: Brink of the Seventh Step (II)

---

Long Haochen held out his hand, giving a polite introduction, “Hello, we are the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, and I’m the captain, Long Haochen. We are honored to have fought by your side.”

“Commander grade?” Tian Qing looked dazed, “Brother, are you joking?”

While speaking, Long Haochen took off the cloak concealing his face, and sheltering it from the sand.

Seeing that handsome and young face, Tian Qing immediately became speechless.

It was not only him, but the same went for all the comrades of his team. Right before, when Long Haochen showed his powerful burst of power, leaving them full of shock, the only point they didn’t understand was that Long Haochen wasn’t fighting clad in Mythril Foundation Armor. For someone who inflicted such serious damage to Jacques Demons of the eighth step like him, becoming a Mythril Foundation Knight should be no problem at all! But that was unless he had even better choices of equipment.

“It’s really unexpected to see that you are this young. But no matter what, I want to thank your team for your prompt help on the behalf of my comrades and myself. If not for your timely appearance, I’m afraid that we would have hardly made it out alive today.”

Long Haochen asked with a puzzled tone, “Senior, given your team’s strength, handling these two Jacques Demons shouldn’t be so difficult. So why...”

The promotion from commander grade to king grade of a Demon Hunt Squad would encompass a qualitative leap. It was not only about the cost of a million contribution points, but most of all

about the fact that all members had to reach the seventh step of cultivation. And to agree to pay such a price, this Demon Hunt Squad surely had already sufficiently powerful equipment. Even only at the seventh step, a Demon Hunt Squad formed of powerhouses with excellent equipment should absolutely not find it difficult to handle two Jacques Demons of the eighth step, especially with the fact that this clan wasn't privileged with the inheritance from a demon god. As for those lower grade Jacques Demons, it was even more needless to say, as it was showed in their previous battle with Long Haochen's group.

With a bitter smile, Tian Qing cut, "Don't bring it up, we were really out of luck this time. Our mission was originally to get into the Major Jacques City to kill two Jacques Commanders of the eighth step. But who knew that under ambush, the Jacques Chiefs would have gotten help from a Demon Hunters Remover squad that ambushed us. Although we inflicted serious damage to the opponent, we also suffered great losses, four of us sustained injuries, and we also had a great consumption of spiritual energy. Although by relying on pills, our situation was a bit better, the Jacques Demons chose this time to surround us. With difficulty, we finally managed to rush out of their encirclement, but because that annoying Demon Holder appeared suddenly in the sky, we turned out unable to shake them off, and you know about the rest."

"A Demon Hunters Remover? What's that?" Long Haochen asked full of doubt.

Tian Qing replied, "Demon Hunters Remover squads are accurately speaking somewhat similar to us Demon Hunt Squads. They are a new organized system that the demons put in place to handle us.

It was set up a bit more than one year ago. As the Alliance's strength kept growing further and further, the strength of Demon Hunt Squads like us also increased, and the demons had to pay

more and more attention to the damage inflicted by us to them. They were left without choice but to come up with new measures against us. Thus came the concept of the Demon Hunter Remover squads, acting to eliminate the Demon Hunters. Selected from the elites among demons, each Demon Hunters Remover squad is constituted of ten members, and led by a captain who is a powerhouse at the eighth step at least. The captain is either a Devil Dragon, a Moon Demon or a Star Demon, making him the most powerful of the team. The members will all be at the seventh step or above, and to make it even worse, some particularly powerful Demon Hunters Remover squads are fully constituted of demon powerhouses at the ninth step. The classifications for Demon Hunters Removers are still in the midst of being investigated.

Demon Hunters like us dare go complete diverse missions in demon territory, but that's mainly because of the lax control inside the demon territory. While these Demon Hunters Removers can also come to our Alliance, they just don't dare. After all, demons are far different in external appearance and aura from humans like us, and the higher ranked demons who have an humanoid shape are less in number, and don't have the guts to take such risks. Thus, these Demon Hunters Removers are using all their energy to handle us in demon territory. Over the past year, at least ten Demon Hunt Squads were already slaughtered at their hands. And this time, we also suffered greatly."

Long Haochen took a deep breath, "Do you know how many squads of Demon Hunter Remover there are currently?"

Tian Qing replied, "According to the information we got, roughly a hundred squads of Demon Hunter Remover have been created, and they are commanded by the Demon God Emperor, only following his directives. From today onwards, your team has to be even more careful when acting in demon territory. These Demon Hunter Removers are very hard to handle. Some of them are actually even equipped with some powerful equipment, and



although they are imitating our Demon Hunt Squads, the demons have their own natural advantages. Also, high rank demons don't need cultivate much to get a strength above the seventh step."

Long Haochen replied, "Since things are this way, we will have to hurry up and leave this place. The defeated demons from the Jacques Clan must have reported our whereabouts to the Demon Hunter Removers."

Tian Qing nodded, "That should be the case. Then, we'll be following you for now. Let's head for the closest team section."

Long Haochen replied with hesitation, "That does not really conform with the rules. At our grade, we don't have access to the team sections."

The so-called team sections are secret bases for Demon Hunt Squads in demon territory, specialized for providing Demon Hunt Squads of the king grade or above with a place to rest, reorganize and restock their supplies.

This isn't discrimination toward lower ranked Demon Hunt Squads, but due to the fact that the lower ranked Demon Hunt Squads shouldn't have to carry out extremely difficult missions. Setting up these team sections in demon territory took large amounts of manpower, physical resources and natural resources from the Alliance. Thus, the more powerful Demon Hunt Squads were naturally prioritized.

To give a simple example, the Demon God Slayers' Demon Hunt Squad was concealed near Modu Core City, in an area hidden beneath the surface.

The Demon God Emperor once gave the order to search thoroughly around the Core City, but still didn't discover the whereabouts of the team section. From this, the great utility of a team section could be seen.

Tian Qing patted Long Haochen's shoulder, "Don't say these

words as if you were an outsider. Rules are meant to be broken when necessary. Do you really think that team sections are absolutely forbidden to use for general or commander grade Demon Hunt Squads? As long as a team of the king grade or above is leading them, there's absolutely no problem for entering, and the nearest one is inside Major Jacques City. Aren't they chasing to kill us? Then we shall do the very opposite of what they expect, and return there. I'm really unwilling to leave things at that. After we get back to our peak condition, we'll set Major Jacques City in complete confusion."

While saying this, the powerful Mythrill Foundation Armored Knight's eyes lit up brightly.

Which of the Demon Hunters that managed to reach the king grade weren't on continuous expeditions? Without strong characters, how could they walk this path? After all this time, countless demons' blood was stained on their hands.

Tian Qing and his team were clearly extremely familiar with the nearby terrain. Under their lead, the two Demon Hunt Squads moved in a very large circle, and in no less than a whole day, reached the Major Jacques City at their full speed.

Though they couldn't imitate Long Haochen's group's disguise as Moon Demons, the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad had their own methods. They used a so-called Gem of Imitation, to transform their looks into the appearance of Jacques Demons, escorting Long Haochen's group to the Major Jacques City.

The Major Jacques City was in obvious chaos. The city's defenses weren't tight, and at least no one searched Long Haochen's group, letting them enter the town without problems.

Tian Qing told Long Haochen that Imitating Gems could store illusion power, but that their storage needed them to go through a rather troublesome process. But in demon territory, it was considered to be an essential item for powerful Demon Hunt

Squads. Long Haochen's group having just entered commander grade, they didn't come into contact with such an item.

Major Jacques City was the capital of the Jacques Province, but wasn't very big. Just like the overwhelming majority of the demon cities, it appeared somewhat subject to destruction. Tian Qing brought Long Haochen to a restaurant run by humans, leading them to the rear of the kitchen, and the following process shocked them completely.

On activation, the back of kitchen made a total change, revealing the entrance to a cave, which the thirteen people entered. After that, the entrance to the kitchen returned to its original state. To Long Haochen's great surprise, he found that his perception was unable to scout the external world from the inside of the cave.

In other words, this cave entrance was completely screening all probing abilities. And right after entering the cave, Long Haochen noticed that its entrance, connecting the cave and the kitchen, was over one meter thick. Undoubtedly, inside was some precious special alloy very possibly reinforced with magic arrays.

In fact Jacques City wasn't any strategic town, so since they already invested in such a big team section for this town, it was no wonder that the Demon Hunt Squads could move so freely in the demon territory.

Both sides were inlaid with some extraordinary crystals, and this place seemed to be equipped with a very good ventilation system, leading to a very relaxing atmosphere.

When heading downwards, they advanced for more than thirty meters in depth before encountering a flat surface, they continued to advance for twenty meters, and then a little room appeared. All the rooms were arranged very simply, with beds, tables and chairs in each. In total, there were roughly twenty rooms, which was enough for three Demon Hunt Squads to rest and reorganize. The only thing was that there was no one here right now, and inside

was some specialized storage with large amounts of food and clean water.

“Let’s have a rest first, everyone. Brother Long, can I have a talk with you?” Tian Qing asked.

Long Haochen nodded.

The two of them entered a room, and the others naturally looked for other rooms to rest by themselves.

Tian Qing invited Long Haochen to sit, “Currently, our two Demon Hunt Squads are the only ones present here. I’ll not be thanking you again: this feeling will stay engraved in the minds of all of us members of the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad. Please don’t call me senior or anything, and we should simply address each other with our names.”

Tian Qing had a very straightforward character, and didn’t ask Long Haochen for his age or the secret techniques he used to kill the Jacques Chief of the eighth step. Every Demon Hunt Squad had their own secrets, and even if everyone was fellow soldiers, asking their fellow’s secrets couldn’t do any good.

## Chapter 392: Brink of the Seventh Step (III)

---

“Yes”, Long Haochen gave his agreement.

“This time, we have suffered a great loss, almost dying here. I am not resigned, but this time, the Jacques Demons suffered a huge blow as well, especially since one of their chiefs died. This has affected Major Jacques City greatly, and is bound to cause the whole Jacques City to change. I reckon that even more Demon Hunter Removers will be searching for our traces. I have an idea, and I think we should discuss it to see whether it would be feasible.”

Long Haochen replied, “Please speak, Brother Tian Qing.”

Tian Qing asked, “For what mission did you enter the demon territory this time? This plan will likely take quite a long time to be achieved. If you are on a rushed mission, leaving us after getting some rest is also okay. This team section is connected to the outside of the city, so you can directly leave the city from here.”

Long Haochen replied, “We are not on any rushed mission. This time, we took some Slaughter Missions and entered the demon territory to execute them. Mentioning it, I also have to thank you. One of our missions was to kill a hundred Jacques Demons, and you helped us to complete it.”

Tian Qing gave him the reply, “If things are like that, then there’s no problem. Aren’t those Demon Hunter Removers trying to get rid of our Demon Hunt Squads? And they already inflicted us so much damage. If we don’t respond to them, the demons will start becoming arrogant. Since some Demon Hunter Removers are going to come here in search for traces of us, then we should just...”

Saying this, his eyes were full of severity. His right hand, stretching forward, made some ear-piercing slashing sound in the air.

“Ambush the Demon Hunter Removers?” Long Haochen asked.

Tian Qing nodded to him, “There are spies from our team section inside Major Jacques City. However, we will have to live in seclusion for some time before the ambush, at least for half a month to fool those Demon Hunter Removers. If I’m not guessing wrong, many of the slaughtering missions you have taken should be mainly directed at demons of the seventh step. And Demon Hunter Remover squads are also mainly formed of demons of the seventh step from the top three clans. This way you can complete your missions at the same time. How about it? Are you interested? The danger is enormous, so you should think this through before replying. In case you decide to accept, we shall start planning.”

Long Haochen gave his reply without any hesitation, “All right, we’ll cooperate with you.”

Tian Qing looked at him, somewhat hesitant.

Long Haochen showed him a smile, “I will not hide the fact that we have accepted a total of sixteen Slaughtering Missions in the demon territory, and will have to kill some of the demons allocated in Modu City to accomplish all of them. After all, Moon Demons, Star Demons and Fiend higher-ups normally live in Modu Core City and are among the targets we are aiming for. If we can accomplish these here, it will naturally be for the best. Besides that, we’ll also have your support.”

Tian Qing gave him a dumbstruck look, “Sixteen Slaughtering Missions? You really dared accept that many?! Were you really planning on aiming for the demon headquarters without even having the support from the team sections? Given your guts to take on so many missions, it’s no surprise your strength is so incredible at such a young age..”

Long Haochen smiled, “Since we are going to ambush the Demon Hunter Removers, scouting will be extremely important. Can the spies from our side accomplish that?”

Tian Qing nodded before giving a reply, “You can be at ease on this. Along with the vast amount of money invested into building the team sections, our help here is just as enormous. Our spies here are humans of the demon society, who total to a large number. They bring news at regular intervals, we only need to decide what to do with it. Of course, we cannot possibly ambush every single Demon Hunter Remover, thus we have to remain secluded for a period of time. When we’ll have stayed here long enough for the number of Demon Hunter Remover squads to decrease to some extent, we can take our chances. Be at ease, we have learned our lesson this time, we’ll certainly be more careful, and won’t leave them another chance like that.”

After planning their next steps, the two Demon Hunt Squads started living at the team section, treating their injuries and recovering their strength.

After Long Haochen’s burst of power, it took him no less than seven days to recover completely. This was the extent to which Haoyue put his potential to maximum use. But this state only lasted for a short time, and also came with strong side-effects. Yating was also weakened for a long time, and needed about five days to recover. But she left Long Haochen a message, saying that the Aria of the Goddess of Light was able to completely fuse with her, and would even be able to absorb her to make her a part of itself. But Yating felt somewhat afraid: if not for her sufficiently powerful strength, she’d perhaps be unable to ever separate from it again.

If she really fused completely with the Aria of the Goddess of Light, the real glamour of the sword would then undoubtedly reappear. But in that case, Long Haochen would also forever lose Yating, while also being unable to truly control the Aria of the Goddess of Light with his current strength.

Fortunately, Yating wasn’t any ordinary Light Elemental Fairy, but one that already evolved thrice, and fused with the Saint

Spiritual Stove. This increased her knowledge and her ability of reasoning by a great extent, so as long as she didn't give her agreement, even the Aria of the Goddess of Light would be unable to absorb her as a sword soul by force.

During these seven days, information kept coming from the outside, which Tian Qing shared with Long Haochen without holding anything back. To their great surprise, Major Jacques City had suddenly become lively, and at least seven teams of demon powerhouses similar to Demon Hunter Removers were reported to have been seen.

Given the strength of their two Demon Hunt Squads, handling one Demon Hunter Remover squad was absolutely no problem, handling two was possible with relatively good odds of success. But when facing three Demon Hunter Remover squads, especially in the midst of various enemies and the possibility of reinforcements joining them, they were bound to be defeated.

Long Haochen's group was still better off, since no matter what, they had the Tower of Eternity as a path of retreat. But this wouldn't do for Tian Qing's group. Given Long Haochen's current cultivation, even with the intention, transporting them all to the Tower of Eternity was impossible. To say nothing that the Tower of Eternity was a secret that was really better off not being leaked.

For this reason, the two Demon Hunt Squads could only keep resting, and didn't dare act rashly.

The Major Jacques City also spent a large amount of manpower to search for them. They searched madly for over three days before slowly easing down. It was fortunate that the team sections were an extremely well-kept secret, and that its concealment was sufficiently good, leaving them undiscovered. This made Long Haochen realize the importance of the team sections to Demon Hunt Squads all the more.

Sitting cross-legged on the bed, Long Haochen was sunk in an



ocean of light. Ever since his awakening as a god's chosen one, his cultivation speed could be said to have progressed more rapidly than ever before.

In the pit of his stomach, his brilliant golden spiritual cavities looked somewhat different. His current spiritual cavities were roughly egg-sized, emanating soft light. With each of Long Haochen's breaths, some light essence was absorbed by them. Around his spiritual cavities, the drops of liquid spiritual energy seemed like a group of stars revolving around it, and the very sticky liquid spiritual energy was transferred at a speed that seemed slow, but all of it was pure and condensed.

Long Haochen's cultivation was already approaching the seventh step, but even ordinary powerhouses of the seventh step couldn't compete with him in a battle of consumable spiritual energy. The reason for that was very simple: Long Haochen's spiritual energy was a lot purer than theirs, and even if they used the same abilities, his consumption of spiritual energy would naturally be much lower.

Even if another ordinary person possessing the light elemental attribute trained his spiritual energy to this level, his speed of cultivation was bound to be greatly affected, and raising it would be extremely hard. But Long Haochen felt that his own spiritual energy increased as he breathed. In fact, over the past year of seclusion, if not for the time he spent bringing his comrades to the second floor of the Tower of Eternity to have aerial battle training, as well as the time spent training on newly learnt abilities after getting promoted to the commander grade, he would actually have reached the bottleneck of the peak of the sixth step long ago.

The reason why Long Haochen didn't push it was to accumulate experience.

After so many years of cultivation, Long Haochen found out that when cultivating at peace, the difficulty was in the lack of accumulated experience. A breakthrough of spiritual energy not

only needed comprehension and control over spiritual energy, but also to go through countless battles for training. After all, it was only through constant use that the spiritual energy would cycle.

Thus, he was in no rush to reach the bottleneck of the sixth step, but preferred going through uninterrupted battles, since he believed that this way, at the time he would reach the bottleneck between the sixth step and the seventh step, passing it would be a lot easier.

Memories from the time with his father re-emerged gradually to his mind.

The changes from the sixth to the seventh step also encompassed a qualitative leap. When one advanced to the sixth step, the condensation of the spiritual cavities implied the change from an ordinary vacation to a powerhouse. After getting spiritual cavities one could battle for long stretches of time.

“The spiritual cavities emerge at the chest, and help to condense our spiritual energy. However, how much total spiritual energy can our body bear? Only 10,000 units. In other words, at the time one set of spiritual cavities reaches its limits, your cultivation will be unable to advance further. If you try to forcefully break through this limitation, you will very possibly cause damage to your spiritual cavities, and bring danger upon yourself.

So, the way from the sixth to the seventh step is not a breakthrough anymore, but a creation. What if your strength keeps increasing? Your single set of spiritual cavities will already be close to its limit at this point. Then, isn't the most appropriate solution to open up some new spiritual cavities? This is the fundamental process of breakthrough from the sixth to the seventh step. By opening up your second and third set of spiritual cavities. This process mustn't go wrong, otherwise you won't be able to bear it.

The second set of spiritual cavities is located in the underbelly, whereas the third set of spiritual cavities is located in your brain. At the time your second set forms, you will have broken through to the seventh step, and when your spiritual energy will entirely fill up your second set of spiritual cavities, your third one starts forming. That's one of the greatest dangers in the process of cultivation, and you'll have to be careful about everything: be sure not to advance prematurely.

I cannot tell you the details about the methods for constructing spiritual cavities. You'll have to rely on your own comprehension for that.”

# Chapter 393: Title hidden for the moment (I)

---

Recalling his father's teachings, Long Haochen couldn't help but feel moved, Father, I am about to break through to the seventh step. Can you believe that? I'm still not even seventeen yet! After I break through to the seventh step, I will go to the Knight Temple to look for Mother and you. I will do this immediately after we complete our Slaughter Missions.

After it's done, I will participate in the trial to become a Mythrill Foundation Armored Knight. I will get a Mythrill Foundation Armor to stand in front of you.

Reaching this point, Long Haochen's self-esteem arose spontaneously. Indeed, he didn't expect himself to reach the seventh step at such speed, it was simply inconceivable.

Ever since separating from his parents, Long Haochen's life could be said to be very rich, yet filled with serious cultivation, as he completed one mission after another with his team, with Cai'er accompanying him. However, in some lonely nights, he couldn't help but reminisce about his parents, and fondly remember them.

His mother's warmth and love, his father's severity and power were engraved deeply in his mind. In this life, Long Haochen's most deeply engraved memory was from the time when Odin Town was ambushed by demons, while he accompanied his father and learned about his Divine Throne.

It was a scene he wouldn't ever forget. Although Long Haochen was very young at that time, back then, he secretly had pledged himself to one day sit on a Divine Throne just like his father.

Cai'er was sitting across Long Haochen. Ever since entering the demon territory, everyone in the team lost the calm they had in the Alliance. They were always in a very alert state, using all their free time for cultivation.

The benefits a year of seclusion brought them were in the midst of manifesting. After the long accumulation of experience, everyone's cultivating speed increased. This was especially true for Long Haochen whose control over his spiritual cavities was extraordinary by the time he broke through to the sixth step.

During their one year of seclusion, Long Haochen had spent the great majority of his time with bringing his comrades to get battle training in the Tower of Eternity, intending to familiarize everyone with the spiritual cavities through unceasing training. This was a very proper choice, because except for Cai'er and himself, their other five comrades mainly broke through to the sixth step due to the help from the Tower of Eternity, resulting in their foundation not being firm enough. After this year of hard training, their cultivation could be said to have stabilized, and with the gains from the Tower of Eternity, all his comrades had improved immensely.

Cai'er's cultivation was second only to Long Haochen, having just broken through the 7,000 units barrier recently. Their other comrades were close to the 6,000 units barrier, but this speed could already be called astonishing. Except for Cai'er, the fastest in gaining spiritual energy were naturally Long Haochen's two retainers, Han Yu and Sima Xian, who benefitted from the Innate Talent Sharing, and progressed very fast relying on the physiques gained from having their innate internal spiritual energy raised to eighty units. The slowest was as before Chen Ying'er, but for some reason, everyone could feel that changes in Chen Ying'er's manners were gradually appearing.

Major Jacques City.

After several days of disturbance, the capital of Jacques Province gradually regained its calm. However, the attack from the Demon Hunt Squads of the Alliance a few days ago still inflicted a serious blow to the Jacques Clan, which was in itself not such a strong clan.

Because of their slow reproduction speed, the Jacques Clan rarely appeared on the battlefield. Their total quantity wasn't high, so this blow was considerable, especially with the death of one Jacques Chief, which severely hurt the moral of the Jacques Clan.

A team of ten was entering Jacques City, led by a tall man clad in orange. Intense fluctuations of spiritual energy exuding from his cloak already revealed his identity as a Star Demon.

Behind him followed nine demons of different nature, but none missed to emit a powerful aura.

Walking with vigorous and determined steps into Major Jacques City, all the demons and humans of the city stepped out of their path.

Without any doubt, this team was a squad of Demon Hunter Removers.

The Demon Hunter Removers numbered a hundred teams, commanded directly by the Demon God Emperor. Thus, every member of the Demon Hunter Remover squads was as proud as one might well imagine.

The Demon God Emperor held a supreme position in the demon race, but the setting up of the Demon Hunter Removers undoubtedly consolidated his rule even further. Yet no one from any race dared utter a word of objection.

The setup of the Demon Hunter Removers naturally had instantaneous effects, and many Demon Hunt Squads from the Temple Alliance had already suffered losses at their hands. Some lost members and some were even exterminated completely by the force of these powerful Demon Hunter Remover squads, specialized in handling the Demon Hunt Squads.

The hundred Demon Hunter Remover squads were also ranked based on their strength, from the strongest to the weakest. The three most powerful Demon Hunter Remover squads were led by

demon gods among the top thirty-six. They entirely consisted of powerhouses at the ninth step, hence they called themselves Demon God Teams.

Each of those encompassed ten powerhouses at the ninth step, whose power was supreme. The fact Demon Hunter Removers were organized in teams of ten was directed at better handling the Demon Hunt Squads' teams of six.

After the Demon God Teams, the next lower ranked teams were called Demon King Teams. Their makeup was simple: their team leader was obligatorily at the ninth step, and these Demon King Teams totalled ten.

Following them were the Dragon Teams, Moon Teams, Star Teams and Demon Teams that didn't differ by much in strength.

As the name implied, the Dragon Teams would naturally be led by a Devil Dragon and the Moon Teams and Star Teams would have a Moon Demon or a Star Demon as their team leader, while the remaining Demon Teams were of more inferior quality.

Aside from the ten Dragon Teams, Moon Teams and Star Teams, the rest were all Demon Teams.

The Demon God Teams and the Demon King Teams aside, the strength of the remaining four types didn't differ that much. It was only that the teams with a Devil Dragon, a Moon Demon or a Star Demon as a captain would have a better cohesion, and also were a little bit stronger.

This Demon Hunter Remover squad was undoubtedly a Star Team.

The members of this Star Team felt gloomy these days. The Demon Hunter Removers were already established for more than a year, yet for some reason, their team always had bad luck. From the beginning to now, they never had encountered a human Demon Hunt Squad, and their chief, Xing Suo, was very thirsty to

battle with a human Demon Hunt Squad.

After the establishment of the Demon Hunter Removers, they got the full support of the demon resources, and all human alchemists and artisans from their side worked to make equipment for them. However, the equipment wasn't given for nothing, and only by killing members of Demon Hunt Squads would they gain more preferential treatment.

However, finding Demon Hunt Squads wasn't easy at all, and at least until now, they had never encountered any, and hence didn't gain any reward.

Ten days before, the Demon God Emperor suddenly ordered them to search the Jacques Province, and after ten days of search, they didn't even spot the shadow of a Demon Hunter.

The other Demon Hunter Removers had already returned to give their report or inspect another place. But an order came from above: three teams of Demon Hunter Removers, including their own, had to keep searching in the area of Major Jacques City for a month.

"Team leader, this order from above is just too nonsensical. Do they want us to search for thin air? It's still nowhere as good as fighting the armies of the Temple Alliance on the border." A relatively sturdy demon behind Xing Suo complained.

This person reached a height of 3 and a half meters, his shoulders extending to two meters breadth, and his sturdy hands looked like gigantic pillars. His whole body was covered in black leather, and his face was covered by a full beard, to the extent that he looked like a person. But the fierceness in him as well as his black hair revealed his real identity.

The demon race with the highest physical strength, Demonic Bears.

The Demonic Bear God Valefor, ranked sixth among the seventy



two demon gods, was known for his extraordinary strength, standing like a wall in battle. Under his banner, the Demonic Bear Clan focused on power as their core. If the Devil Dragons could be called the kings of the demons, the Star Demons their brain and the Moon Demons their spirit, then, the Demonic Bears could be called their guards. Their powerful guards.

With their terrifying attack and defense, they were unyielding existences on the battlefield. This was a terrifying clan with the opportunity to reach the ninth step through the cultivation of their external spiritual energy. Of course, they also had their shortcomings, like their inability of flight no matter their strength as Demonic Bears.

Xing Suo let out a snort, “Stop with your nonsense. Act as the orders come. It’s already noon, let’s look for a place to eat for now.”

The Demonic Bear let out a laugh and stopped complaining. His massive figure was standing behind Xing Suo like a protective barrier.

In the team, Xing Suo and him had the highest positions, while the other members were merely powerhouses at the seventh step. As for him, he was at the peak of the seventh step, and Xing Suo was a powerhouse at the eighth step. And a Star Demon of the eighth step was an absolutely terrible existence.

The group of ten demons strolled through the city, looking for a place to eat. As Demon Hunter Removers, they obviously didn’t need to pay for their meal. Just a Demonic Bear could ruin the business of a whole restaurant.

As they stepped forward, the expression on the face of the Star Demon suddenly changed, and he stopped his pace. He suddenly aimed the staff in his right hand at the ground, causing a strong orange radiance to suddenly burst out from his body.

An illusory looking figure flashed at this time, letting out strident

sounds of breaking while bursting out of that orange colored radiance.

Xing Suo let out a snort. He drew back and on his chest appeared traces of blood. Fortunately, the necklace on his neck released a powerful black glint, which protected him from being severely injured, making this a light wound.

“Human assassin!” Xing Suo called out in fury, lifting up the staff in his hand again. He conjured terrible and sticky darkness essence and sent it at the direction of that already visible figure. This was Elemental Shock, the most effective rapid attack for mages of the eighth step?

Mages indeed feared assassins, but in case they seized the counterpart in their line of sight or brought distance between them, an assassin could only become a target for the mage.

Of course, Xing Suo didn't have any need to create some distance. The moment he suffered the attack, the Demonic Bear immediately stood before him, and the others flocked nearby, like bolts of lightning ready to pierce that white clad assassin.

## Chapter 394: Star Team Annihilated (II)

---

The assassin remained motionless for a moment, before he immediately turned around. Spreading his spiritual wings and flapping them with full power, he tried to escape like a bolt of lightning.

But would Xing Suo let him off? His low and rapid chant burst out like an explosion, and the staff in his hand pointed forward. An orange hand appeared from it, stretching out to grab the assassin. This was the Star Demonic Grasp, the greatest control spell used by Star Demons.

In the eyes of the Star Demon, that assassin was already dead. As the most powerful magic race amongst demons, the Star Demon had very good awareness. It was precisely that perception that saved his life right before, when he noticed the existence of the assassin just in the nick of time. Even as a powerhouse of the eighth step, he was still weak against assassins. After all, Star Demons were a purely magic race. The magic used by the Star Demons was extremely powerful, but when attacked without warning, they were in immediate danger.

Through the previous attack, he could sense that this was a human assassin of the seventh step, but his cultivation was bound to be rather high, at least at the fifth rank of the seventh step, otherwise he wouldn't have been able to sneak up to him and damage his defensive equipment. But so what? The Star Demonic Grasp was one of the most powerful innate spells used by Star Demons. It was not only extremely fast to chant and release, but was most of all a control spell of the seventh step. Breaking free from it would take quite some time for an assassin, and this was enough time for his team and him to tear the enemy to shreds.

However, as a very dense killing intent filled the eyes of the assassin controlled by Star Grasp, Xing Suo was immensely shocked.

A very dense killing intent burst out from the assassin, and immediately, a dark golden flash of light glinted, like a devastating storm. Countless dark golden colored blades appeared instantly, causing violent explosions which destroyed the Star Demonic Grasps control. Meanwhile, from a house a hundred meters away, a white light instantly illuminated the surroundings. It fell on the assassin and changed his direction with a strong pulling force, tugging him in the direction of the house.

“Kill them.” With this shout of fury, an orange radiance was released from Xing Suo’s back, and his spiritual wings were unleashed. The other demons also followed his lead, and except for the Demonic Bear, the others flew at high speed towards the direction of that white glow.

Among the ranks of the Demon Hunter Removers, the Demonic Bear was running towards the assassin. Making use of their ability of flight, the other demons chased in the direction of the white glow, while Xing Suo stayed a little behind in his capacity as their team leader.

Suddenly, Xing Suo who was in the midst of accelerating in his flight had a cold feeling of terror befall him. In his mind, he wasn’t feeling the existence of any enemy nor danger, yet his instincts were telling him that a catastrophic situation was about to appear.

As a powerhouse of the eighth step, Xing Suo didn’t spend any time thinking, and with a dense flash in his eyes, a strong orange glint scattered from his body, launching an attack in the air around him.

No one?

Due to sensing a threat to his life, Xing Suo launched this all out attack. Given how powerful the Elemental Shock of a powerhouse of the eighth step was, it was fortunate that they were in the air when an explosion covering over a hundred meters diameters occurred, otherwise Major Jacques City would have suffered a

calamity.

However, to his astonishment, the full power attack he launched in all directions didn't have the slightest effect, instead, that sense of danger coming from his deepest inner self became all the more powerful.

Something is not right, the enemy was not around! Xing Suo suddenly realized that his defense was lacking in one place, the air.

Right at that time, a furry grey radiance appeared, without emitting the slightest trace or fluctuation of spiritual energy, yet, it gave off a sad and beautiful touching feeling. Without even a mere figure appearing, all that appeared was the condensation of the grey luster from samsara.

Xing Suo's response was in the end too late. Now, all he could do was to set all his energy free and burst out with his full spiritual energy. Spreading his spiritual wings with a furious cry, he raised his staff.

However, that all-directional full force attack from just before had consumed a huge portion of his spiritual energy, and even as a powerhouse of the eighth step, after launching an all-out attack, he needed some time to recover his spiritual energy. But that poignant grey color descended right at that time, making perfect use of the opportunity.

Right at that time, all the Demon Hunter Removers instantly stopped in their tracks, unconsciously looking up to the sky. They also had a feeling of crisis due to their instincts and looked up, right when the sky darkened.

The sky turned grey, as if invaded by dark clouds, and the dense killing intent seemed to hover above all that.

Pop.

Neither his spiritual wings, his staff, his skull or the spiritual energy that was rapidly depleting could resist the force from being

taken in by that poignant grey radiance.

Xing Suo had an expression filled with disbelief, as his body froze in midair.

Right at this moment, a pair of deep black spiritual wings were unfolded in midair, being attached to an elegant figure.

Also, right at this time, a golden figure appeared in the sky like a lightning bolt. It reached those black wings, before a burst of bright light abruptly erupted from its chest. The next instant, the figure with the black spiritual wings didn't even give those Demon Hunter Removers the time to make sense of the development, disappearing in the brilliance of the golden light.

Xing Suo, who had had a lifeless look up till now, slowly fell from the sky, with his orange spiritual energy particular to Star Demons still igniting. However, his soul was already destroyed, taken by the Spiritual Stove of Samsara.

The golden light flashed again, and with a sweep from that golden figure, the corpse of the demon Xing Suo disappeared. The golden figure drew an elegant curve at low altitude, before heading for a cloud high up in the sky.

All the Demon Hunter Removers looked dumbstruck, unable to conceive what had happened just before.

How could Xing Suo possibly have died just like this? Wasn't his death just an inconceivable sight? And more importantly, according to their senses, the enemy who just appeared wasn't that powerful, yet they managed to kill Xing Suo, Star Demon of the eighth step! How was it possible for him to die in an ambush like that?

The Demonic Bear shouted in fury, "What are you waiting for, instead of going after them?" During this shout, his right foot stamped violently onto the ground, producing an ear-piercing bang that crashed a large area of surrounding buildings, turning them

into a pile of rubble.

The other Demon Hunter Removers finally reacted, and the eight powerhouses of the seventh step hurried to the sky, going right after that golden figure that was shrinking in the distance.

The Demonic Bear, being unable of flight, could only stand in the same place, looking up to the sky. To his astonishment he found out that the golden figure had four spiritual wings, and that his flying speed was so fast that it was far beyond compare with the Demon Hunter Removers.

Suddenly, the Demonic Bear felt a shiver. In the clouds, could it be...

“Don’t follow! Come back!” He shouted, facing the sky.

However, standing in the middle of a town, with the other Demon Hunter Removers already above a hundred meters high, the buzz and noises along with the undulations from their spiritual energy canceled all the sound from his shout. All he could do was to watch those eight Demon Hunter Removers in the sky disappear from his sight.

The massive Demonic Bear suddenly had a feeling similar to the one of getting struck by lightning: Fooled... We were just fooled!

From the moment the assassin appeared and had stopped the attack, they seemed to have fallen into an elaborate trap. The death of Xing Suo turned their Star Team Demon Hunter Remover squad into a headless dragon, and in the fury and panic, they fell head-long into their enemies’ trap. However, nothing about that could be changed now.

The Demonic Bear relied on brute force, but this didn’t mean he was a muscle brain.

On the contrary, being a high-ranked demon, his intelligence wasn’t inferior by much to Xing Suo’s. After his short period of stupor, he immediately raised his hand, throwing a black golden

ball, which pierced the skies before blowing up in midair, forming an immense purple black cloud.

This was the emergency signal of the Demon Hunter Removers. Now, all they could do was to wait for the other Demon Hunter Removers to rush to their help, hoping that his teammates would last against the ambush from the Demon Hunt Squads.

From the strength the humans displayed before, it should be a king graded Demon Hunt Squad that they encountered. Their side was after all formed of eight powerhouses of the seventh step, and should be able to resist for some time against a king grade Demon Hunt Squad.

Unfortunately, the Demonic Bear was mistaken. They indeed encountered a king grade Demon Hunt Squad, but there was also another commander grade Demon Hunt Squad which was no less dangerous than the king grade squad.

Lying in wait in the clouds was the true main force, formed of five king grade Demon Hunt Squad members plus five commander grade Demon Hunt Squad members.

While the Demon Hunter Removers seemed to be in no mood to consider their actions, the clouds in the sky turned bright and colorful.

The battle only lasted for a short time, and along with muffled sounds of battle, the headless Star Team Demon Hunter Remover squad was exterminated.

Although these Demon Hunter Removers were at the seventh step, being stripped of their leader and most powerful other member, Xing Suo and the Demonic Bear, how could they resist against an elite king grade and an elite commander grade Demon Hunt Squad?

When the last corpses were retrieved, Long Haochen and Tian Qing exchanged a meaningful glance, and everyone flapped their



spiritual wings, rapidly following their route of escape.

After living in seclusion for more than ten days, they finally got the opportunity they were waiting for. Ever since Xing Suo's group entered Major Jacques City, they were already under their watch.

Their strategy was very simple: their two assassins were supposed to ambush the Star Demon acting as their team leader, and then be rescued by Long Haochen using Yating's Saint Spiritual Stove. Afterwards, Long Haochen would lure the enemies into the sky.

However, in their original plan, Cai'er and the assassin were supposed to do their best to inflict some damage to the Star Demon, so that he wouldn't be able to join the battle. But no one had expected that the Star Demon would actually be killed by Cai'er's Dagger of Samsara.

## Chapter 395: Star Team Annihilated (III)

---

The most shocked were naturally the members of the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad, who would never have expected a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad to have already reached such a terrifying level of strength. Were they really at the sixth step? Despite the massive gap of grade, they actually didn't look affected in the slightest. How could this be?

Yet during the battle in midair, which was the first cooperated battle between the king grade Demon Hunt Squad and Long Haochen's group, they noticed that everyone seemed to have a piece of Legendary Tier Equipment. From the start of the battle till the end, their attack, power, and cooperation with each other was flawless. During the duration of the air battle, four of the Demon Hunter Removers were killed by the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, earning them half of the merit. With Cai'er killing the Star Demon, the utility of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad was more than what they had hoped for.

According to the agreement between Long Haochen and Tian Qing, the corpses of the demons would belong to whichever of the two Demon Hunt Squads delivering the fatal blow. The profits aside, the contribution points tile would record the kills by itself. During the attack, the two Demon Hunt Squads launched their attacks from two different directions.

After going through this battle, Tian Qing was amply convinced that it wasn't by luck that Long Haochen's group had managed to kill a Jacques Chief of the eighth step.

Just what had they managed to do? Long Haochen led their assault, with a Light Elementary Fairy at his side who was able to use the power of a Saint Spiritual Stove to get the attention of four of the Demon Hunter Removers. And with his own power, Long Haochen managed to repel the attacks from the four Demon Hunt Removers to give his comrades the chance to launch their attacks

from the air.

And those allies of his, just what were those people? Their techniques and attacks were simply unheard of. A shield used as a battle axe, a huge ball used to launch destructive smashing attacks, and one squad member that made a phoenix appear. And the fiercest of them was still their summoner, just what did she call out? Wasn't that a Devil Dragon? With its appearance alone he left those demons half-dead of fright, so that they didn't even put up a fight. The results were obvious, and that terrifying four-headed mount of Long Haochen's didn't even participate in the fight.

If one could say that during the battle against the Jacques Demons, the seven members of the king grade Demon Hunt Squad were shocked by the fighting strength of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, then this time, they were totally numb.

Even though Tian Qing clearly understood that he shouldn't ask about the secrets of other people, he felt too curious about the fact that a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, only reaching the sixth step, would match their own king grade Demon Hunt Squad in fighting strength. Never before did he hear of such a powerful commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, and furthermore, given the number of their Demon Hunt Squad, they should have advanced in grade pretty recently. However, he could still see that Long Haochen's comrades were mainly powerful regarding burst strength and no more, yet their burst attacks were really terrifying.

Actually, it was no wonder that Tian Qing found this hard to comprehend. Who could have guessed that Long Haochen's team was actually entirely equipped with spiritual stoves? And the overwhelming majority of their group even had fused spiritual stoves. This was the most important reason for the high level of burst power of the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad.

The two Demon Hunt Squads quickly landed afar, after reaching the place Tian Qing found somehow by following natural

landmarks. A rock moved , revealing a dark cave. They entered after they first concealed all their traces.

This path was also leading to the team section.

After everyone entered the team section, their faces were brimming with excitement.

A sure kill with one attack. With the exception of the Demonic Bear, this whole Demon Hunter Remover squad had been destroyed, including even one Star Demon at the eighth step. One might well imagine their outstanding military service from that alone. The death of a Star Demon of the eighth step was one of the missions accepted by Long Haochen's group, one which had huge rewards. This was also what pushed Cai'er to take risks aiming for the enemy's life.

"Haochen, where's your comrade? Is she alright?" Tian Qing inquired. Actually when Cai'er killed the Star Demon in one blow, her attack even caused changes in the sky, giving them a great shock.

Long Haochen shook his head, replying, "She's all right. Let us rest and reorganize for now." Lin Xin who used the Spiritual Stove of Blue Fire Phoenix and Sima Xian who made use of the Spiritual Stove of Purple Thunder looked both somewhat pale, clearly from the secondary effects of the spiritual stoves. They all needed some rest. After saying this, he hastily returned his comrades to their respective rooms, not giving Tian Qing the time to inquire any more.

Seeing the figure of Long Haochen's back as he left, Tian Qing sighed secretly. After suppressing his curiosity, he still found not asking too much was for the better.

Cai'er had been transported to the Tower of Eternity by Long Haochen, and although he looked rather calm, he was actually burning of anxiety deep inside. Cai'er and him had always been together, which was to say, no one could understand Cai'er better

than him.

Under normal circumstances, even by using the power of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara, she could not instantly kill a powerhouse of the eighth step, even if that powerhouse of the eighth step was purely specialized in magic like a Star Demon.

This wasn't the first demon of the eighth step that Long Haochen faced, and his comprehension regarding the power of the eighth step was really profound. In particular, given her perfect concealment when Cai'er launched her attack, making a sure kill in one blow, something was bound to have happened. Thus, after finding out that something was wrong with Cai'er, Long Haochen had no choice but to take the risk of exposing the Tower of Eternity by sending her there. He preferred to take the risk rather than staying any longer on the battlefield, where it was really too dangerous for her.

For the rest of the battle, Long Haochen also kept going all out, to take care of the battle as fast as he could to return as soon as possible. The reason was naturally to examine Cai'er's condition, and not because he was in a hurry to return to his room.

With a glint of bright light, the Eternal Melody was reactivated. Long Haochen transported himself to the Tower of Eternity very impatiently right after getting back to his room.

Although they could already train at the second floor of the Tower of Eternity, the entrance of the tower was still on the first floor.

Cai'er was quietly sitting there, cross legged, and in one glance, Long Haochen's look immediately changed. This was because he abruptly realized that he could feel no sign of life from Cai'er's body, while she sat there like a sculpture.

"Cai'er!" Long Haochen called out in anxiety, but still, he was in the end no impetuous person who rashly dared to touch Cai'er's body. Cautiously crouching closer, he used his great mental force

to scout for Cai'er's breath.

At such a close distance, Long Haochen finally managed with difficulty to sense traces of Cai'er's fluctuations of spiritual energy. The feelings of unease in him gradually turned into surprise. Cai'er's breath was still present, but it was very weak. And the spiritual energy in her seemed to have blended in with her surrounding environment, as if she turned into a part of the Tower of Eternity. Since none of her habitual killing intent was emitted, she gave off the feeling of being one with the world.

Could it be that Cai'er is having her awakening as a god's chosen one? Long Haochen wasn't certain, but felt faintly that although Cai'er's current state couldn't be described as good, it wasn't a dangerous one either.

"What a foolish girl you are, to act so recklessly." Long Haochen sighed lightly, but had an indulgent look towards Cai'er. Sitting near her, his gaze didn't stray from her, sensing some changes in her aura. Before Cai'er awoke, he could absolutely not leave her side.

As Long Haochen guessed, it was obviously not by using her normal strength that Cai'er managed to kill Xing Suo in one blow.

According to Long Haochen and Tian Qing's plans, the assassin from their king grade Demon Hunt Squad was supposed to try assassinating the Star Demon.

Their assassin was a powerhouse of the seventh step, and an assassin at the seventh step had certainly some chance of success in killing a mage at the eighth step. Based on their original plans, they didn't have extravagant hopes of success to kill the Star Demon, and only hoped to inflict some serious damage. Not familiar with Cai'er's strength, Tian Qing gave her the mission of assisting in the assassination from the sidelines.

However, the first time the Star Demon's senses saved him, the assassin of the seventh step was found out faster than expected.

Although he gave his all to launch his attack, it only inflicted light wounds on the Star Demon and did nothing more. However, the intervention of the assassin of the seventh step attracted without a doubt the attention of all the Demon Hunter Removers. And right at this time, Cai'er, who was using the Necklace of Invisibility in combination with her own ability of the sixth step, Invisibility, stayed floating at a distance of a hundred meters from the ground, waiting for an opportunity.

Cai'er understood very clearly that to get rid of this Demon Hunter Remover squad within the shortest period of time possible, the most important matter was to suppress the fighting power of the Star Demon acting as their leader. Otherwise, given the great power of Star Demons and that unstoppable Great Prophecy Technique, when trying their utmost against them, some casualties would very possibly occur.

Thus, right at that time, Cai'er only had a single thought, and that was to try her utmost against that Star Demon. As for how much she'd be able to do, she didn't give it much thought as she knew that Long Haochen would definitely come to save her in case of mortal danger.

This absolute confidence got rid of any worries from Cai'er's side, and her determination brought her into a very special state. The Saint Daughter of Samsara was not inferior to the Scion of Light in the slightest, and an unprecedented power emerged in Cai'er's body.

Right then, Cai'er's eyes and mind were solely focused on her target, as if nothing else except for that Star Demon or herself existed in the world. While having an absolute focus, vanishing entirely, and raising her senses to their ultimate level, Cai'er disappeared entirely. Just like Long Haochen sensed it before, in her previous attack, she became like a cloud in the sky, a gust of wind among the clouds. Even the Star Demon of the eighth step had no way to sense her existence.

Under these circumstances, the Dagger of Samsara and the Spiritual Stove of Samsara produced an unprecedented destructive power that appeared in Cai'er's mind. Right at that moment, she felt her own senses merge with each other, drawing all their power from her instincts. She herself didn't even understand how she launched such a blow.



## Chapter 396: Dragon Team? (I)

---

After completing this blow, Cai'er lost her six senses, and her whole body remained as an integral part of nature even as it got transported by Long Haochen to the Tower of Eternity.

This time, the loss of her senses wasn't due to the aftereffects of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara. After fusing three spiritual stoves, Cai'er could already use the Spiritual Stove of Samsara once without suffering its backlash, and after this use, she only needed to rest for a period of time to avoid the aftereffects the next time she used it. Of course, if she wanted to exert a greater deal of the power of the Spiritual Stove of Samsara by, using it several times in succession, it would still cause the same backlash as before.

Her special state lasted for three days and three nights, after which the changes in her aura calmed and Long Haochen's worries settled. He knew that Cai'er must have been immersed in a comprehensive state.

While the other members from the Demon Hunt Squad rested and reorganized in the team section, the whole Major Jacques City was caught in a frenetic state.

The sudden strike of the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad and the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad, and their success in killing a Demon Hunter Removers squad brought a massive shock to the group of demons living in the city. Demons weren't idiots; for them to still have gotten raided by a Demon Hunt Squad after searching for such a long time, what did it mean? It meant that the Temple Alliance ought to have a hiding place in the surroundings.

With the momentum, a second underground search was done thoroughly in Jacques City, and six more Demon Hunter Remover squads assembled again in the city. The Demonic Bear, only survivor of the Star Team Demon Hunter Remover squad, was

fuming, and searched even one meter deep underground.

The whole Jacques Clan was mobilized by this calamity that happened in the Jacques Province.

The situation outside was very tense, to the extent that even the news conveyed to the team section were becoming rarer and rarer. However, Tian Qing didn't worry. Given how immense the team sections of the Temple Alliance were, reaching a depth of ten meters, and given their specialized barriers, even the finest powerhouse of the ninth step wouldn't be able to find its location when exerting his mental force in search for them. As for digging one meter deep, would they really find the place?

Demon Hunt Squads never lacked in patience. After the achievement of killing a Demon Hunter Remover squad, even staying there for several months would be very ordinary for them. This wasn't the first time such a situation occurred.

Sky of Jacques City.

Ah'Bao had a grave expression, standing in a room arranged by the Jacques Demons he looked outside of the window.

Behind him, nine demon powerhouses stood calmly. Yue Ye was among these nine demons, but there was no trace of Leng Xiao.

Although being the son of the Demon God Emperor, among Demon Hunter Removers, Ah'Bao wasn't much privileged. The team he commanded was just an ordinary Dragon Team type Demon Hunter Remover squad. Except for the fact that he was already at the eighth step of cultivation while Yue Ye only reached the sixth step of cultivation, the other members were all at the seventh step.

The experience in the Illusory Paradise brought Ah'Bao great shame and humiliation. He made the pledge to kill the human that disgraced him, before taking Yue Ye as his wife. Thus, he requested to lead a Demon Hunter Remover squad even with his standing as

prince of the demons, and led his team to thoroughly search for traces of Long Haochen and his comrades.

Ah'Bao was completely certain that Long Haochen was a Demon Hunter, and the captain of a Demon Hunt Squad. As long as this was the case, he would definitely have to come to the demon territory at some point. For this reason, he had been waiting for an opportunity and for news.

When he learned about the raid that happened during these past days in Major Jacques City, and especially received the report about a golden figure on the battlefield, he was certain that this golden figure was most likely Long Haochen. This was what led him to bring his own team and wait for ten days.

Although on the surface, Ah'Bao didn't seem much privileged, who in this bunch wouldn't know of his status as the demon crown prince? Moreover, even at the eighth step, which other team leader of a Demon Hunter Remover squad could possibly compare with him? Therefore, after his arrival here, the whole Major Jacques City was under his complete control.

The second search was already over, and there were still no clues. It looked as though those two Demon Hunt Squads had vanished from the face of the earth since then.

“Brother Bao, the search is already over. Those Demon Hunters should have already left the area. It seems to me that we shouldn't keep wasting our time here.” Yue Ye said in a low voice to Ah'Bao from behind.

Ah'Bao shook his head, the expression on his face looking cold and stern, “No, I am certain that they are still in Major Jacques City. It's just that we don't know where they are hidden. During the last few days, I carefully asked around several times, and learned that the emergency signal was timely launched by the Demonic Bear, and that the closest two Demon Hunter Remover squads took less than a quarter of an hour to come to their aid. And

while arriving, those squads had a good overview over the situation from the sky. So if those Demon Hunters escaped on land, they should definitely have found some traces. However, the Demon Hunters just disappeared, yet no one saw them escape. According to our intelligence, it's very likely that there is a team section of the Temple Alliance somewhere in Major Jacques City, and they should be hidden there. I guess they are waiting, waiting for us to relax our vigilance to escape or keep attacking. But if they want to have a battle of patience? I've never been lacking in that regard.

I have already prepared an inescapable trap, and don't believe that he will still be able to escape from me this time. I will personally kill him, before present you his heart as a gift of marriage."

Just like human powerhouses collected demon crystals, demons liked to take the heart of human powerhouses as spoils of war. To them, a human heart indirectly moisturized by the spiritual cavities was an absolutely good gift.

Ah'Bao didn't notice that after he said this, Yue Ye's eyes flashed with traces of hatred. They were just hidden extremely well and very fast.

Yue Ye didn't follow the matter any further, because she understood clearly that when Ah'Bao was really determined to do something, even the Demon God Emperor would hardly be able to change his mind.

Among the young demon generation, Ah'Bao was undoubtedly the most outstanding. Being the successor of the Demon God Emperor, he was not the same as the other Devil Dragons. His strength was gained through his own efforts, bit by bit. At the time of his birth, he hadn't been any different from a weak human baby. This was a process every successor of the Demon God Emperor, carrying his bloodline, had to go through. Only this way could they skyrocket in strength after breaking through to the

ninth step, becoming a respected member of their generation of demons.

However, his brilliance and standing as successor of the Demon God Emperor made Ah'Bao susceptible to a weakness that was yet not seen as a weak point by other people. That was his pride. More nicely said, it was his absolute confidence in himself.

And Yue Ye happened to not like this trait. She knew that, although Ah'Bao was treating her well, he would never think things through from other people's point of view. Even a suggestion from her would very rarely be paid any heed to by him.

Yue Ye had no choice but to acknowledge that Ah'Bao's choice was proper, because she also knew clearly who was part of the Demon Hunters. Wasn't the place where Long Haochen's team separated from the Yue Ye Merchant Group near the Jacques Province? This was what made her all the more anxious. Yet, she was neither able to persuade Ah'Bao to leave, nor did she have any way to warn Long Haochen because she didn't know where he was. Right when Ah'Bao made his resolve to act, Yue Ye also made a resolve deep in her heart to do all she could if the time came, even if she had to use herself as a bargaining chip to help them escape. After all, her own life was in the hands of that girl.

Originally, Yue Ye had already accepted her fate. Who would dare oppose a marriage decided by the Demon God Emperor and the Moon Demon God? She absolutely didn't dare, and didn't have the heart to resist. But her originally fixed marriage was delayed due to Long Haochen. When Ah'Bao told her the news with an ashamed and uneasy feeling, Yue Ye actually discovered that she rejoiced about these news. This gave her all the more reason to help Long Haochen. As long as he didn't die, perhaps she would not need to marry Ah'Bao. When she'd reach an age high enough to lose her beauty, perhaps he would not be interested in her anymore.

Team section.

“Haochen, good news came. The Demon Hunter Removers are already retreating, and now, only one team is remaining in the city. They should be staying at the castle of Jacques City. What do you think? Should we give it a try?” Tian Qing’s eyes gleamed.

After pondering for a moment, Long Haochen asked, “Couldn’t this be a bluff? Although this time, the demons have been searching for another fifteen days, they still left too quickly without any results. I find that abnormal.”

Tian Qing nodded in admiration. Haochen looked young, but his character was extremely steady.

“What you’re speaking about isn’t impossible, but risking our lives is originally our mission. We are always in danger, but danger is also synonym for opportunity. We have been staying here for too long. When we act again, we’ll have to leave this place no matter whether it turns out as success or failure. For this reason, we have two options. First, to leave without acting. Or second, to attack that team of Demon Hunter Removers staying in the city before leaving. The searches outside should have ceased, and the frequency of the news reports we are receiving from our people keep increasing. If you are still unsure, how about we wait for more information for some days, before finally coming to a decision.”

Long Haochen cheerfully agreed, “Okay, then let’s do as big brother Tian Qing says.”

Three more days passed in the blink of an eye, and news kept coming from the outside, indicating all kinds of happenings. Those Demon Hunter Removers indeed all left, but the demon side dispatched a Fiend Cavalry of one thousand to help guarding the Jacques Province. The news indicated that soon no more Demon Hunt Removers would stay to guard the city.

“Haochen, we cannot keep waiting. According to the news that just came, the last Demon Hunter Remover squad is already

outside the city, and should be about to leave. This is an extremely good opportunity.”

Long Haochen still had some hesitation, “Big brother Tian Qing, this time we got quite good results here. How about going for the dependable way and leave this place now? In another place, we can also ambush Demon Hunter Removers.” For some reason, in his unconscious mind, he felt a certain feeling of danger, as if some indistinct eyes were watching him all the time.

## Chapter 397: Dragon Team? (II)

---

Tian Qing wrinkled his brows, somewhat unsatisfied with Long Haochen's reply. In a deep voice, he declared, "How about doing this, Haochen, I will not force you. This time, our team will be the main force of the operation, and your group will be providing support. If it really turns out to be a trap from the demons, you can immediately flee and not care about us. "

While he spoke these words, Tian Qing's tone clearly became rougher. Although his team received great favors from Long Haochen's group, being a king grade Demon Hunt Squad, they had always been having great autonomous power, and Tian Qing was the absolute core of his team. Therefore, he felt very confident about his ability in making decisions. Owing favors didn't mean submission, all the more for a king grade Demon Hunt Squad with a high rank such as them. Tian Qing's group had just experienced a huge setback, so this second operation was their best opportunity to show their strength.

Since they devolved the authority to this extent, Long Haochen naturally had difficulty to say anything more, and could only accept Tian Qing's plans with a nod.

The plan was rapidly carried out, and Long Haochen followed the agreement, letting Tian Qing's group lead the attack while his team would support them from the rear. After all, the enemy didn't know there were two Demon Hunt Squads here. Having a force in reserve would greatly increase the safety of the two teams. Regarding this point, Tian Qing didn't feel discontented after further reflection. Being more dependable wasn't bad at all, after his own team attacked successfully, they would give some gains as payback to Long Haochen's group. As long as they succeeded, his comrades would recover from the blow their self-confidence just took.

During their negotiations, they received the information that the



last Demon Hunter Remover squad was already heading out of the city.

Making a prompt decision, Tian Qing took a heavy tone, “Let’s go. We will be heading out now, and intercept them outside. An attack outside of the city will be even more effective than inside, at least we won’t have to worry about the Jacques Demons surrounding us.”

Long Haochen nodded to him, “Big brother Tian Qing, be extremely careful. If you notice something going wrong, we will shield you by acting as diversion. Then you’ll have enough time to quickly withdraw as we have our own means to get away.”

“Yeah.” Tian Qing gave an indifferent reply, turning back to lead his own comrades. Actually, he didn’t mind Long Haochen’s last comment. Being a king grade Demon Hunt Squad, would they let a commander grade Demon Hunt Squad shield them while they escaped? That would be too great a loss of face. Moreover, he didn’t believe there was any problem with his plan.

The group of thirteen appeared from nowhere, with the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad in front and the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad in the rear. Everyone was already entirely equipped.

Cai’er quietly followed Long Haochen. If one paid careful attention, they would notice that a change appeared on the current Cai’er compared to before. The coldness emanating from her seemed to have vanished, becoming less distinct compared to the past, even her eyes looked a lot more gentle than before. But upon careful inspection, one would also notice that Cai’er’s reserved look made her all the more terrifying, as if she was hidden deep inside a bottomless pit.

After three days of rest, Cai’er recovered her senses, but didn’t manage to start her awakening as a god’s chosen one. But that day of becoming one with her weapon for the first time made her

ability even more effective, giving her a lot more power.

After returning to the team section, Cai'er had stayed secluded till they headed out. She had the strong feeling that her awakening as a god's chosen one was about to happen anytime now, and that she was now very close to a turning point. Very possibly, what she lacked for the awakening to start wasn't effort, but a bursting flash of comprehension.

Everyone were powerhouses of the sixth step or above, so even when advancing underground under Tian Qing's lead, their speed was great. When they saw the light again, they appeared outside of Major Jacques City.

Without need for Tian Qing's instruction, the mage and priest of his team got moving, launching Falcon Eye and Eyes of Truth to scout the field ahead of them.

The mage reported in a low voice, "Found them. It's a group of ten that just came out of the city, lead by a black-clad young looking demon, of indiscernible race. However, his aura is extremely powerful, and it's very possibly a Devil Dragon. If so, we are going to encounter a Dragon Team type Demon Hunter Remover squad."

The priest immediately reported, "No invisible enemy lying in wait within a thousand meters, everything is regular."

Tian Qing asked the mage, "Any traces of an ambush nearby? Investigate more carefully."

The mage nodded, reinforcing his output of spiritual energy and launched Eagle Eye in all directions. This mage's greatest ability of detection could even detect invisible demons, this spell available to mages of the seventh step, helped to scout at a range of up to at least ten kilometers. When focusing on a smaller range, its detection would become more detailed.

A short time later, the mage replied, "Everything is normal. The

demons already left the city, and don't look about to fly, only advancing rapidly toward the Central Province. The black-clad youth aside, there's also a girl cloaked in white, with a humanoid appearance. Her cultivation or race cannot be seen. At their back, there are four other humanoid demon powerhouses and two bestial demons, one Jacques Demon and a Demonic Bear. I can say with confidence that except for the black clad youth, at least two of the other humanoid demons are pure magic users. They are leaving at fast speed, so we already don't have the time for an ambush. I suggest meeting them head on. We should have odds of seventy percent to get rid of them."

Tian Qing nodded, giving a loud shout, "Go!" As he said that, he abruptly drew his own heavy sword. Lifting the golden shield in his left hand, a dazzling dark golden radiance spread out from him. With a low roar, an immense Earth Dragon appeared in front of him.

This was a magical beast of the eighth step, Vajra Dragon, the most powerful kind of Earth Dragon, comparable with a human powerhouse of the seventh step. More importantly, its defensive ability was immense. When contracted with one, a knight gained one more ultra-strong meat shield, that even a powerhouse of the eighth step wouldn't be able to kill in a short time.

Tian Qing straightened his posture, directly climbing on the back of his Vajra Dragon. The warrior and the assassin also mounted the dragon. Their summoner of the seventh step held a silver colored crystal ball in his hands, murmuring some chants of incantation, before three glows of light flashed, and three Lightning Panthers, magical beasts of the sixth rank, appeared before everyone. The mage, the priest and he himself each mounted one of them.

At this time, their battle attainment as a king grade Demon Hunt Squad emerged. Of course, they could rely on their spiritual wings to snipe on the enemies from the air, but Demon Hunter Removers weren't any weaklings, let alone a Dragon team type Demon Hunt

Remover squad, which was the hardest existence to handle aside from king teams. Thus, they were economizing their spiritual energy. Moreover their existence wouldn't be noticed as easily on the ground.

Lightning Panthers were magical beasts with ordinary attack and defense, but as wind elemental magical beasts, their speed was as fast as lightning. This ability made them undoubtedly the best mounts for mage type vocations. Right after getting on the back of the magical beast, the mage immediately grabbed his staff and started a low-chant, letting the Lightning Panther run as it pleased. It was as if he was stuck on its back and could therefore remain focused on his chant, without the slightest distraction or rush. The group of six rapidly rushed towards their enemy on the only possible road they had found by the use of the Eagle Eye.

Everyone in the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad was naturally looking at Long Haochen.

With a purple flash in his eyes, Haoyue's immense figure appeared before everyone.

Already reaching eleven meters in height, Haoyue's body could already be described as massive, and those two immense bulges on the sides of his heads appeared all the more distinct. Besides his four heads that were sticking up, it could clearly be seen that the bulges that had originally shrunk regrew through the past year, now reaching a noticeable size again. The now already had a size close to the other heads, as if they would emerge at anytime. This was even more true now that Haoyue ate quite a few magical crystals. After the consumption of all those crystals his faintly discernible terrifying aura even occasionally gave Long Haochen some great shock.

The seven of them were all seated on Haoyue's back, but Long Haochen alone was standing on top of Little Light's Head. Meanwhile, Haoyue strode forward vigorously on his four limbs, chasing after the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad. Nonetheless,

under Long Haochen's directions, he trailed a kilometer behind them, and did his utmost to look for covers hiding his huge body.

Long Haochen was actually very hopeful and fearless himself. After their previous ambush, over ten of their sixteen Slaughter Missions were already completed, and the greatest achievement among them was the completion of the mission to kill the Star Demon which was second only in difficulty to the one consisting of killing a demon god. The mission of attacking the seventy-second placed demon god, who was located in a remote province, required all of them to go all out to handle him. But for them, giving their all was enough. But the Star Demon was a different matter, the overwhelming majority of Star Demons were living in Modu Core City, to say nothing of a Star Demon of the eighth step. In case they acted in the Core City, staying undiscovered would turn out to be really difficult. Due to the terrifying pressure of the Demon God Emperor, the Temple Alliance never managed to set up a team section in Modu Core City, moreover, countless demon powerhouses were also present there.

They really didn't think that they would accomplish an extremely difficult mission like killing a demon god, thus everyone was a lot more relaxed. Over these past two months, they already completed most of their Slaughter Missions, and this naturally permitted them to take it slower from then onwards.

They just hoped that this second attack would also succeed.

The two Demon Hunt Squads rushed forward at rapid speed, and Tian Qing still took great care of Long Haochen's side, occasionally changing positions and wielding his sword to tell Long Haochen about their situation, while mainly hinting that the distance to their enemies was still far.

## Chapter 398: Dragon Team? (III)

---

Long Haochen suddenly felt his heartbeat accelerating, as if some immaterial force was affecting him. In front of them, Tian Qing just relayed the message that the enemy was only three kilometers away, and that they would launch an attack in roughly two minutes.

Long Haochen suddenly turned his head towards Lin Xin and shouted, “Lin Xin, Eagle Eye! Hurry up, examine if there’s not anything strange with that Demon Hunter Remover squad!”

Lin Xin reacted immediately, sensing that something was amiss with Long Haochen’s behaviour. Not daring to relax, he hurriedly waved the Fire Crystal Staff in his hand and released an Eagle Eye Technique.

During this time, the two Demon Hunt Squads were advancing forward, still approaching the enemy.

Long Haochen asked eagerly, “How did it go?”

Lin Xin furrowed his brows, “I saw the enemy. It’s very strange, I feel that the man leading them is quite strange. There’s a hat on his head, covering his face, yet I feel that he’s very familiar. Also, the girl in the white cloak behind him feels very familiar as well. Wait! That’s her!”

Lin Xin suddenly cried out in alarm in front of his whole team, and Long Haochen asked in a rush, “Who?”

Lin Xin replied, “That’s Yue Ye! The girl in their team is Yue Ye! No good! Could their leader be the one from that time....”

Right, while using Eagle’s Eye to scout, Lin Xin learned that the girl standing as second-in-command of this team was removing her cloak exposing her face. Although it only lasted for an instant, the purple hair around her face and her close to perfect looks were seen clearly by Lin Xin. Wasn’t that clearly Yue Ye?

Long Haochen instantly looked sullen, “We have been fooled, this was a trap!” He looked forward, at the group of Tian Qing. But right then, Tian Qing just crossed the hillside, disappearing from Long Haochen’s line of sight.

Strong magic fluctuations instantly erupted, and even from afar, they could clearly sense the temperature fall, as terrible fluctuations of energy rose. Obviously, the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad was going all out in their attack, and Long Haochen’s realization was a bit late.

Right, that group leaving Major Jacques City unhurriedly was formed of Ah’Bao and his dragon team type Demon Hunter Remover squad.

After coming to an accurate judgement, Ah’Bao took time to lay an inescapable net to trap Long Haochen’s group. Their methods were very simple: First of all, they did their utmost to stay out of the range of detection of the Demon Hunt Squads, before retiring the other Demon Hunter Remover squads one after another. Thereby, they gradually made Long Haochen’s group relax their vigilance. When they left the town, their goal was naturally to pull the snake out of its hole. But how could they bait out the fish without giving Long Haochen’s group the opportunity for an ambush?

Ah’Bao’s stratagem wasn’t anything brilliant, but rather absolutely simple and effective. Long Haochen and Tian Qing were both intelligent people, but sometimes, truth and deception were not easy to tell apart, especially with Ah’Bao’s absolute confidence in his plan. This was also the reason why he placed the troops for his ambush very far from the city.

The instant Yue Ye took off her cloak, Ah’Bao shot her an unsatisfied glance. And right at that time, intense magic fluctuations suddenly announced the appearance of a Demon Hunt Squad with six members, rushing towards them.

Not that person. This was Ah'Bao's first judgment. But no matter what, it was still a Demon Hunt Squad. And furthermore, for a Demon Hunt Squad to have the courage to attack him, it should at least be a king grade Demon Hunt Squad, thus getting rid of it would already be quite a big accomplishment.

A grim laugh escaped Ah'Bao's mouth, and with a cold shout, he ordered, "Defensive formation." right after saying that, he waved his right hand and shot a purple-black ball of light into the sky, which exploded with an intense light.

This was the signal, the signal to launch the ambush.

The immense Demonic Bear strode forward in large steps, and right then, powerful magic erupted.

Ice Storm, an ice crowd spell of the seventh step.

The 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad had only a total of three pieces of Legendary Equipment: the shield in Tian Qing's hand, the Silver Crystal Ball of their summoner, and the staff of their mage. This was the optimal pattern of allocation that most Demon Hunt Squads would choose, ensuring the Demon Hunt Squads' best survivability and attack power. Without a doubt, the mage was their most powerful attacker.

Ice Storm was a large scale spell, for which even a mage of the seventh step needed at least a minute to cast. But even so, this spell was the most powerful one of the ice element for the whole seventh step.

Moreover, the mage from the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad was chanting slowly, delaying the use of his magic to increase the condensation of the magic power even further.

Fistsized snowflakes streamed from the sky, producing an ice-cold and overwhelming feeling. Moreover, they were accompanied by unsurpassable whizzing sounds. Each snowflake was as destructive as a sharp blade, cutting the air apart, and severing



everything in their path. In the midst of the terrible whizzing sounds, the snowflakes were accelerating, and the king grade Demon Hunt Squad followed, advancing with overwhelming speed.

Ice Storm wasn't a pure water elemental spell, but also included the wind element. The staff from the mage of the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad was also of the rarely seen dual ice and wind element, giving this spell an even greater power. When used right, it clearly carried the might and power of a fire spell.

One could see that during the use of the spell, the mage's face gradually became paler. From this, one may well imagine how massive the burden on him was.

This was an absolutely unavoidable spell, covering a scale of several square kilometers. Ah'Bao and his demon allies rapidly gathered, while the Demonic Bear interlaced his fingers and stood upright and unafraid. One could watch all his hairs hardening, and some deep purple-black ripples covering his body. He stood like a protective shield, about to resist the powerful incoming attack.

Two black-clad youths slowly stood behind him, emitting a deep purple radiance from their hands, and to one's shock, a staff appeared in the hands of each of them. Furthermore, they radiated very powerful magic fluctuations. Although they didn't reach the Legendary Tier, they were an existence at the peak of the Glorious Tier. In fact, demon mages would rarely use staffs. Darkness element staffs could only be made by demons themselves, given that the Temple Alliance would never make staffs of this element! From the appearance of two of them, the level of power of this dragon team type Demon Hunter Remover squad could easily be discerned. Even without Ah'Bao's presence, the strength of this Demon Hunter Remover squad was already far above the group Long Haochen's team had encountered before.

Ah'Bao's body slowly straightened up, standing in the center of their team. In front of the overwhelming Ice Tempest, his eyes

suddenly lit up, and he suddenly took off his hat, before smashing a powerful fist to the sky.

Right when this fist erupted in the sky, it tore the space apart, and those snowflakes were suddenly crushed, rendered unable to reach them.

Powerful magic and strong defense. Right as this clash occurred, the most dominant event on the battlefield was the ear-piercing breaking sound, and the tempest of ice and snow slowly gathering in the center after covering the area of a square kilometer. Gradually, a massive tornado of snow and ice formed, hitting the ten demon powerhouses.

This spell was the trump card of the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad, as well as the greatest attack this mage could use. In the same way as Lin Xin's Phoenix of Blue Fire, the use of this attack drained all energy from him and made him lose all his battle force at once.

While the Ice Tempest spread out, the others from the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad naturally didn't stay idle, but rushed straight forward at an astounding speed. Their priest already released healing abilities to help the mage recover his spiritual energy. The summoner also started to chant rapidly, summoning one magical beast of the sixth step after another, aiming straight at the Demon Hunter Removers. Tian Qing lifted his sword above his head, brazenly meeting the Demonic Bear head on, while their assassin became invisible, and the warrior took out a gigantic axe.

The main reason why Tian Qing was confident in his ability to ambush this Demon Hunter Remover squad was fundamentally because of their powerful spell Ice Storm. He had immense confidence in their mage. According to his calculations, this spell would at least be able to weaken the enemy forces by a third, greatly affecting their troops, while at the same time, causing a loss of speed on their side due to the ice and freezing temperature. If so, the rest of the battle would naturally go on their pace, and

Tian Qing was confident in being able to end this battle in short time, before instantly escaping. He planned to return to the same team section as before to rest and reorganize. As long as this worked out, even staying hidden for three more months was no problem to them, and they would afterwards leave this place to fulfill other missions.

The instant Ice Storm covered all of their enemies, Tian Qing seemed to think this mission was already completed. However, when he was a hundred meters away from the enemies, his face changed greatly yet again.

He anticipated the resistance of the Demonic Bear, since after all, Demonic Bears were well known for their defense. However, the defense of their middle and their rear went against his expectations. With Ice Storm being an omnidirectional attack, having strong defense on only one side was insufficient. Still, the enemies managed to defend against it at all sides.

The two demons in the rear produced an immense barrier, constantly repelling the attacks from Ice Storm, and although supporting it was strenuous and forced them to launch spells one after another, they still held well against it. Most importantly, that black clad young man floating in the air, annihilated the great majority of the power from Ice Storm with his fists, lessening the power of their spell at least by half. Although they were still affected by the freezing cold, at least until now, there were no signs of true injuries among the people in their ranks. In fact, that mage from the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad couldn't maintain this spell for too long, because after all, his magical power was limited.

# Chapter 399: Mythril Foundation Armored Long Haochen (I)

---

It looked as if this Demon Hunter Remover squad would indeed not be easy to handle. But even so, the current Tian Qing didn't show the slightest intention to cower and let Long Haochen's squad provide support. Moreover, the enemy was in the end still weakened by the Ice Storm.

The Vajra Dragon charged once again, lowering its immense head and aiming straight for the Demonic Bear. Currently, the Demonic Bear was still using both of his hands to defend his head and was unable to resist the charge of the Vajra Dragon. In the sky, the Ice Storm components had now the size of ice chips, and none of the snowflakes landed on Tian Qing.

A terrible battle unfolded right then. Tian Qing's strength exploded completely, and one could see the head of the Vajra Dragon clash against the body of the Demonic Bear.

In some regard, Vajra Dragons and Demonic Bears were similar existences. They both possessed strong defense and attack power, but were slow, and not capable of flight.

Bang!

The hardest part of the Vajra Dragon, his head, clashed against the arms of the Demonic Bear. The demonic bear's body was huge but the Vajra Dragon was still domineering in comparison, to say nothing that the Vajra Dragon still benefitted from the momentum of his charge.

Under normal circumstances, a Vajra Dragon of the same grade would best a Demonic Bear, and although it wouldn't be enough to inflict serious damage to the counterpart, at least pushing the Demonic Bear aside would be no problem. According to Tian Qing's calculations, its attack would be followed by his team's

warrior and himself. They would swarm the enemies' ranks to kill the demons, relying on the burst of power from Ice Storm, which should at least have greatly reduced the fighting power of the enemies.

However, he made one more miscalculation.

In the midst of a violent explosion, the Demonic Bear's feet left a profound ravine in the ground, but the attack didn't knock him down, because a black figure accurately landed right at the back of the Demonic Bear, steadying his defense with his hands.

This Demonic Bear now looked like an immense shield. Even with its defensive power, under these circumstances, he couldn't help but make a stuffy groan as blood gushed out of his mouth and nose.

However, the price the Demonic Bear paid in form of these injuries, undoubtedly brought them great benefits. Tian Qing immediately felt like coughing out his blood, and his originally powerful ability, also combined with Storing Power, naturally changed targets. His heavy sword violently struck against the Demonic Bear, instead of aiming at the weakened enemies on their rear.

The figure supporting the Demonic Bear from behind was naturally Ah'Bao, who didn't omit to hit the sky with another punch to counteract the Ice Storm, while blocking the enemy. However, he could still not cover all sides, and a large quantity of snowflakes was still closing in on them from all directions. However, the other demons weren't newbies either! Being powerhouses of the seventh step, resisting the Ice Storm for some time was no problem for them.

Bang!

The Demonic Bear's body glinted with golden light, and with another stuffy groan, he still didn't draw back. He relied on his brute strength to block Tian Qing's offense, while stamping the

ground one time after another. The intense vibrating of the ground he caused stopped the Vajra Dragon from launching a second attack.

Right at this time, Yue Ye made a frail shout, and created purplish black ripples all around her. Instantly, an illusory figure appeared in the air, and aimed precisely at her.

A Fiend Demon of the seventh step unfolded his wings and ascended, immediately blocking the king grade assassin with his blood coloured heavy sword, compelling him back.

At this time of the battle, Tian Qing and his king grade Demon Hunt Squad were already in a passive position.

Tian Qing never expected the enemies to be so hard to handle. The Ice Storm was already weakening, and although the large quantity of magical beasts called by their summoner already joined the battle, those magical beasts could only delay the attacks of the enemies for some time. They were far from powerful enough to wound them.

What could they do know? This was the time for Tian Qing to make a choice. Making prompt decisions while wearing his Mythril Foundation Armor, he whistled long while facing the sky.

This was his signal for Long Haochen. At this moment, he already couldn't afford to save face. He discussed with Long Haochen before that if the enemy would really be hard to handle, he'd ask for the help of Long Haochen's group. Together, they would handle the enemy as fast as possible before escaping. Currently, with the strength of their Demon Hunt Squad alone, handling this Demon Hunt Remover squad was impossible. Therefore, they could only request Long Haochen's help.

However, for the third time of the day, Tian Qing miscalculated. Long Haochen's team didn't immediately join them, but another whistle sounded from the rear, coming from Long Haochen.

At this moment, Tian Qing's morale finally reached its bottom. Long Haochen's whistle meant that they were caught in an ambush. The enemies really had premeditated all this.

"Withdraw!" Tian Qing shouted with no hesitation, sweeping his shield forward, and launching a shield charge against the Demonic Bear. This was done using his full strength, plus the might from his shield of the Legendary Tier, and managed to repel the Demonic Bear three steps back.

"Want to escape? That's too late!" Ah'Bao's cold voice resounded in the air, and his black figure appeared in front of Tian Qing the next instant.

Ever since the defeat he suffered in the Illusory Paradise, a deep hatred towards these Demon Hunt Squads festered in Ah'Bao, choking him from deep inside. Even in his capacity as the demon crown prince, making his position majestic beyond compare, he still had lost at the hands of Long Haochen. His anger wasn't something that could be dispelled over time. After finally encountering a human Demon Hunt Squad with difficulty, how could he let Tian Qing's group go so easily?

Ah'Bao's attacks were always like that: simple, effective and direct.

Bang!

Even by relying on his Legendary Shield, as well as the defense from Divine Obstruction, Tian Qing suffered greatly from this punch.

Surrounded by the golden glint released from the use of Brilliant Body, he was still forcibly pushed ten meters back by this punch, with a feeling of numbness still remaining in his left hand.

The peak of the eighth step! Tian Qing's expression changed greatly. In fact, his current internal spiritual energy already surpassed 20,000 units, so with the addition of Divine Obstruction

and his Mythril Foundation Armor, as well as his Legendary Shield, only a powerhouse at the peak of the eighth step could repel him with such an attack.

Ah'Bao charged into Tian Qing like a tornado. Launching one fist after another, he covered him with unyielding attacks.

Tian Qing wasn't so easy to handle either. After determining the enemy's strength, he battled for his life and tried to escape, constantly using abilities to weaken Ah'Bao. However, he was secretly in distress. Ah'Bao's speed was far greater than his, so withdrawing was already completely impossible for him. Right at this moment, he sensed powerful auras approaching them from all sides.

I was mistaken in the end. I truly regret not listening to Haochen's suggestion!

However, Tian Qing was after all a veteran with several years of experience, and although he felt painful inside, at this time his mind was extremely focused. And this time he made the appropriate decision.

"We are withdrawing! I'll be staying behind to stop them, don't care about me Join Haochen to break out together. Go, now!" Saying this, Tian Qing shouted indignantly while looking up to the sky. Igniting a golden flame around himself, he suddenly turned around, directly abandoning his sword to hold his shield in both hands, knocking it fiercely against Ah'Bao.

Ah'Bao's attacks were still too powerful. Those attacks that looked simple and direct actually possessed an incredible power, as if carrying the strength of heaven and earth. All his punches transcended Tian Qing's whole imagination.

However, Tian Qing was still a Mythril Foundation Knight, and was powerful in his own right. His many years as a Demon Hunter were the origin of his powerful strength and battle experience. At this moment, he made his whole strength burst out, not only



igniting his body with holy fire, but also his flame of life. He was already fighting with all his might.

His goal was simple: to sacrifice himself to give his comrades the opportunity to escape.

In battles against demons, many Demon Hunters had already been forced to make this kind of choice, and being a Guardian Knight as well as their captain, he knew that something like this might happen one day. Thus, he didn't have the slightest hesitation. This attack was his choice, and he naturally had to bear the consequences of it.

"No, Captain, I'm not leaving." The king grade warrior snarled, breaking out with his pair of battle axes at full strength, launching Tornado Strike. The powerful offensive power instantly cut through two demon powerhouses, and he frantically aimed at Ah'Bao.

"Captain, the team cannot lose you. Hurry up and go!" A blood colored glow covered the axes, precisely from using Madness.

Indeed, a warrior was still a warrior, and even without a piece of Legendary Equipment on him, Ah'Bao still had to suddenly step back when faced with the fast spinning attack. With a loud and clear dragon cry, the air seemed to be torn and an explosion erupted, as that rotating warrior was kicked back.

Bang!

With a violent spurt of blood, even this warrior in the state of Madness was sent flying by the power of Ah'Bao's kick. While the blood from in his mouth spurted in an arc, his two battle axes were almost simultaneously dropped.

"Failure is the mother of success." This saying applied not only to humans, but also to demons. After his battle against Long Haochen, Ah'Bao pondered about his painful experience and trained bitterly in seclusion. Therefore, his strength increased

greatly. Now, not only did his cultivation reach the peak of the eighth step, but his fighting strength as a whole, as well as his comprehension of real combat were completely different from before. At this very moment, it could be seen that his whole body was covered with a layer of black scales, while his blood red eyes were full of blood-thirst.

Tian Qing clenched his teeth bitterly, raising his shield, and knocked once again against Ah'Bao. His only thought was now that no matter what, he would do his utmost to save his comrades.

However, no matter which Demon Hunt Squad, after fighting together for such a long time, how would one easily abandon his comrades? Tian Qing thought like this, but his comrades were the same as him!

A bunch of differently colored flames ignited on the battlefield, belonging to every member of the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad. They agreed by chance to make the same decision of igniting their flames of life, with an unanimous thought: they'd rather die here together than leave their comrade here by himself.

Bang, Bang, Bang

At every fierce strike Tian Qing's body would shiver violently. However, he still relied on his own strength to forcibly block Ah'Bao. Not only that, but he also simultaneously took care of the other demons.

# Chapter 400: Foundation Mythril Armored Long Haochen (II)

---

The Ice Storm was not completely ineffective: even if Ah'Bao was even stronger, he wouldn't possibly be able to cover all of his allies. Although the Ice Storm had already stopped, every Demon Hunter Remover aside from him was slowed down to a great extent. Three of them even suffered wounds of different severity.

Thus, although Ah'Bao instantly turned a detrimental situation into an advantage, these Demon Hunter Removers weren't able to counterattack immediately .

Right at this time, a golden glint of light abruptly appeared on the battlefield, carrying an overwhelmingly brilliant aura of light.

Clang! With an ear-piercing explosion, Ah'Bao's body suddenly stopped in his tracks, and immediately, his blood colored eyes were erupting with violent sparkles.

That's him!

Spreading his four wings, Long Haochen descended promptly after launching this blow. Yating's slender figure appeared above his shoulder, aiming a white glint accurately at Ah'Bao. Long Haochen flapped his four wings and appeared at the back of the demons' ranks. Erupting with Demon Wiping Flash, he enveloped several surrounding demon powerhouses in its range, blocking their attacks. Meanwhile, everyone from the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad arrived and regrouped with the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad in this counterattack.

"Haochen!" Tian Qing called out.

Long Haochen shouted loudly, "The enemies are surrounding us on all sides. Immediately break out of their siege, we will be staying behind. I have my own ways to get away from the battlefield, so go now!"

The sudden addition of Long Haochen's group immediately changed the present situation. The four headed Haoyue rushed forward in large strides, and everyone in the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad was prepared since long before. With the addition of these strong troops, no matter how strong Ah'Bao was, winning would undoubtedly prove to be hard for his Demon Hunter Remover squad alone.

However, as soon as Long Haochen's group appeared on the battlefield, in all directions of the sky, many glinting lights approached the place fast, and at rough glance, they numbered over fifty.

Encountering Long Haochen again, Ah'Bao currently felt his blood boiling. With a loud roar, a pair of purplish black dragon wings appeared on his back, and after withdrawing from the battle with Tian Qing, he immediately went after Long Haochen.

But Long Haochen didn't continue to tangle with Ah'Bao. In a flash, his four wings flapped again, dodging him.

"Big brother Tian Qing, quickly go! Otherwise it will be too late!" Long Haochen shouted desperately once again.

Tian Qing replied with a bitter smile, "Haochen, you go. During this battle, the one in command is me. And since I am the current commander, you must listen to me. Quickly go with your team!"

Long Haochen shouted back in fury, "You're really wasting time! I said that we have the ability to flee from the battlefield. Have you forgotten how I made Cai'er disappear at that time?"

"None of you will be leaving!" Ah'Bao suddenly stopped in midair, not chasing further after Long Haochen. Lifting his right hand, he emitted an orange radiance and formed an orange colored barrier covering everyone present on the battlefield, including the Demon Hunt Removers under his command, as well as Long Haochen and Tian Qing.

Long Haochen felt his surroundings freeze, and he suddenly stopped in the midst of his acceleration. But it was not only him, Tian Qing and the others, along with Ah'Bao and all the other demons were stuck inside, as if everything in this orange space turned immobile.

Emitting a dense glint from his eyes, Ah'Bao stared at Long Haochen with an ardent look, "I will be paying back the shame you brought upon me. Only your blood can wash off this shame. Today, you will definitely die. "

Long Haochen's breath was now extremely heavy. He didn't know which technique Ah'Bao just used, but it didn't seem like an ability belonging to him. However, this was not important. This technique obviously didn't make any difference between their enemies and their own side. Perhaps this hinted that the time of confinement wouldn't be that long, but it was enough in this situation, because during this short while, the demons lying in ambush were approaching.

Those were fifty Demon Hunter Removers; a total of fifty Demon Hunter Removers! This formidable force was nothing they could contend against at the present time. Even escaping would be very difficult. Long Haochen even had no assurance to be able to activate the Eternal Melody for his comrades and himself to escape.

Desperate straits! Right, they were now in absolutely desperate straits.

The choice of joining the battle or not had been up to Long Haochen. He could have lead his own allies to break out of the siege or use the Eternal Melody to escape.

However, even if Tian Qing's judgement was wrong, how could he possibly give up on his own allies on the battlefield? Thus, he showed up here with no hesitation.

If Tian Qing had listened to his suggestion, and had immediately

turned around to break out of the siege with his comrades, perhaps Long Haochen's group would still have had the chance to leave the battlefield after separating from them. But what Ah'Bao used seemed to be a particular ability of the Star Demons, and now it was already too late.

It was now not only the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad that was in a dire situation, but also the 64th commander grade Demon Hunt Squad.

The orange light disappeared gradually, and the Pull ability of the Saint Spiritual Stove still reached Ah'Bao, but he seemed to have no more but a sarcastic look as reaction. The masses of Demon Hunter Removers were already surrounding them on all sides, and an intense darkness filled the air. Powerful undulations of spiritual energy were unleashed from the encircled Demon Hunters that all had ice-cold looks.

The members from the 17th king grade Demon Hunt Squad temporarily paused the ignition of their life energy, all having determined look. Since they couldn't leave, they would all stay here, and kill their way out. After all, since the day they became Demon Hunters, they were resigned to the fact that their deaths would probably come from the demons' hands. And this day seemed to have arrived.

“Stand back, all of you.” Ah'Bao suddenly shouted loudly.

From his order, the dragon team's Demon Hunter Removers drew back, temporarily creating a distance between the Demon Hunters and themselves. Long Haochen and Tian Qing's two Demon Hunt Squads were gathered together, taking advantage of the opportunity, but the encirclement of the other fifty Demon Hunter Removers had shrunk the distance by a lot.

Sixty Demon Hunter Removers against one king grade and one commander grade Demon Hunt Squad; this was already a battle without suspense. No matter how excellent Long Haochen and

Cai'er were, if a crowd battle started, they would only be able to curse at the final results. Of course, by relying on the activation of the Eternal Melody, Long Haochen at least had the confidence to be able to bring along two other people, but how could he abandon his other comrades?

Tian Qing stood upright and unafraid at Long Haochen's side. He didn't give Long Haochen any apology, as apologizing wouldn't do any good. Since the situation was already this dire, there was already no way to make up for his mistake. All he thought of doing now was to sacrifice himself to try to create an opportunity for Long Haochen's group to escape. However, this was indeed quite too hard. Especially seeing so many powerful demons, particularly that black-clad young man. In the past series of exchanges, even after Tian Qing had ignited the flame of his own soul, in front of his attacks, he could only retreat by defeat little by little. And furthermore, that black-clad young man seemed to have not gone all out yet.

Ah'Bao didn't give a single glance to Tian Qing, Guardian Knight and most powerful in cultivation among those two teams. His eyes only held Long Haochen and his unforgettable memories of the pain he received from that blow of Long Haochen's sword, he was never able to forget.

"You are Long Haochen, I'm not mistaken on your name right?" Ah'Bao's cold voice pierced the hearts of every Demon Hunter like a terrible gust of wind.

These were a whole sixty demon powerhouses. Amongst them, the powerhouses of the eighth step numbered at least six, and they were accompanied by more than fifty powerhouses of the seventh step. Even for an emperor grade Demon Hunt Squad, getting away from here would be no easy thing.

"I am Long Haochen." Taking large strides forward, Long Haochen exchanged a glance with Ah'Bao. If the current Ah'Bao could be said to be a volcano ready to erupt at anytime, then the

current Long Haochen was like a deep and quiet pool. The man and the demon were standing face to face, their gazes meeting each other in the air, and Long Haochen didn't yield in the slightest.

Ah'Bao furrowed his brows, declaring, "The last time we met in the Illusory Paradise, you left me with unforgettable memories. I really didn't think that you would reappear so fast, and in this kind of situation. I wonder if you have other tricks to save yourself from an unescapable death this time as well?"

Long Haochen calmly asked back, "How would you know without giving a try?"

A dense smell of gunpowder filled the air in an instant, and the powerhouses on both sides were prepared to intervene at anytime.

Ah'Bao suddenly laughed, relaxing his clenched fist a bit, "Very well. I have no choice but to admit that you deserve being treated as my rival. Even if your strength is pathetic compared to mine, I am still willing to accept you as my enemy. You should feel honored of that."

Long Haochen also laughed at him, showing a great indifference while revealing a smile full of self-confidence on his handsome and very bright face, "Unfortunately, I have never regarded you as my rival, and this won't ever happen unless one day, you succeed to your father's current position. In my eyes, there exists only one rival, and that's him."

Ah'Bao's look finally changed. In this state of absolute advantage, he was trying to humiliate Long Haochen with his words, to break his self-confidence before annihilating all the humans around, thus regaining that lost self-confidence of his. But who expected that Long Haochen not only wasn't fooled, but also counterattacked.

"Do you even see yourself? And you still want to challenge my father? All right, then don't say I didn't give you a chance. If you win against me, I will release all of you now. But otherwise..."



“No need for otherwises, just come at me.” Long Haochen advanced with large strides, without even summoning Haoyue to fight with him.

Haoyue lifted his four large heads, looking at Long Haochen with an ardent look. As if he just received some instruction, he lowered his heads once again.

“Haochen!” Tian Qing called out in worry.

Long Haochen turned around and looked at him, and from his point of view, Tian Qing had a determined look. Strong remorse was filling him, as he seemed to be mumbling some words.

Ah’ Bao slowly raised his hand, and all the demon forces retreated, leaving an open space before him.

# Table of Contents

[Shen Yin Wang Zuo](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 301: Spirit of a Powerhouse \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 302: Spirit of a Powerhouse \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 303: Spirit of a Powerhouse \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 304: Martial Skills of Ancient Times \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 305: Martial Skills of Ancient Times \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 306: Martial Skills of Ancient Times \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 307: Competition \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 308: Competition \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 309: Competition \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 310: Perfect Kill](#)

[Chapter 311: Illusory Shrine \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 312: Illusory Shrine \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 313: Illusory Shrine \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 314: Illusory Paradise \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 315: Illusory Paradise \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 316: Illusory Paradise \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 317: Crown of Heritage and Scapegoat Spiritual Stove \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 318: Crown of Heritage and Scapegoat Spiritual Stove \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 319: Crown of Heritage and Scapegoat Spiritual Stove \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 320: Three Spiritual Stoves \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 321: Three Spiritual Stoves \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 322: Three Spiritual Stoves \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 323: A spiritual stove that had never appeared before \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 324: A spiritual stove that had never appeared before \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 325: A spiritual stove that had never appeared before \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 326: Prophecy \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 327: Prophecy \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 328: Prophecy \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 329: First Demon God Pillar?](#)

[Chapter 330: Devil Dragon, Real Form \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 331: Devil Dragon, True Body \(II\)](#)

[Chapter 332: Devil Dragon True Body \(III\)](#)

[Chapter 333: A God's Chosen One \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 334: A God's Chosen One \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 335: A God's Chosen One\(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 336: Fusing Spiritual Stoves \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 337: Fusing Spiritual Stoves \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 338: Fusing Spiritual Stoves \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 339: It's different? Your thigh...\(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 340: It's different? Your thigh... \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 341: It's different? Your thigh... \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 342: Ten Devil Dragon Crystals \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 343: Ten Dragon Crystals \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 344: Ten Devil Dragon Crystals \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 345: Wage War Against Undeads \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 346: Wage War Against Undeads \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 347: Wage War Against Undeads \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 348: Blazing Phoenix](#)  
[Chapter 349: Haoyue's fourth head, Blue Butterfly \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 350: Haoyue's fourth head, Blue Butterfly \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 351: Haoyue's fourth head, Blue Butterfly \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 352: A Million Contribution Points \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 353: A Million Contribution Points \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 354: A Million Contribution Points \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 355: VIP auction! \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 356: VIP auction! \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 357: VIP auction! \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 358: Aria of the Goddess of Light \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 359: Aria of the Goddess of Light \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 360: Aria of the Goddess of Light \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 361: Test for Demon Hunt Squads of Commander grade \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 362: Test for Demon Hunt Squads of Commander grade \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 363: Test for Demon Hunt Squads of Commander grade \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 364: The test of the Temple Knight \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 365: The test of the Temple Knight \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 366: The test of the Temple Knight \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 367: Two Pieces of Legendary Equipment](#)  
[Chapter 368: Twelfth Holy Guard \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 369: Twelfth Holy Guard \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 370: Twelfth Holy Guard \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 371: Second Floor of the Tower of Eternity \(I\)](#)

[Chapter 372: Second Floor of the Tower of Eternity \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 373: Second Floor of the Tower of Eternity \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 374: Sixteen Slaughter Missions \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 375: Sixteen Slaughter Missions \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 376: Sixteen Slaughter Missions \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 377: Descent of the Divine Sword \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 378: Descent of the Divine Sword \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 379: Descent of the Divine Sword \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 380: Sword Intent and Secrets \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 381: Sword Intent and Secrets \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 382: Sword Intent and Secrets \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 383: A Journey of Slaughter to the South \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 384: A Journey of Slaughter to the South \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 385: A journey of slaughter to the south \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 386: Powerful 64th Squad](#)  
[Chapter 387: Long Haochen at his most powerful state \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 388: Long Haochen at his most powerful state \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 389: Long Haochen in his most powerful state \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 390: Brink of the Seventh Step \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 391: Brink of the Seventh Step \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 392: Brink of the Seventh Step \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 393: Title hidden for the moment \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 394: Star Team Annihilated \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 395: Star Team Annihilated \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 396: Dragon Team? \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 397: Dragon Team? \(II\)](#)  
[Chapter 398: Dragon Team? \(III\)](#)  
[Chapter 399: Mythrill Foundation Armored Long Haochen \(I\)](#)  
[Chapter 400: Foundation Mythrill Armored Long Haochen \(II\)](#)